



Gc  
974.402  
T62h  
v.25-26  
1902753

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00084 6284







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec2526tops>



990 + 40d

1902753

THE  
*Topsfield*  
HISTORICAL  
COLLECTIONS

OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

V. 25:26  
VOLUME XXV

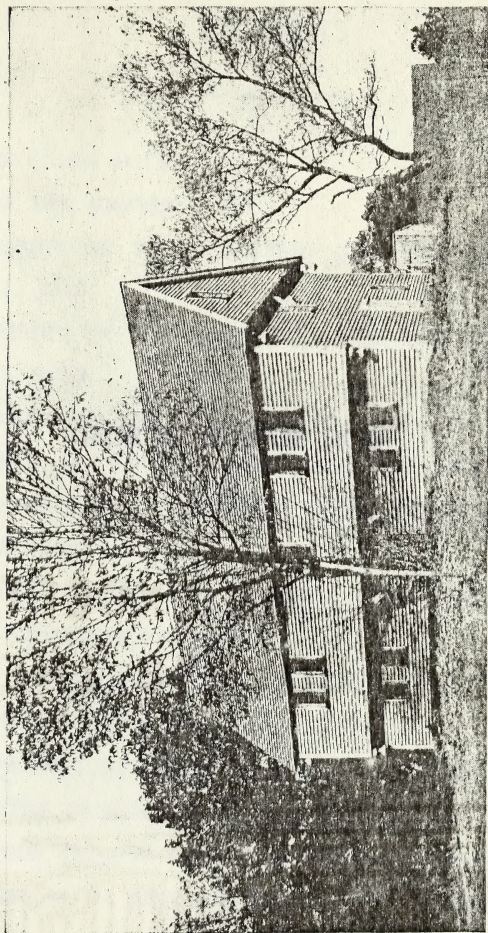
1920 - 21

TOPSFIELD, MASS.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1920





1902753



THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE, TOPSFIELD, BUILT IN 1683  
HOME OF THE TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

6-10-76

1904723



GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

*Editor*

THE PERKINS PRESS

*Topsfield*

MASS.



## CONTENTS

THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1919	iv
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1919	v
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1919	vii
ANNUAL REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND	viii
ESSEX COUNTY IN THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY AS DESCRIBED BY EARLY TRAVELERS. COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	1
COURT RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1669-1672) ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	73
NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1704-1780) COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	97
PROBATE RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1658-1680) COMMUNICATED BY ELEANOR LOUISE WATERS	101
THE COINS OUR FATHERS USED. BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	121
JUSTIN ALLEN, M. D., AN APPRECIATION. BY EPHRAIM CUTTER, M. D.	144
TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1919	145
CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1919	148
BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1919	148

1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 26



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1919

---

PRESIDENT

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

VICE-PRESIDENT

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR

SECRETARY AND TREASURER

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

CURATOR

ALBERT M. DODGE

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY, *ex-officio*

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR, *ex-officio*

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *ex-officio*

FRANKLIN BALCH

W. PITMAN GOULD

LEONE P. WELCH

ARTHUR H. WELLMAN



ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1919.

The membership of the Society on December 31, 1919 was 246. Eleven new members have been added, one has resigned and five have died, viz: William E. Gould of Brookline, Heman C. Smith of Lamoni, Iowa (a descendant of Asahel Smith of Topsfield, the father of the Mormon prophet), Charles Henry Dean of Cambridge (a well-known architect and restorer of 17th century houses), and Mrs. Hattie Lamson and Baxter P. Pike, both of Topsfield, who were charter members of the Society, joining in December, 1895.

Four meetings have been held. Papers were read by Rev. T. Franklin Waters, President of the Ipswich Historical Society, on "Life in the Olden Time as seen in the Newspapers"; by Mrs. George Warren Towne of Danvers, on "Shawls," when over seventy different examples were exhibited, many of them very beautiful; and by the Secretary, who read extracts from Mrs. Holmes' novelette, "Thornton Stanley," the scene of which is laid in Topsfield; and on another occasion presented a paper on "The Patchwork Quilt in New England," when twenty-one quilts and coverlets were exhibited. At the shawl exhibition there were forty-eight present.

Volumes XXIII and XXIV of the Historical Collections have been published and distributed. Ezra Towne's journal of his wanderings in the Central States during the years 1831 and 1832; Mrs. Holmes' novelette—"Thornton Stanley," with Newspaper Gleanings (1869-1872), Topsfield items from the Quarterly Court Records (1664-1669), a genealogy of the Howe Family, and a variety of miscellaneous matter comprise the contents of the two volumes.

At a town meeting held in the early fall the desirability of printing the records kept by the town clerks was presented by your Secretary and an appropriation of \$350. was voted in aid of this publication. The work was greatly facilitated by the availability of an exact copy to the end of the year 1810 that had been made for the Secretary not long before. At the present time, Vol. I (1659-1739) has been completed and published and Vol. II (1739-1778) is in type and being indexed.





The first volume contains a wealth of original matter reflecting the life and manners of the period. Here are a few items, viz: the planting of tobacco on the common land in 1687, the digging of "bog mine" (iron) in 1691 to be done only by townsmen, the building of a stone fort about the meeting house in 1675 at the time of King Philips' War, and the fact that the pulpit was varnished in 1705. In 1701, the town contributed money to the redemption of John Heard from Indian captivity, and in 1693 it voted "that goodwife Nearland should be complained of [at Quarterly Court] for slandering the wholl Towne of Topsfield."

In the last annual report it was proposed to compile the statistics of the activities of the town in the Great War and to publish the same in a forthcoming volume of our Collections. Since that time your Secretary has assisted in the compilation of such a review and record which has been printed at the Riverside Press at the expense of Capt. James Duncan Phillips, who commanded the local company of Home Guards. Further action by the Society seems unnecessary at this time.

A former member of this Society, Mr. Walter G. Davis of Portland, Maine, visited Topsfield during the summer in search of "the homes of his ancestors." The Secretary passed a pleasant morning in his company and a few days later received a check for twenty-five dollars "for the Society as a slight help to the remarkable work which it has accomplished and is still carrying on."

Mr. Sheahan continues as custodian of the Capen House. The building is in excellent condition. The water supply has been improved still further (partly at the expense of Mr. Sheahan) by connecting with the tank owned by our neighbor, Mr. Jordan.

One hundred dollars more has been paid on account of the Capen House note, reducing the amount to \$1400, and there is a comfortable cash balance in the treasury insuring similar action during the coming year.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*

RECEIVED JAN 21 1962



ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1919.

RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1919.	Balance cash on hand	\$23 22	
	Received from annual dues	133 00	
	Historical Collections sold	1 00	
	" " bindings sold at .35c.	2 45	
	" " " " at .40c.	45 60	
	Topsfield Town Records, Vol. I. sold	52 50	
	Thornton Stanley, copies sold	2 40	
	Town of Topsfield, appropriation in aid of print- ing Town Records, Vol. I. and Vol. II.	350 00	
	Gift from Walter G. Davis	25 00	
	Loan, from George Francis Dow	50 00	\$685 17

PAYMENTS

	Printing, Hist. Colls. Vol. 23. (in part),	\$92 24	
	Binding Hist. Colls. Vol. 23	53 60	
	Printing, Hist. Coll. Vol. 24	141 42	
	Deprinting and binding, Thornton Stanley	20 10	
	Printing, Topsfield Town Records, Vol. I (pp. 1-104) and Vol. II (in part)	350 00	
	Notices of meetings	5 22	
	Express, Hist. Colls.	7 11	
	Engraving	45	
	Expenses annual meeting	92	\$671 06
Jan. 2, 1920.	Balance cash on hand		\$14 11

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



# TREASURER'S REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1919.

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1919.	Balance cash on hand	\$83 78	
	Dividends, United Shoe Mach. Co. stock	157 50	
	Rent of Capen House (Mr. Sheahan)	120 00	
	Mr. Sheahan, on account water supply	18 63	\$379 91

## PAYMENTS

	Mrs. Ada L. Ward, on acct. note	\$100 00	
	" interest on note	75 00	
	Repairs on pump and supply	18 89	
	Installation of additional water supply	52 18	
	Repairs on casement sash	7 62	
	Miscellaneous repairs	5 77	
	Lock on Antiquarian Room in Town Hall	2 75	\$262 21
Jan. 2, 1920.	Balance cash on hand		\$117 70

## STATEMENT

On hand 45 shares United Shoe Mach. Co. market value 49	\$2205 00
Less collateral note at 5 per cent	\$1400 00
Value of Fund	\$805 00

Parson Capen House and 1 1-5 acre of land (cost)	\$2100 00
Restoration and furnishings	\$2461 12
	\$4561 12

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



ESSEX COUNTY IN THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY  
AS DESCRIBED BY EARLY TRAVELERS.

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

SAMUEL DE CHAMPLAIN IN 1605.

SAMUEL de Champlain, a native of France: soldier and adventurer and afterwards governor and the ruling spirit in New France, was the first to supply a printed description of explorations along the coast of the Massachusetts Bay. He arrived at the mouth of the St. Lawrence River in the spring of 1603 and after exploring the Gulf returned to France in the early fall. The next year he came again reaching Nova Scotia early in May, 1604. That year he explored part of the Maine coast and after wintering near what is now Eastport, Maine, in June, 1605, he set sail for a survey of the New England coast touching at the mouth of the Kennebec river and at Saco and then closely following the coast line until he reached Cape Anne on the morning of the 16th of July, 1605. In September 1606 he again visited the Massachusetts coast and spent several days in Gloucester harbor. The following account of his observations is reprinted from *The Voyages of Samuel de Champlain, translated from the French*, and published by the Prince Society, Boston, in 1880. The original work was printed in Paris in 1613.

On the 15th of the month [July, 1605] we made twelve leagues. Coasting along, we perceived a smoke on the shore, which we approached as near as possible, but saw no savages, which led us to believe that they had fled. The sun set, and we could find no harbor for that night, since the coast was flat and sandy. Keeping off, and heading south, in order to find an anchorage, after proceeding about two leagues, we observed a cape\* on the main land south a quarter southeast of us, some six leagues distant. Two leagues to the east we saw three or four rather high islands,† and on the west a large

\*Cape Anne, which is the early spelling of this name.

†The Isles of Shoals.







bay. The coast of this bay, reaching as far as the cape, extends inland from where we were perhaps four leagues. It has a breadth of two leagues from north to south, and three at its entrance. Not observing any place favorable for putting in, we resolved to go to the cape above mentioned with short sail, which occupied a portion of the night. Approaching to where there were sixteen fathoms of water, we anchored until daybreak.

On the next day we went to the above-mentioned cape, where there are three islands near the main land, full of wood of different kinds, as at Chouacoet and all along the coast; and still another flat one, where there are breakers, and which extends a little farther out to sea than the others, on which there is no wood at all. We named this place Island Cape, near which we saw a canoe containing five or six savages, who came out near our barque, and then went back and danced on the beach. Sieur de Monts sent me on shore to observe them, and to give each one of them a knife and some biscuit, which caused them to dance again better than before. This over, I made them understand, as well as I could, that I desired them to show me the course of the shore. After I had drawn with a crayon the bay, and the Island Cape, where we were, with the same crayon they drew the outline of another bay, which they represented as very large; here they placed six pebbles at equal distances apart, giving me to understand by this that these signs represented as many chiefs and tribes. Then they drew within the first mentioned bay a river\* which we had passed, which has shoals and is very long. We found in this place a great many vines, the green grapes on which were a little larger than peas, also many nut-trees, the nuts on which were no larger than musket-balls. The savages told us that those inhabiting this country cultivated the land and sowed seeds like the others, whom we had before seen. The latitude of this place is 43° and some minutes. Sailing half a league farther, we observed several savages on a rocky point, who ran along the shore, dancing as they went, to their companions to inform them of our coming. After pointing out to us the direction of their abode, they made a signal with smoke to show us the place of their settlement. We anchored near a little

\*The Merrimack River.



island,\* and sent our canoe with knives and cakes for the savages. From the large number of those we saw, we concluded that these places were better inhabited than the others we had seen.

After a stay of some two hours for the sake of observing these people, whose canoes are made of birch bark, like those of the Canadians, Souriquois, and Etechemins, we weighed anchor and set sail with a promise of fine weather. Continuing our course to the west-south-west, we saw numerous islands on one side and the other. Having sailed seven or eight leagues, we anchored near an island,† whence we observed many smokes along the shore, and many savages running up to see us. Sieur de Monts sent two or three men in a canoe to them, to whom he gave some knives and paternosters to present to them; with which they were greatly pleased, and danced several times in acknowledgment. We could not ascertain the name of their chief, as we did not know their language. All along the shore there is a great deal of land cleared up and planted with Indian corn. The country is very pleasant and agreeable, and there is no lack of fine trees. The canoes of those who live there are made of a single piece, and are very liable to turn over if one is not skilful in managing them. We had not before seen any of this kind. They are made in the following manner. After cutting down, at a cost of much labor and time, the largest and tallest tree they can find, by means of stone hatchets (for they have no others except some few which they received from the savages on the coasts of La Cadié, who obtained them in exchange for furs), they remove the bark, and round off the tree except on one side, where they apply fire gradually along its entire length; and sometimes they put red-hot pebble-stones on top. When the fire is too fierce, they extinguish it with a little water, not entirely, but so that the edge of the boat may not be burnt. It being hollowed out as much as they wish, they scrape it all over with stones, which they use instead of knives. These stones resemble our musket flints.

\* \* \* \* \*

[September, 1606.] Continuing our course, we proceeded to the

\*Thatcher's Island.

†In Boston harbour.





Island Cape,\* where we encountered rather bad weather and fogs, and saw little prospect of being able to spend the night under shelter, since the locality was not favorable for this. While we were thus in perplexity, it occurred to me that, while coasting along with Sieur de Monts, I had noted on my map, at a distance of a league from here, a place which seemed suitable for vessels, but which we did not enter, because, when we passed it, the wind was favorable for continuing on our course. This place we had already passed, which led me to suggest to Sieur de Poutrincourt that we should stand in for a point in sight, where the place in question was, which seemed to me favorable for passing the night. We proceeded to anchor at the mouth, and went in the next day.†

Sieur de Pontrincourt landed with eight or ten of our company. We saw some very fine grapes just ripe, Brazilian peas, pumpkins, squashes, and very good roots, which the savages cultivate, having a taste similar to that of chards. They made us presents of some of these, in exchange for little trifles which we gave them. They had already finished their harvest. We saw two hundred savages in this very pleasant place; and there are here a large number of very fine walnut trees, cypresses, sassafras, oaks, ashes, and beeches. The chief of this place is named Quiouhamenec, who came to see us with a neighbor of his, named Cohouepech, whom we entertained sumptuously. Onemechin, chief of Chouacoet, came also to see us, to whom we gave a coat, which he, however, did not keep a long time, but made a present of it to another, since he was uneasy in it, and could not adapt himself to it. We saw also a savage here, who had so wounded himself in the foot, and lost so much blood, that he fell down in a swoon. Many others surrounded him, and sang some time before touching him. Afterwards, they made some motions with their feet and hands, shook his head and breathed upon him, when he came to himself. Our surgeon dressed his wounds, when he went off in good spirits.

The next day, as we were calking our shallop, Sieur de Poutrincourt in the woods noticed a number of savages who were going, with the intention of doing us some mischief, to a little stream, where

\*Cape Anne.

†The harbor of Gloucester.



a neck connects with the mainland, at which our party were doing their washing. As I was walking along this neck, these savages noticed me; and, in order to put a good face upon it, since they saw I had discovered them thus seasonably, they began to shout and dance, and then came towards me with their bows, arrows, quivers, and other arms. And, inasmuch as there was a meadow between them and myself, I made a sign to them to dance again. This they did in a circle, putting all their arms in the middle. But they had hardly commenced, when they observed *Sieur de Poutrincourt* in the wood with eight musketeers, which frightened them. Yet they did not stop until they had finished their dance, when they withdrew in all directions, fearing lest some unpleasant turn might be served them. We said nothing to them, however, and showed them only demonstrations of gladness. Then we returned to launch our shallop, and take our departure. They entreated us to wait a day, saying that more than two thousand of them would come to see us. But, unable to lose any time, we were unwilling to stay here longer. I am of the opinion that their object was to surprise us. Some of the land was already cleared up, and they were constantly making clearings. Their mode of doing it as follows; after cutting down the trees at a distance of three feet from the ground, they burn the branches upon the trunk, and then plant their corn between these stumps, in course of time tearing up also the roots. There are likewise fine meadows here, capable of supporting a large number of cattle. This harbor is very fine, containing water enough for vessels, and affording a shelter from the weather behind the islands. It is in latitude 43°, and we gave it the name of *Le Beauport*.

The last day of September we set out from *Beauport*,\* and, passing *Cap St. Louis*, stood on our course all night for *Cap Blanc*.

\*Gloucester.





## CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH IN 1614.

CAPTAIN John Smith, the hero of Virginia, visited the New England coast in 1614 in search of whales and mines of gold and in an open boat skirted the coast from the Penobscot to Cape Cod. After his return to England he published *A Description of New England: or The Observations, and Discoveries, of Captain Iohn Smith (Admiral of that Country), in the North of America, in the year of our Lord, 1614; London, 1616*, a quarto volume of about eighty pages, from which the following is reprinted. This is the earliest book in which the name "New England" occurs.

*Angoam\** is the next; This place might content a right curious judgement; but there are many sands at the entrance of the harbor; and the worst is, it is inbayed too farre from the deep Sea. Heere are many rising hilles, and on their tops and descents many corne fields, and delightfull groues. On the East, is an Ile of two or three leagues in length; the one half, plaine marish grasse fit for pasture, with many faire high groues of mulberrie trees and gardens; and there is also Okes, Pines, and other woods to make this place an excellent habitation, beeing a good and safe harbor.

*Naimkeck†* though it be more rocke ground (for *Angoam* is sandie) is not much inferior; neither for the harbor, nor any thing I could perceiue, but the multitude of people. From hence doth stretch into the Sea the faire headland *Tragabigzanda,‡* fronted with three Iles called the three *Turks heads*; to the North of this, doth enter a great Bay, where wee founde some habitations and corne fields; they report a great Riuer, and at least thirtie habitations doo possesse this Countrie. But because the *French* had got their Trade, I had no leasure to discover it. The Iles of *Mattahunts* are on the West side of this Bay, where are many Iles, and questionlesse good harbors; and then the Countrie of the *Massachusets*, which is the Paradise of all those parts; for, heere are many Iles all planted with corne; groues, mulberries, saluage gardens, and good harbors; the Coast is for the most part, high clayie sandie cliffs. The Sea Coast as you passe, shewes you all

\*Ipswich.

†Salem.

‡Cape Anne.



along large corne fields, and great troupes of well proportioned people; but the *French* hauing remained heere neere sixe weekes, left nothing for vs to take occasion to examine the inhabitants relations, viz. if there be neer three thousand people vpon these Iles; and that the Riuer doth pearce many daies iournies the intralles of that Countrey. We found the people in those parts verie kinde; but in their furie no lesse valiant. For, vpon a quarrell wee had with one of them, hee only with three others crossed the harbor of *Quonahassit* to certaine rocks whereby wee must passe; and there let flie their arrowes for our shot, till we were out of danger.

---

## CHRISTOPHER LEVETT IN 1624.

CHRISTOPHER Levett landed on the Isles of Shoals in the autumn of 1623. From there he went to the mouth of the Piscataqua river, and then to an island in what is now the harbor of Portland, Me., where he established a settlement and left ten men while he returned to England for supplies. While he did not actually visit the Massachusetts Bay yet he alludes to Cape Anne and Plymouth in his printed narrative which was published in London in 1628 under the following title:—*A Voyage into New England, begun in 1623, and ended in 1624. Performed by Christopher Levett.*

Thus have I related unto you what I have seen, and do know may be had in those parts of New England where I have been, yet was I never at the Massachusett, which is counted the paradise of New England, nor at Cape Ann, but I fear there hath been too fair a gloss set on Cape Ann. I am told there is a good harbour which makes a fair invitation, but when they are in, their entertainment is not answerable, for there is little good ground, and the ships which fished there this year, their boats went twenty miles to take their fish, and yet they were in great fear of making their voyages, as one of the masters confessed unto me who was at my house.

Neither was I at New Plymouth, but I fear that place is not so good as many others, for if it were, in my conceit, they would content





themselves with it and not seek for any other, having ten times so much ground as would serve ten times so many people as they have now amongst them. But it seems they have no fish to make benefit of, for this year they had one ship at Pemoquid, and another at Cape Ann, where they have begun a new plantation, but how long it will continue I know not.

---

REV. FRANCIS HIGGINSON IN 1629.

REV. Francis Higginson who had been settled at Claybrooke Parish, Leicester co., England, was engaged by "the Governour and Company of the Massachusetts-Bay in New England" to join the emigration under Endecott at Salem. He left England in the spring of 1629, and not long after his arrival was ordained as teacher of the church. The exposure and privations of the following winter proved too severe and he died of consumption Aug. 6, 1630. The manuscript of his book "*New-Englands Plantation*," undoubtedly was sent to England by one of the returning vessels for it reached London before Nov. 20, 1629 and was shortly printed. It had been written for "the satisfaction of loving friends" and doubtless played its part in influencing the larger emigration of 1630 and the years that followed. Three editions were printed, all in 1630.

The following discriptive extracts are taken from an early manuscript in the Massachusetts Historical Society, describing the voyage and from the first edition of his book published under the following title: *New-Englands Plantation, or, A short and true Description of the Commodities and Discommodities of that Countrey. Written by a reverend Diuine now there resident. London, 1630.*

By noon we were within 3 leagues of Capan, and as we sayled along the coasts we saw every hill and dale and every island full of gay woods and high trees. The nearer we came to the shoare the more flowers in abundance, sometymes scattered abroad, sometymes joyned in sheets 9 or 10 yards long, which we supposed to be brought from the low meadowes by the tyde. Now what with fine woods and greene trees by land, and these yellow flowers paynting the sea,



made us all desirous to see our new paradise of New England, whence we saw such forerunning signals of fertilitie afarre off. Coming neare the harbour towards night we takt about for sea-roome.

[June 27, 1629] Saturday a foggie morning; but after 8 o'clocke in the morning very cleare, the wind being somewhat contrary at So. and by West, we takt to and againe with getting little; but with much adoe, about 4 o'clock in the afternoone having with much payne compassed the harbour, and being ready to enter the same, see how things may suddenly change! there came a fearful gust of wind and rayne and thunder and lightning, whereby we were borne with no little terrour and trouble to our mariners, having very much adoe to loose downe the sayles when the fury of the storm held up. But God be praised it lasted but a while and soone abated agayne. And hereby the Lord shewed us what he could have done with us, if it had pleased him. But blessed be God, he soone removed this storme and it was a fayre and sweet evening.

We had a westerly wind which brought us between 5 and 6 o'clock to a fyne and sweet harbour,\* 7 miles from the head point of Capan. This harbour 20 ships may easily ryde therein, where there was an island whither four of our men with a boate went, and brought backe agayne ripe strawberries and gooseberries, and sweet single roses. Thus God was merciful to us in giving us a tast and smell of the sweet fruit as an earnest of his bountiful goodnes to welcome us at our first arrivall. This harbour was two leagues and something more from the harbour at Naimkecke,† where our ships were to rest, and the plantation is already begun. But because the passage is difficult and night drew on, we put into Capan harbour.

[June 28] The Sabbath, being the first we kept in America, and the 7th Lord's day after we parted with England.

[June 29] Monday we came from Capan, to go to Naimkecke, the wind northerly. I should have tould you before that the planters spying our English colours the Governour‡ sent a shalop with 2 men on Saturday to pilot us. These rested the Sabbath with us at Capan; and this day, by God's blessing and their directions, we passed the

\*Gloucester harbor.

†The Indian name for the settlement at Salem.

‡Governor John Endecott.





curious and difficult entrance into the large and spacious harbour of Naimkecke. And as we passed along it was wonderful to behold so many islands replenished with thicke wood and high trees, and many fayre greene pastures. And being come into the harbour we saw the George\* to our great comfort then being on Tuesday which was 7 daies before us. We rested that night with glad and thankful hearts that God had put an end to our long and tedious journey through the greatest sea in the worlds.

[June 30] The next morning the governour came aboard to our ship, and bade us kindly welcome, and invited me and my wiffe to come on shoare, and take our lodging in his house, which we did accordingly.

\* \* \* \* \*

First therefore of the Earth of *New England* and all the appurtenances thereof: It is a land of diuers and sundry sorts all about *Masathusets* Bay, and at *Charles* Riuer is as fat blacke Earth as can be seene any where: and in other places you haue a clay soyle, in other grauell, in other sandy, as it is all about our Plantation at *Salem*, for so our towne is now named, *Psal.* 76. 2.

The form of the Earth here in the superficies of it is neither too flat in the plainesse, nor too high in Hills, but partakes of both in mediocritic, and fit for Pasture, or for Plow or Meddow Ground, as men please to employ it: though all the Countrey be as it were a thicke Wood for the generall, yet in diuers places there is much ground cleared by the *Indians*, and especially about the plantation: and I am told that about three miles from vs a man may stand on a little hilly place and see diuers thousands of acres of ground as good as need to be, and not a Tree in the same. It is thought here is good Clay to make Bricke and Tyles and Earthen Pots as needs to be. At this instant we are setting a Bricke-kill on worke to make Bricks and Tyles for the building of our Houses. For Stone, here is plentie of Slates at the Ile of Slate in *Masathulets* Bay, and Lime-stone, Free-stone, and Smooth-stone, and Iron-stone, and Marble-stone also in such store, that we have great Rockes of it, and a Harbour hard by. Our Plantation is from thence called Marble-harbour.

\*The ship "George", 300 tons, 20 guns, had sailed early in April.



Of Minerals there hath yet beene but little triall made, yet we are not without great hope of being furnished in that Soyle.

The fertilitie of the Soyle is to be admired at, as appeareth in the abundance of Grasse that groweth euerie where both verie thicke, verie long, and verie high in diuers places: but it groweth very wildly with a great stalke and a broad and ranker blade, because it neuer had been eaten with Cattle, nor mowed with a sythe, and seldom trampled on by foot. It is scarce to be believed how our Kine and Goats, Horses and Hogges doe thrue and prosper here and like well of this Countrey.

In our Plantation we have already a quart of milke for a penny: but the abundant increase of corne proues this Countrey to be a wonderment. Thirtie, fortie, fiftie, sixtie are ordinarie here: yea *Iosephs* increase in *Egypt* is out-stript here with vs. our Planters hope to haue more then a hundred fould this yere: and all this while I am within compasse; what will you say of two hundred fould and vpwards? It is almost incredible what great gain some of our English Planters haue had by our Indian Corne. Credible persons haue assured me, and the partie himselve auouching the truth of it to me, that of the setting of 13 Gallons of Corne he hath had encrease of it 52 Hogsheads, euerie Hogshead holding seuen Bushels of *London* measure, and euerie Bushell was by him sold and trusted to the *Indians* for so much Beauer as was worth 18 shillings; and so of this 13 Gallons of Corne which was worth 6 shillings 8 pence, he made about 327 pounds of it the yeere following, as by reckoning will appeare: where you may see how God blesseth husbandry in this land. There is not such great and beautifull eares of Corne I suppose any where else to be found but in this Countrey: being also of varietie of colours, as red, blew and yellow, &c. and of one Corne there springeth four or fiue hundred. I haue sent you many Eares of diuers colours that you might see the truth of it.

Little Children here by setting of Corne may earne much more then their owne maintenance.

They haue tryed our *English* Corne at new *Plimouth* plantation, so that all our seuerall Graines will grow here verie well, and haue a fitting Soyle for their nature.

The first of these is the fact that the reaction of the polymer with the reagent is not a simple one. It is a complex reaction involving the formation of a complex between the polymer and the reagent, which is then followed by a reaction between the complex and the reagent. This reaction is not a simple one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it.

The second of these is the fact that the reaction of the polymer with the reagent is not a simple one. It is a complex reaction involving the formation of a complex between the polymer and the reagent, which is then followed by a reaction between the complex and the reagent. This reaction is not a simple one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it.

The third of these is the fact that the reaction of the polymer with the reagent is not a simple one. It is a complex reaction involving the formation of a complex between the polymer and the reagent, which is then followed by a reaction between the complex and the reagent. This reaction is not a simple one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it. The reaction is a complex one, and it is not possible to write a simple equation for it.



Our Gouvernor hath store of greene Pease growing in his Garden as good as euer I eat in *England*. . . .

Excellent Vines are here vp and doune in the woods. Our Gouverneur hath already planted a Vineyard with great hope of increase.

\* \* \* \* \*

When we came first to *Nehum kek*, we found about halfe a score Houses, and a faire House newly built for the Gouvernor, we found also aboundance of Corne planted by them, very good and well liking. And we brought with vs about two hundred Passengers and Planters more, which by common consent of the old Planters were all combined together into one Body Politicke, vnder the same Gouvernor.

There are in all of vs both old and new Planters about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled at *Nehum kek*, now called *Salem*: and the rest haue Planted themselues at *Masathulets* Bay, beginning to build a Towne there which wee doe call *Cherton*, or *Charles Towne*.

We that are settled at *Salem* make what hast we can to build Houses, so that within a short time we shall haue a faire Towne.

We haue great Ordnance, wherewith we doubt not but wee shall fortifie our selues in a short time to keepe out a potent Aduersarie. But that which is our greatest comfort, and meanes of defence aboue all other, is, that we haue here the true Religion and holy Ordinances of Almighty God taught amongst vs: Thankes be to God, we haue here plenty of Preaching, and diligent Catechizing, with strickt and carefull exercise, and good and commendable orders to bring our People into a Christian conuersation with whom wee haue to doe withall. And thus wee doubt not but God will be with vs, and if *God be with us, who can be against us?*



GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY IN 1631.

GOVERNOR Dudley was one of the five undertakers of the settlement of the Massachusetts Bay and came over with the Winthrop emigration in 1630. He previously had been steward for nine or ten years in the household of the Countess of Lincoln. His "Letter to the Countess of Lincoln," here abstracted, was written in March, 1631 and first printed in 1696 with other papers in a book entitled:—*Massachusetts: or, The First Planters of New England. The End and Manner of their Coming thither, and Abode there, Boston, 1696.*

Vppon the river of Mistick is seated Saggamore John, and vppon the river of Sawgus Sagamore James his brother, both soe named by the English. The elder brother John is an handsome young [one line missing] conversant with us affecting English apparell and howses and speaking well of our God. His brother James is of a farr worse disposition, yet repaireth often to us. Both theis brothers command not above 30 or 40 men for aught I can learne. Neer to Salem dwell eth two or three families, subiect to the Saggamore of Agawam whose name hee tould mee, but I have forgotten it. This Sagamore hath but few subjects, and them and himselfe tributary to Sagamore James, haveing beene before the last yeare (in James his minority) tributary to Chicka Talbott. Vppon the river Merrimack is seated Sagamore Passaconaway haveing under his command 4 or 500 men, being esteemed by his countrymen a false fellow, and by us a wich.





## WILLIAM WOOD IN 1633.

THE "*New Englands Prospect*" by William Wood, is the earliest topographical account of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, so far as the settlements then extended. It also has a full description of its fauna and flora, and of the natives. He arrived in the Colony in 1629 and remained here four years residing at Lynn. He may have come a second time in 1635 and represented Lynn in the General Court in 1637, the next year removing to Sandwich where he is said to have died in 1639. His book was entered in the Stationer's Register, "7 Julii, 1634," and was published under the following title: *Nevv Englands Prospect. A true, lively, and experimentall description of that part of America, commonly called New England . . . By William Wood, London, 1634.*

The next plantation is Saugus, sixe miles North-east from Winnesimmet: This Towne is pleasant for situation, seated at the bottome of a Bay, which is made on the one side with surrounding shore, and on the other side with a long sandy Beach. This sandy Beach is two miles long at the end, whereon is a necke of land called Nahant: It is six miles in circumference; well woodded with Oakes, Pines, and Cedars: It is beside well watered, having beside the fresh Springs, a great Pond in the middle; before which is a spacious Marsh. In this necke is store of good ground, fit for the plow; but for the present it is onely used for to put young Cattle in, and weather-goates, and Swine, to secure them from the Woolues: a few posts and rayles from the low water-markes to the shore, keeping out thee Woolves, and keeps in the Cattle. One Blacke William, an Indian Duke, out of his generosity gave this place in generall to this plantation of Saugus, so that no other can appropriate it to himselfe.

Upon the South-side of the sandy Beach the Sea beateth, which is a true prognostication, to presage stormes and foule weather, and the breaking up of the Frost: For when a storme hath beene, or is likely to be, it will roare like Thunder, being heard sixe miles; and after stormes casts up great store of great Clammes, which the Indians



taking out of their shels, carry home in baskets. On the North-side of this Bay is two great Marshes, which are made two by a pleasant River which runnes betweene them. Northward up this River, goes great store of Alewives, of which they make good Red Herrings; in so much that they have beene at charges to make a wayre, and a Herringhouse, to dry these Herrings in; the last yeare were dried some 4 or 5 Last for an experiment, which proved very good; this is like to prove a great enrichment to the land, (being a staple commodity in other Countries) for there be such innumerable companies in every river, that I have seene ten thousand taken in two houres by two men, without any weire at all, saving a few stones to stop their passage up the river. There likewise come store of Basse, which the Indians and English catch with hooke and line, some fifty or three-score at a tide. At the mouth of this river runnes up a great creeke into that great Marsh, which, is called Rumny Marsh, which is 4 miles long, and 2 miles broad; halfe of it being Marsh ground and halfe upland grasse, without tree or bush: this Marsh is crossed with divers creekes, wherein lye great store of Geese, and Duckes. There be convenient ponds for the planting of Duckcoyes. Here is likewise belonging to this place divers fresh meddowes, which afforded good grasse and foure spacious ponds like little lakes, wherein is store of fresh fish: within a mile of the town, out of which runnes a curious fresh brooke that is seldome frozen by reason of the warmenesse of the water; upon this streame is built a water Milne, and up this river comes Smelts and frost fish much bigger than a Gudgion. For wood there is no want, there being store of good Oakes, Wallnut, Caedar, Aspe, Elme; The ground is very good, in many places without trees, fit for the plough. In this plantation is more English tillage, than in all new England, and Virginia besides; which proved as well as could bee expected, the corne being very good especially the Barly, Rye, and Oates.

The land affordeth the inhabitants as many rarities as any place else, and the sea more: the Basse continuing from the middle of Aprill to Michelmas, which stayes not above half that time in the Bay: besides here is a great deale of Rock-cod and Macrill, insomuch that shoales of Basse have driven up shoales of Macrill from one end





of the sandie Beach to the other, which the inhabitants have gathered up in wheelbarrows. The Bay that lyeth before the Town at a low Spring-tyde, will be all flatts for two miles together, upon which is great store of Muscle-banckes, and Clam-bancks, and Lobsters amongst the rockes and grassie holes. These flatts make it unnavigable for shippes, yet at high water great Boates, Loiters, and Pinnaces of 20, and 30 tun, may saile up to the plantation, but they neede have a skilful Pilote, because of many dangerous rockes and foaming breakers, that lye at the mouth of that Bay. The very aspect of the place is fortification enough to keepe off an unknowne enemye. yet may it be fortified at a little charge, being but few landing places there about, and those obscure.

Four miles Northeast from Saugus lyeth Salem, which stands on the middle of a necke of land very pleasantly, having a South river on the one side, and a North river on the other side: upon this necke where the most of the houses stand is very bad and Sandie ground, yet for seaven yeares together it hath brought forth exceeding good corne, by being fished\* but every third yeare; in some places is very good ground, and very good timber and divers springs hard by the sea side. Here likewise is store of fish, as Basses, Eeles, Lobsters, Clammes, &c.

Although their land be none of the best, yet beyond those rivers is a very good soyle, where they have taken farmes, and get their Hay, and plant their corne; there they crosse these rivers with small Cannowes, which are made of whole pine trees, being about two foot & a half over, and 20 foote long: in these likewise they goe a fowling, sometimes two leagues to Sea; there be more Cannowes in this towne than in all the whole Patent; every household having a water-house or two.

This Towne wants an Alewife river, which is a great convenience; it hath two good harbours, the one being called Winter, and the other Summer harbour, which lyeth within Derbies Fort, which place if it were well fortified, might keepe shippes from landing of forces in any of those two places. Marvill Head is a place which lyeth 4 miles full South from Salem, and is a very convenient place for a plantation,

\*Fertilized with fish.



especially for such as will set upon the trade of fishing. There was made here a ships loading of fish the last yeare, where still stands the stages, and drying scaffolds; here be good harbour for boates, and safe riding for shippes. Agowamme\* is nine miles to the North from Salem, which is one of the most spatious places for a plantation, being neare the sea, it aboundeth with fish, and flesh of fowles and beasts, great Meads and Marshes and plaine plowing grounds, many good rivers and harbours and no rattle snakes. In a word, it is the best place but one, which is Merrimacke, lying 8 miles beyond it, where is a river 20 leaugues navigable, all along the river side is fresh Marshes, in some places 3 miles broad.

In this river is Sturgeon, Sammon, and Basse, and divers other kinds of fish. To conclude, the Countrie hath not that which this place cannot yeeld. So that these two places may containe twice as many people as are yet in New England: there being as yet scarce any inhabitants in these two spacious places. Three milés beyond the river Merrimacke is the outside of our Patent for the Massachusetts Bay. These be all the Townes that were begun, when I came for England, which was the 15 of August 1633.

\*Settled in 1633 as the town of Ipswich.





## THOMAS LECHFORD IN 1641.

**T**HOMAS Lechford was a lawyer who came over in 1638. But lawyers were not wanted in the Colony and he could barely earn a living for his family, so in August, 1641, he returned to England and wrote his book which he published the following year. It is full of information relating to the manners and customs in the Colony, and was published under the following title: *Plain Dealing: or, Nevves for New-England. . . . By Thomas Lechford of Clements Inne, in the County of Middlesex, Gent. London, 1642.*

The publike worship is in as faire a *meeting house* as they can provide, wherein, in most places, they have beene at great charges. Every Sabbath or Lords day, they come together at *Boston*, by wringing of a bell, about nine of the clock or before. The Pastor begins with solemn prayer continuing about a quarter of an houre. The Teacher then readeth and expoundeth a Chapter; Then a Psalme is sung, which ever one of the ruling Elders dictates. After that the Pastor preacheth a Sermon, and sometimes *ex tempore* exhorts. Then the Teacher concludes with prayer and a blessing. . . . About two in the after-noone, they repaire to the meeting-house againe: and then the Pastor begins, as before noone, and a Psalme being sung, the Teacher makes a Sermon. He was wont, when I came first, to reade and expound a Chapter also before his Sermon in the afternoon. After and before his Sermon, he prayeth.

After that ensues Baptisme, if there be any, . . . Which ended, follows the contribution, one of the Deacons saying, Brethren of the congregation, now there is time left for contribution, where fore as God hath prospered you, so freely offer. Upon some extraordinary occasions, as building and repairing of Churches or meeting-houses, or other necessities, the Ministers presse a liberall contribution with effectuall exhortations out of Scripture. The magistrates and chiefe Gentlemen first, and then the Elders, and all the congregation of men, and most of them that are not of the Church, all single persons, widows, and women in absense of their husbands, come up one after another



one way, and bring their offerings to the Deacon at his seate, and put it into a box of wood for the purpose, if it bee money or papers; if it be any other chattle, they set it or lay it downe before the Deacons, and so passe another way to theire seats againe. This contribution is of money, or papers, promising so much money: I have seene a faire gilt cup with a cover, offered there by one, which is still used at the Communion. . . .

But in *Salem Church*, those onely that are of the Church, offer in publique; the rest are required to give to the Ministerie, by collection, at their houses. At some other places they make a rate upon every man, as well within, as not of the Church, residing with them, towards the Churches occasions; . . .

*These are the Ministers of the Bay.* . . . At *Lynne*, master *Whiting* Pastor, master *Cobbet* Teacher: At *Salem*, master *Peter* Pastor, master *Norris* Teacher, and his Sonne a Schoole-master: At *Ipswich*, master *Rogers* Pastor, master *Norton* Teacher, and master *Nathaniel Ward*, and his sonne, and one Master *Knight*, out of employment: At *Rowley*, Master *Ezek. Rogers* Pastor, Master *Miller*: At *Newberry*, Master *Noyse* Pastor, Master *Parker* Teacher: He is sonne of Master *Robert Parker*, sometime of *Wilton*, in the County of *Wiltes*, deceased, who in his life time writ that mis-learned and mistaken Book *De Politeia Eccleseastica*. . . .

The Lady *Moody* lives at *Lynne*, but is of *Salem Church*, shee is (good Lady) almost undone by buying master *Humphries* farme, *Swampscot*, which cost her nine, or eleven hundred pounds. . . .

. . . A Church as gathered for that Island [Long Island, N. Y.] at *Lynne*, in the *Bay*, whence some, by reason of straitnesse, did remove to the said Island; and one master *Simonds*, heretofore a servant unto a good gentlewoman whom I know, was one of the first Founders. Master *Peter* of *Salem* was at the gathering, and told me the said master *Henry Simonds* made a very cleare confession. . . .

And at *Cape Anne*, where fishing is set forward, and some stages builded, there one master *Rashley* is Chaplain: for it is farre off from any Church: *Rashley* is admitted of *Boston Church*, but the place lyeth next *Salem*, and not very far further from *Ipswich*.





## EDWARD JOHNSON IN 1652

EDWARD Johnson was the town clerk of Woburn where he died in 1672 aged 73 years. His book describes what took place in the Colony under his observation and undoubtedly he had visited the various towns of which he gives an account. The book is supposed to have been written a year or two before 1652 and the London publisher may have supplied its title page: *The Wonder-Working Providence of Sion's Saviour in New England: A History of New England from the English Planting in 1628, until the yeere 1652. . . . London, 1654.*

### OF THE SIXTH CHURCH OF CHRIST, GATHERED AT LINN, 1631.

The Sixth Church of *Christ* was gathered at *Linn*, betweene *Salem* and *Charles Towne*, her scituation is neere to a River, whose strong freshet at breaking up of Winter filleth all her Bankes, and with a furious *Torrent* ventes it selfe into the Sea; This Towne is furnished with Mineralls of divers kinds, especially Iron and Lead, the forme of it is almost square, onely it takes two large a run into the Land-Ward (as most Townes do), it is filled with about one hundred Houses for dwelling; Here is also an Iron Mill in constant use, but as for Lead they have tried but little yet. Their meeting-house being on a levell Land undefended from the cold North west-wind; And therefore made with steps descending into the Earth, their streetes are strait and comly, yet but thin of Houses, the people mostly inclining to Husbandry, have built many Farmes Remote there, Cattell exceedingly multiplied, Goates which were in great esteeme at their first comming, are now almost quite banished, and now Horses, Kine and Sheep are most in request with them, the first feeder of this flock of *Christ* was Mr. *Stephen Batchelor*, gray and aged.

### OF THE NINTH CHURCH OF CHRIST, GATHERED AT IPSWICH.

This year came over a farther supply of Eminent instruments for furthering this admirable Worke of his, amongst whom the Reverend



and judicious servant of Christ Mr. *Nathaniel Ward*, who tooke up his station at the Towne of *Ipswich*, where the faithfull servants of Christ gathered the Ninth Church of his. This Towne is scituated on a faire and delightfull River, whose first rise or spring begins about five and twenty Miles farther up in the Countrey, issuing forth a very pleasant pond. But soone after it betakes its course through a most hideous swamp of large extent, even for many Miles, being a great Harbour for Beares; after its comming forth this place, it groweth larger by the income of many small Rivers, and issues forth in the Sea, due East over against the Island of *Sholes*, a great place for fishing for our *English* Nation. The peopling of this Towne is by men of good ranke and quality, many of them having the yearly Revenue of large Lands in *England* before they came to this Wildernesse, but their Estates being imployed for Christ, and left in banke, as you have formerly heard, they are well content till Christ shall be pleased to restore it againe to them or theirs, which in all reason should be out of the Prelates Lands in *England*. Let all those, whom it concernes (to judge) consider it well, and do Justice herein.

This Towne lies in the *Saggamooreship*, or Earldome of *Aggawam*, now by our *English* Nation called *Essex*. It is a very good Haven Towne, yet a little barr'd up at the Mouth of the River, some Marchants here are, (but *Boston*, being the chieftest place of resort of Shipping, carries away all the Trade) they have very good Land for Husbandry, where Rocks hinder not the course of the Plow; the Lord hath been pleased to increase them in Corne and Cattell of late; Insomuch that they have many hundred quarters to spare yearly, and feed, at the latter end of Summer, the Towne of *Boston* with good Beefe; their Houses are many of them very faire built with pleasant Gardens and Orchards, consisting of about one hundred and forty Families. Their meeting-house is a very good prospect to a great part of the Towne, and beautifully built. The Church of Christ here consists of about one hundred and sixty soules, being exact in their conversation, and free from the Epidemicall Disease of all Reforming Churches, which under Christ is procured by their pious Learned and Orthodox Ministry, as in due place (God willing) shall be declared, in the meane time, look on the following Meeters concerning that Souldier of Christ Master *Nathaniel Ward*.





## OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST GATHERED AT NEWBERRY.

In the latter end of this yeare, two sincere servants of Christ, inabled by him with gifts to declare his minde unto his people, came over this broad Ocean, and began to build the Tenth Church of Christ at a Towne called *Newberry*, their names being Mr. *James Noise*, and Mr. *Thomas Parker*, somewhat differing from all the former, and after mentioned Churches in the preheminance of their Presbytery, and it were to be wished that all persons, who have had any hand in those hot contentions which have fallen out since about Presbyterian and Independent Government in Churches, would have looked on this Example, comparing it with the Word of God, and assuredly it would have stayed (all the godly at lest) of either part from such unworthy expressions as have passed to the grief of many of Gods people; And I doubt not but this History will take of that unjust accusation, and slanderous imputation of the rise of that floud of errors and false Doctrines sprung up of late, as flowing from the Independent or rather congregational Church. But to follow on, this Town is scituate about twelve miles from *Ipswitch*, neere upon the wide venting streames of *Merrimeck* River, whose whole strong current is such, that it hath forced its passage through the mighty Rocks, which causeth some sudden falls, and hinders Shipping from having any accesse far into the Land, her bankes are in many places stored with Oken Timber of all sorts, of which, that which they commonly call'd white Oke, is not inferious to our *English* Timber; in this River lie some few Islands of fertill Land, this Towne is stored with Meddow and upland, which hath caused some Gentlemen, (who brought over good Estates, and finding then no better way to improve them) to set upon husbandry, amongst whom that Religious and sincere hearted servant of Christ Mr. *Richard Dummer*, sometime a Magistrate in this little Common-wealth hathholpen on this Town, their houses are built very scattering, which hath caused some contending about removall of their place for Sabbath-Assemblies, their Cattell are about foure hundred head, with store of Corne-land in tillage, it consists of about seventy Families, the soules in Church fellowship are about an hundred, the teaching Elders of this Congregation have carried it very lovingly toward their people, permitting of them to assist in admitting of per-



sons into Church-society, and in Church-censures, so long as they Act regularly, but in case of their male-administration, they assume the power wholly to themselves, their godly life/ and conversation hath hitherto been very amiable, and their paines and care over their flock not inferiour to many others, and being bound together in a more stricter band of love then ordinary with promise to spend their dayes together.

This yeare the reverend and judicious M. *Jos. Glover* undertook this long voyage, being able both in person and estate for the work he provided, for further compleating the Colonies in Church and Commonwealth-work, a Printer, which hath been very usefull in many respects; the Lord seeing it meet that this reverend and holy servant of his should fall short of the shores of *New England*; but yet at this time he brought over the zealous affected and judicious servant of his, Master *Ezekiel Rogers*, who with a holy and humble people, made his progress to the North-Eastward, and erected a Towne about 6 miles from *Ipswich*, called *Rowly*, where wanting room, they purchased some addition of the Town of *Newberry*; yet had they a large length of land, onely for the neere conveniency to the Towne of *Ipswich*, by the which meanes they partake of the continued Lectures of either Towne; these people being very industrious every way, soone built many houses, to the number of about threescore families, and were the first people that set up making of Cloth in this Western World; for which end they built a fulling-mill, and caused their little-ones to be very diligent in spinning cotton wooll, many of them having been clothiers in *England*, till their zeale to promote the Gospel of Christ caused them to wander; and therefore they were no lesse industrious, in gathering into Church society, there being scarce a man among them, but such as were meet to be living stones in this building, according to the judgement of man.

The next Town and Church of Christ planted in this Colony, was between Salem and Ipswitch, Salem the eldest of all the Sisters was very helpful to this her little Sister, nourishing her up in her own bosom, till she came of age, being beneficial to her besides, in giving her a good portion of Land; this Town is called *Wenham*, and is very





well watered, as most in-land Towns are, the people live altogether upon husbandry, *New England* having train'd up great store to this occupation, they are encreased in cattel, and most of them live very well, yet are they no great company; they were some good space of time there before they gathered into a Church-body, the godly and reverend Mr. *John Fisk* went thither with them, at first setting down as a planter among them, yet withal he became helpful in preaching the Word unto them, when they were but a few in number, they afterward call'd him to the office of a Pastor, with whom he now remains, labouring in the Word and Doctrine, with great industry.

There was another Towne and Church of Christ erected in the *Mattachuset* Government, upon the *Northern-Cape* of the *Bay*, called *Cape Ann*, a place of fishing, being peopled with Fishermen, till the reverend Mr. *Richard Blindman* came from a place in *Plimouth Plantation* called *Green Harbor*, with some few people of his acquaintance, and settled down with them, named the Town *Glocester*, and gathered into a Church, being but a small number, about fifty persons, they called to office this godly reverend man, whose gifts and abilities to handle the word, is not inferiour to many others, labouring much against the errors of the times, of a sweet, humble, heavenly carriage; This Town lying out toward the point of the *Cape*, the access thereunto by Land become uneasie, which was the chief cause it was not more populated; Their fishing trade would be very beneficial, had they men of estates to mannage it; yet are they not without other means of maintenance, having good timber for shipping, and a very sufficient builder, but that these times of combustion the Seas throughout hath hindered much that work, yet have there been Vessels built here at this Town of late.

OF THE PLANTING THE EIGHTEENTH CHURCH OF CHRIST AT THE  
TOWNE OF SALISBURY.

For further perfecting this Wildernesse-worke; not far from the Towne of *Hampton* was erected another Towne, called *Salsbury*, being brought forth as Twins, sometime contending for eldership; This being seated upon the broad swift torrent of *Merrimeck*, a very good-



ly River to behold, were it not blockt up with some suddaine falls through the rocks; over against this Towne lyeth the Towne of *Newberry*, on the Southern side of the River a constant Ferry being kept between; for although the River be about half a mile broad, yet, by reason of an Island that lies in the midst thereof, it is the better passed in troublesom weather; the people of this Towne have of late, placed their dwellings so much distanced the one from the other, that they are like to divide into two Churches; the scituation of this Towne is very pleasant, were the Rivers *Navigable* farre up, the branches thereof abound in faire and goodly medowes with good store of stately Timber upon the uplands in many places, this Towne is full as fruitfull in her Land, Chattell, and Inhabitants, as her Sister *Hampton*; the people joyned in Church-relation or brotherhood, nere about the time the other did, and have desired and obtained the reverend and graciously godly, M. *Thomas Woster* to be their Pastor.

The Town of Haverhill was built much about this time, lying higher up then *Salisbury*, upon the fair and large river of Merrimeck; the people are wholly bent to improve their labour in tilling the earth, and keeping of cattel, whose yearly encrease incourages them to spend their days in those remote parts, the constant penetrating farther into this Wilderness, hath caused the wild and uncouth woods to be fil'd with frequented wayes, and the large rivers to be over laid with Bridges passcable, both for horse and foot; this Town is of a large extent, supposed to be ten miles in length, there being an overweaning desire in most men after Medow land, which hath caused many towns to grasp more into their hands then they could afterwards possibly hold; the people are not unmindful also of the chief end of their coming hither, namely, to be made partakers of the blessed Ordinances of Christ, that their souls might be refreshed with the continual income of his rich grace, to which end they gathered into a Church-body, and called to office the reverend M. *Ward*, son to the former named M. Ward of Ipswich.





## SAMUEL MAVERICK IN 1660.

**T**HIS account of New England was found in the Egerton Manuscripts in the British Museum by Henry R. Waters and was published in the January, 1885 issue of the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*. It bears internal evidence that it was written by Samuel Maverick who records that he arrived in New England in 1624. He spent some years on Noddle's Island, now East Boston; in fact, was living there when Winthrop came; but being a zealous Episcopalian he suffered persecution and went to England to complain to the King. He was appointed in 1664 one of the four Commissioners for the settlement of difficulties in New England, and also to "reduce the Dutch in Manhadoes." Being unsuccessful in the Massachusetts Colony he removed to New York about 1665, where he probably died. His manuscript is entitled *A Briefe Discription of New England and the several Townes therein, together with the present Government thereof*.

*Salisbury New & Old*—Seaven Miles to the Southward of Hampton is Meromack River, on the mouth of which on the Northside is seated a Large Toune called Sallisbury, and 3 miles above it a Village called old Salisbury, where ther is a Saw Mill or two. The Commodities this Toune affords are Corne, Cattle, Boards and Pipe Staues.

*Haverhill Andover*—Fouer Leagues up this River is Haverell, a pretty Toune & a few miles higher is the Toune of Andouer both these Townes sub sist by Husbandry.

*Newbury*—At the mouth on the southside of Meromack and upwards is seated the Towne of Newbury, the Houses stand at a good distance each from other a feild and Garden between each house, and so on both sides the street for 4 miles or therabouts betweene Salisbury and this Towne, the River is broader then the Thames at Deptford, and in the Sumer abounds with Sturgeon, Salmon and other ffresh water fish. Had we the art of takeing and saveing the Sturgeon it would



prove a very great advantage, the Country affording Vinager, and other Materialls to do it withall.

In this Towne and Newbury adjoining are 2 Meeting Houses.

*Rowley*—Three Miles beyound this Old Newbury is a large and populous Towne called Rowley about two miles from the Bay of Agawame within land the Inhabitants are most Yorkshiresmen very laborious people and drive a pretty trade, makeing Cloath and Ruggs of Cotton Wool, and also Sheeps wooll with which in few yeares the Countrey will abound not only to supply themselves but also to send abroad. This Towne aboundeth with Corne, and Cattle, and have a great number of Sheep.

*Ipswich*—Three Miles beyond Rowley lyeth Ipswich at the head of Agawame River, as farr up as Vessells cane come. It hath many Inhabitants, and there farmes lye farr abroad, some of them severall miles from the Towne. So also they do about other Townes.

*Wenham*—Six Miles from this Towne lyeth a Towne called Wenham seated about a great Lake or Pond which abounds with all manner of ffresh ffish, and such comodities as other places have it affordeth.

*Gloucester*—Between these two Townes there runes out into the Sea that noated head land called Cape Ann fower miles within the outermost head. There is a Passage cutt through a Marsh between Cape Ann Harbour & Manisqwanne Harbour where stands the Towne called Glocester very comodious for building of shipping and ffishing.

*Manchester*—Four miles Westward from Glocester, lyeth on the Sea side a small Towne called Manchester, there is a Sawmill and abundance of Timber.

*Mackrell & Basse Cove*—About six miles from this Towne lyeth by the Sea side a Village Called Mackarell Coue, and a mile or 2 aboue on a Branch of Salem River lyeth another Village called Basse Coue. These two have Joyned and built a Church, which stands between them both ower ag<sup>st</sup> Salem.

*Salem*—On the South side of Salem River stands on a peninsula the Towne of Salem, settled some yeares by a few people befor the Patent of the Massachusits was granted. It is very commodious for fishing, and many Vessells have been built there and (except Boston) it hath as much Trade as any place in New England both inland and abroad.





*Marblehead or Foy*—Two miles below this Towne on the Southside of the Harbor by the sea side lyeth Marblehead or ffoy the greatest Towne for ffishing in New England.

*Lynne*—Five miles Westward lyeth the Towne of Lynne along by the sea side, and two miles aboue it within the bounds of it are the greatest Iron works erected for the most part at the charge of some Merchants, and Gentlmen here resideing and cost them about 14000£, who were as it is conceived about six yeares since Injuriously outted of them to the great prejudice of the Country and Owners.

---

#### JOHN JOSSELYN IN 1671.

JOHN Josselyn, Gent. arrived in Boston in 1638 and was a guest of Samuel Maverick at Noddle's Island. He then went to Scarborough, Maine, and stayed with his brother Henry until the end of 1639 when he went home. In 1663 he came again and remained in New England until December, 1671 when he returned to England and the following year published his valuable book *New England's Rarities* which gives an account of the flora and fauna of the country. In 1674 appeared his description of New England published under the following title: *An Account of two Voyages to New England, Wherein you have the setting out of a Ship, with the charges; The prices of all necessaries for furnishing a Planter & his Family at his first coming; A Description of the Country, Natives and Creatures; The Government of the Countrey as it is now possessed by the English, etc. . . . By John Josselyn, Gent. Lond. 1674.*

Without Pullin-point, six miles North-east from Winnisimet is Cawgust, or Sagust, or Saugut, now called Linn, situated at the bottom of a Bay near a River, which upon the breaking up of winter with a furious Torrent vents it self into the Sea, the Town consists of more than one hundred dwelling-houses, their church being built on a level undefended from the North-west wind is made with steps descending into the Earth, their streets are straight and but thin of houses, the people most husbandmen.



At the end of the Sandy beach is a neck of land called Nahant, it is six miles in circumference. Black William an Indian Duke out of his generosity gave this to the English. At the mouth of the River runs a great Creek into a great marsh called Rumney-marsh, which is four miles long and a mile broad, this Town hath the benefit of minerals of divers kinds, Iron, Lead, one Iron-mill, store of Cattle, Arable land and meadow.

To the North-ward of Linn is Marvil or Marblehead, a small Harbour, the shore rockie, upon which the Town is built, consisting of a few scattered houses; here they have stages for fishermen, Orchards, and Gardens, half a mile within land good pastures and Arable land.

Four miles North of Marble-head is situated New-Salem (whose longitude is 315 degrees, and latitude 42 degrees 35 minutes) upon a plain, having a River on the South, and another on the North, it hath two Harbours, Winter Harbour and Summer Harbour which lyeth within Darbies fort, they have store of Meadow and Arable; in this Town are some very rich Merchants.

Upon the Northern Cape of the Massachusetts, that is Cape-Ann, a place of fishing is situated, the Town of Gloucester where the Massachusetts Colony first set down, but Salem was the first Town built in that Colony, here is a Harbour for Ships.

To the North-ward of Cape Ann is Wonasquam, a dangerous place to sail by in stormie weather, by reason of the many Rocks and foaming breakers.

The next Town that presents itself to view is Ipswich situated by a fair River, whose first rise is from a Lake or Pond twenty mile up, betaking its course through a hideous Swamp for many miles, a Harbour for Bears, it issueth forth into a large Bay, (where they fish for Whales) due East over against the Islands of Sholes a great place of fishing, the mouth of that River is barr'd; it is a good haven-town, their meeting-house or Church is beautifully built, store of Orchards and Gardens, land for husbandry and Cattle.

Wenham is an inland Town very well watered, lying between Salem and Ipswich, consisteth most of men of judgment and experience in re rustica, well stored with Cattle. At the first rise of Ipswich River in the highest part of the land near the head springs of many

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold, crisp air. It felt like a fresh blanket after a long, hot summer. I took a deep breath and felt my lungs expand. The sun was shining brightly, and the birds were singing. It was a beautiful morning, and I was grateful to be here.

I walked down the path, feeling the soft grass under my feet. The trees were tall and leafy, and the air was filled with the scent of pine. I saw a small stream flowing through the forest, and I stopped to look at it. The water was clear and cool, and I could see the rocks at the bottom. I took a drink of water and felt it refresh me. I was in good luck, and I was going to have a great day.

I continued my walk, and I saw a small cabin in the distance. It was made of wood and had a thatched roof. I walked towards it, and I saw a man standing outside. He was wearing a hat and a long coat, and he was holding a staff. He looked at me and smiled, and I felt welcomed. I was in good luck, and I was going to have a great day.

The man led me to the cabin, and I saw a fire burning in the hearth. I sat down and felt the warmth of the fire. I was in good luck, and I was going to have a great day.

I stayed in the cabin for a few days, and I felt like I was in a dream. The man was kind and helpful, and the food was delicious. I was in good luck, and I was going to have a great day.

I said goodbye to the man and continued my journey. I was in good luck, and I was going to have a great day.



considerable Rivers; Shashin one of the most considerable branches of Merrimach River, and also at the rise of Mistick-River, and ponds full of pleasant springs, is situated Wooburn an inland-Town four miles square beginning at the end of Charles-Town bounds.

Six miles from Ipswich North-east is Rowley, most of the Inhabitants have been Clothiers.

Nine miles from Salem to the North is Agowamine, the best and spacious place for a plantation, being twenty leagues to the Northward of New-Plimouth.

Beyond Agowamin is situated Hampton near the Sea-coasts not far from Merrimach-River, this Town is like a Flower-deluce, having two streets of houses wheeling off from the main body thereof, they have great stores of salt Marshes and Cattle, the land is fertile, but full of Swamps and Rocks.

Eight miles beyond Agowamin runneth the delightful River Merrimach or Morrumach, it is navigable for twenty miles and well stored with fish, upon the banks grow stately Oaks, excellent Ship timber, not inferiour to our English.

On the South-side of Merrimach-River, twelve miles from Ipswich, and near upon the wide venting streams thereof is situated Newberrie, the houses are scattering, well stored with meadow, upland, and Arable, and about four hundred head of Cattle.

Over against Newberrie lyes the Town of Salisbury, where a constant Ferry is kept, the River being here half a mile broad, the Town scatteringly built.

Hard upon the River of Shashin where Merrimach receives this and the other branch into its body, is seated Andover, stored with land and Cattle.

Beyond this Town by the branch of Merrimach-River called Shashin, lyeth Haverhill, a Town of large extent about ten miles in length, the inhabitants Husbandmen, this Town is not far from Salisbury.

\* \* \* \* \*

In *September* [1663] following my Arrivage in the *Massachusetts* about the twelfth hour of the eight day, I shipt my self and goods



in a Bark bound to the Eastward, . . . About nine of the clock at night we came to *Salem* and lay aboard all night.

The Ninth day we went ashore to view the Town which is a mile long, and lay that night at a Merchants house.

The Tenth day we came from *Salem* about twelve of the clock back to *Marble-head*; here we went ashore and recreated our selves with Musick and a cup of Sack and saw the Town, about ten at night we returned to our Bark and lay aboard.

The Eleventh being Saturday, and the wind contrary, we came to *Charles-town* again, about twelve of the clock we took store of *Mackarel*.

---

JOHN DUNTON IN 1686.

**T**HIS young bookseller from London came to New England in 1686 to collect a debt of five hundred pounds and incidentally to sell a considerable shipment of books that he had brought with him. Soon after arriving in Boston he opened a bookshop, and there he remained for five months during which time he indulged in "rambles" to nearby towns, Ipswich being the most distant. After returning to London, to his trade of bookselling he added that of publisher and shortly began to write books and pamphlets in great number.

His *Letters from New England* were written some years after his visit to Boston, probably about the year 1700, and must not be considered first-hand descriptions written upon the spot. Undoubtedly he visited the several towns that he describes and he also in all probability met the men and women who are characterized, but it has been demonstrated\* that his descriptions are largely borrowed from Josselyn and Roger Williams and his pictures of New England types are heightened by liberal extracts from the English authors of his time. His account is readable, however, and in the main may be accepted as approximating a picture of the Colony at the time of his visit.

\*CHESTER N. GREENOUGH in *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, Vol. 14, pp. 213-257.





My Fifth Ramble from Boston was to a Town now call'd Lin, but formerly by the Indians, Cawgust, Sawust, Saugut: To this Town three or four of my Acquaintance took a Ramble with me, for the day was so inviting, that none that had any leisure to go abroad, wou'd stay at home: They were before-hand determin'd to go abroad, so that I didn't reckon my self much beholden to 'em for their Company, only they gave me leave to Chuse the place, and I pitch'd upon Lin, being (as I before told you) still for New Discoveries. . . . We all agreed to this motion, and in a little Time came to Lin; which is a Town situated at the Bottom of a Bay without Pullin-Point, six miles North-East from Winnisimet, near a River, which upon the breaking up of Winter vents it self with a furious Torrent into the Sea: The Town consists of more than an hundred dwelling Houses, their meeting-house being built upon a level, and defended from the North-West Wind, and is made with steps descending to it. Tho it be none of the first-rate Towns in this Countrey, yet there are many others that are inferiour to it.

Neither my self nor any of my Friends with me had any acquaintance there; so we went to a Publick House, where we met with good Accommodations: And our Host wou'd needs be acquainted with us whether we wou'd or no; he was a bold forward sort of a man, and wou'd thrust himself into our Company, and take up all the Discourse too, which was for the most part of his own good Qualities, Knowledge, and Understanding; valuing himself at such a rate that he wou'd have made one of the three Dukes of Dunstable; and yet wou'd bring Scripture to apologize for his Impertinence, telling us that a Candle shou'd not be hid under a Bus[hel], and made sensible that he wou'd not hide his, tho' it was but a Snuff, or at best but a rush Candle; and therefore those few good Qualities he had, he was no Niggard in displaying: Some of the Company affronted him sufficiently, but he took no notice on't, for he thought no vice so prejudicial as Blushing. He din'd with us, without being invited, for he needed it not; and his talk at the Table was like Benjamin's Mess, five times his part to any others; and tho' we often shifted the Theme, yet no Argument wou'd shut him out for a Quarreller; and rather than be non-plust, wou'd fly to Nonsense for Sanctuary; For my part



I admir'd the address of his humour, and let him alone, for I perceiv'd he wou'd be sooner dash'd out of anything than Countenance; and tho' at first he seem'd very troublesome, I was at last pleas'd with him; for I found it was his trade, and that his Words serv'd equally for all men, and were all equally to no purpose: The best thing in him was, that his Troublesomeness made me shake off that Indisposition that had lain upon me all Day, and brought me again to a good Humour. Having satisfyed the Cravings of our Stomacks with a good Dinner, and exhilarated our Spirits with some good Liquor, and being at last wearied with our Landlords Impertinence; We paid our Reckoning, and return'd towards Boston again.

\* \* \* \* \*

I write to others the Relation of my Rambles, but unto you, my Dear, I write of Business: And so it happens, that 'tis my Business here to give you a Relation of my Rambles: For having stock'd the Town of Boston with my Books; (some having bought more, I'm afraid, than they intend to pay for) and having still a Considerable Quantity left, Several Gentlemen have given me great Encouragement, (by their Promises of Assisting me in the Disposal of them) to send a Venture to Salem, (the next considerable Town to Boston in New England) and particularly one Mr. Sewel,\* who is a Magistrate in that Town, has given me Assurance of a Kind Reception there. Besides, I am the more Encourag'd to it, as 'tis in this Town the generous Mr. Herrick has taken a House; to whom for his Bottle of Water at Sea, mention'd in my Letter to Brother Lake, I was so much beholden: So that upon these considerations being resolv'd to send a Cargo thither, I thought it wou'd be first convenient to go my self, and see the Town, and take a Warehouse there, before I sent my Books. For I design to intrust Palmer as my Factor; for having trusted much in the adjacent Towns, (especially at Connecticut) I can't be above three Days absent from Boston: And having thus resolv'd to Ramble to Salem, it is my Ramble thither, my Reception there, and the Success thereof, relating to my Books, that I intend shall be the Subject of this Letter.

I rambled to Salem all alone, (save that by an Intercourse of Souls,

\*Major Stephen Sewell, Clerk of Courts and afterwards Register of Deeds.





my Dear, I had your Company) and upon Byard on Ten Toes too, like a meer Coriat: I shall say nothing of the several Towns I Rambled through to Salem, designing to describe them in my Ramble to Ipswich: But it may not perhaps be altogether unprofitable to tell you how I employ'd my self, as I rambled along: For tho' I went by my self, yet I wanted no Company; for I convers'd with every thing I met with; and cou'd in some measure say with one of the Antient Fathers, I was never less alone than when I was alone. With these and the like Reflections I entertain'd my self upon the Road, and about Four of the Clock in the afternoon, I came to Salem; and found the Town about a mile long, with many fine Houses in it; and is reputed the next town to Boston for trade: The Account, my Dear, I have received about the Original of this Town, is, That in the year of our Lord 1628, Mr. John Endicot with a number of English People sat down by Cape Ann, at that place called afterwards Gloucester, but their abiding Place was at Salem, where they built a Town in 1629, and there they gathered a Church, consisting but of 70 Persons; but afterwards it increased to 47 Churches in joynt Communion with one another; and those Churches were about 7750 Souls: Mr. Endicot was chosen their first Governour.

The first Person I went to visit in Salem, was Mr. Herrick: How kindly he receiv'd a poor Traveller, my Dear, whose Life he had sav'd at Sea, you may Easier guess than I relate. From his House, we went to take a Glass, and talk over our Sea-Voyage: What we found hard to suffer, twas easie to recite: Nay, there is a certain kind of Pleasure in the reflecting upon Dangers that are past. And tho' now it was several Months since, I found the Deliverances we had then, were still fresh in his Remembrance. When we were at the Tavern, among other things, I renew'd my Acknowledgements for his former kindness, and drank a kind Remembrance in Wine, to the Bottle of Water that had sav'd my Life at Sea; and after that, to Captain Jenner,\* and our Ships Crew.

I have already told you, my Dear, that Travellers take Pleasure in recounting their past Dangers; and had you heard how Mr. Herrick

\*Dunton came over in the ship *Susannah and Thomas*, commanded by Captain Thomas Jenner.



was affected with it, I am sure you cou'd have had a great Esteem for him; he speaks of you with much Honour and Regard, and I believe we drank your health a dozen times in an hours sitting. From hence he went with me to take a Ware-house, which I think stands very conveniently. Having settled that affair, Mr. Herrick wou'd fain have had me lodg'd with him; which I believe I shou'd have accepted, but that Mr. Sewel, the Magistrate of Salem I before mention'd, sent me word he shou'd take it very unkindly if I did not make his House my Quarters: Whereupon, I desir'd Mr. Herricks Excuse, and lay at Mr. Sewel's who gave me a Reception worthy of himself. The Entertainment he gave me was truly Noble and Generous, and my Lodging so Extraordinary both with respect unto the Largeness of the Room, and Richness of the Furniture, as might have Entertain'd a King. So free he was, that had I staid a month there, I had been welcome gratis. To give you his Character; in brief, my Dear, He is a Person whose Purse is great, but his Heart greater; he loves to be bountiful, yet limits his Bounty by Reason: He knows what is good, and loves it; and loves to do it himself for its own sake, and not for thanks: He is the Mirror of Hospitality, and neither Abraham nor Lot were ever more kind to strangers. As he is a Magistrate, he desires to have his Greatness measured by his Goodness; and his Care is to live so, as to be an Example to the People. He wishes there were fewer Laws, so that they were better observ'd; and for those that are Mulctuary, he thinks their institution not to be like Briars and Thorns, to catch every thing they lay hold of, but like Sea-marks to avoid the Shipwreck of ignorant and unwary Passengers. He thinks himself then most honourably seated, when he gives Mercy the Upper hand; and strives rather to purchase a good Name than Land.

Having slept well in my New Quarters, the next Day I went to pay a Visit to the Ministers of Salem: (For you know, my Dear, they are generally the greatest Benefactors to Booksellers; So that my paying them a Visit, is but in other words to go among my Customers) who were Mr. Higgins,\* an Antient and Grave Minister, in his Stature and Physiognomy very much resembling your Reverend Father. He is one that knows the Burthen of his calling, and makes it [his]

\*Rev. John Higginson, the minister of the First Church.







business to Feed, and not Fleece his Flock. In his Discourse there is substance as well as Rhetorick; and he utters more things than Words: In controversial Divinity, he uses soft words, but hard Arguments; and labours more to shew the Truth of his Cause, than his Spleen: His sermon is limited by its Method, and not by the hour-glass; and his Devotion goes along with him out of the pulpit. He preaches twice on the Lord's Day, and his Conversation is every Days Exercise. I din'd at his House, and he promises me great Assistance in my Business, and Speaks of your Father with a World of Honour. From him, I went to visit Mr. Noyse,\* his Assistant, who is a hail, lusty man, appears to be my hearty Friend, and treated me with very much respect.

Having made these Visits, the next day I went to Dine with Mr. Herrick, who gave me a very handsome and genteel Reception, and treated me with all that was rare in the Countrey, both as to variety of Fish and Flesh, and Choice of good Wine. In the afternoon he propos'd to shew me the Countrey round about Salem; and the next morning we were to visit Drinkwater (the Carpenter of the Ship we came to Boston in) who lives a mile from Salem. Drinkwater was very glad to see his Two Fellow Travellers, and gave us the welcome of his House. And so Mr. Herrick and my self came back again to Salem. The next morning I took my leave of Mr. Sewel, making my Acknowledgments to him for all his Favours: Who was pleas'd to tell me, I shou'd have been more welcome had I made a longer stay: And renewed his former Promise of giving all the Encouragement he cou'd to my Venture, when it came thither. I then went to take my leave of Mr. Herrick also, to whom I esteem my self very much beholden, for his Generous Treatment and great Civility. And so having spent four Days in Salem, to my great satisfaction, I return'd to Boston; and having made up a very considerable Cargo, I sent Palmer with it to Salem: Where he had very good Trading and took Money apace. But not having my Eye on him, I was told he neglected his Business and fell to shooting; but quite missed the Mark I aimed at which was, to have my Books sold.

\*Rev. Nicholas Noyes, settled in 1683, a conspicuous figure at the time of the witchcraft delusion in Salem.



\* \* \* \* \*

My Landlady (Mrs. Wilkins) having a Sister at Ipswich, which she had not seen a great while, Mrs. Comfort, her Daughter, (a young Gentlewoman Equally happy in the Perfections both of her Body and mind,) had a great desire to see her Aunt, having never been at her House, nor in that Part of the Countrey; Which Philaret\* having likewise a desire to see, and being never backward to accommodate the Fair Sex, Profers his Service to wait upon her thither, which was readily accepted by the young Lady, who knew Philaret so well, that she thought her self safe enough under his Protection. Nor were her Parents less willing to trust her with him; and Philaret was as careful not to betray his Trust to any Inconvenience. And now, Sister, all things being ready for our Ramble, I took my Fair one up behind me, and rid to the River-side, which tho' it be often and usually cross'd in a Canoo, yet I rather chose to cross it in a Ferry, having my Horse with me: Having cross'd the River, We mounted again, and rid on our way; meeting as we went a long with two or three Indians, who courteously saluted us, with, 'What Chear, Netop?' Netop in the Indian Language signifies Friend: I return'd their Salutation, and pass'd on; not without observing that there is a vein of Civility and Courtesie runs in the Blood of these Wild Indians, both among themselves and towards strangers.

\* \* \* \* \*

This Captain Marshall† is a hearty old Gentleman, formerly one of Oliver's Souldiers, upon which he very much values himself: He keeps an Inn upon the Road between Boston and Marble-Head: His House was well-furnished, and we had very good Accommodation. I enquir'd of the Captain what memorable Actions he had been in under Oliver, and I found I cou'd not have pleas'd him better; he was not long in Resolving me of the Civil Wars at his Finger's Ends; and if we may believe him, Oliver did hardly anything that was considerable without his Assistance; For his good Service at the Fatal Battel of Naseby, (which gave such a Turn to the King's affairs, that he cou'd never after come to a pitch'd Battel,) he was made a Cap-

\*The name Dunton applied to himself, signifying "a lover of virtue."

†Captain Thomas Marshall, innkeeper at Lynn.





tain; from thence he went to Leicester, and besieg'd that; then went to York, and afterwards to Marston-Moor; and in short, Rambled so far in his Discourse, that if I wou'd have stay'd as long as he'd have talk'd, he wou'd have quite spoil'd my Ramble to Plymouth; and therefore giving Mrs. Comfort to understand that I begun to be uneasie, she very seasonably came into my Relief, and the Captain was forc'd to leave a great part of his Noble Exploits unrelated. My Fellow-Traveller and I, having taken our leave of the Captain, quickly mounted, and went on our Ramble towards Marble-Head.

\* \* \* \* \*

This Discourse had brought us to Marvail, or Marble-Head, a small Town or Harbour, the Shore Rocky, upon which the Town is built, consisting of a few scattered Houses, where they have Stages for Fishermen, Orchards and Gardens; half a mile within Land, there is good Pastures, and Arable Land, very good. Having left Marble-Head behind us, we Rambled towards New Salem, four miles North of Marble-Head, and directly in our way to Ipswich; but having given a large Account of this Place, and of my Ramble thither, and staying there for some time, in a Letter to my Dearest Iris, which you may see when you please, I shall say nothing further of it here, but that having call'd at a Friends House, and refresh'd our Selves, we Rambled on towards Wenham.

\* \* \* \* \*

I had just concluded my Discourse, as we came to Wenham, which is an Inland Town, very well watered, lying between Salem and Ipswich, and consisteth most of Men of Judgment and Experience in Country Affairs; well stored with Cattel. At the first Rise of Ipswich River, in the highest part of the Land, near the Head, are the Springs of many Considerable Rivers; Shashin, one of the most considerable Branches of Merrimack River; and also at the rise of Mistick River, are Ponds full of Pleasant Springs. In this Town of Wenham, lives one Mr. Geery;\* whose Father is now a Captain in Boston, in so delicious a Paradise, that of all the Places in the Countrey, I shou'd have chosen this for the most happy Retirement: His House is neat and handsome, fitted with all Conveniences proper for the Countrey:

\*Rev. Joseph Gerrish, born in 1650 in Newbury.



And does so abound with every thing of his own, that he has no Occasion to trouble his Neighbours: The lofty spreading Pines on each side of his House, are a sufficient Shelter from the Winds; And the Warm Sun so Kindly ripens both his Fruits and Flowers, as if the Spring, the Summer and the Autumn had agreed together to thrust Winter out of Doors; He entertain'd us with such pleasant Fruits, as I must own Old England is a stranger to, and amongst all its great Varieties, knows nothing so Delicious.

\* \* \* \* \*

The honest Netop, or Friend Indian, had but just made an End of his Discourse, as we came to Ipswich: I gave him many thanks for the Information he had given me, and also for his good Company, and wou'd have made him drink, but he very thankfully refus'd it: And so we parted, he going about his Occasions, and I and my Fair Fellow-Traveller, to Mr. Stewart's,\* whose Wife was Mrs. Comfort's own Aunt; whose Joy to see her Niece at Ipswich, was sufficiently Express'd by the Noble Reception we met with, and the Treatment we found there; which far out-did whate'er we cou'd have Thought: And tho' my self was but a Stranger to them, yet the Extraordinary Civility and respect they shew'd me, gave me reason enough to think I was very Welcome.

It was late when we came thither, and we were both very weary, which yet wou'd not Excuse us from the Trouble of a very Splendid Supper, before I was permitted to go to Bed; which was got ready in so short a time, as wou'd have made us think, had we not known the Contrary, that it had been ready Provided against we came. Tho' our Supper was extraordinary, yet I had so great a desire to go to Bed, as made it to me a troublesome Piece of Kindness. But this being happily over, I took my leave of my Fellow-Traveller, and was conducted to my appartment by Mrs. Stewart herself, who Character I shan't attempt tonight, being so very weary, but reserve till to morrow morning: Only I must let you know that my appartment was so Noble, and the Furniture so suitable to it, that I doubt not

\*William Stewart died in Ipswich, Aug. 5, 1693 aged 44 years. He lived in the ancient house yet standing at the corner of High and Manning streets and now known as the Caleb Lord house.





but even the King himself has been often-times contented with a worser Lodging.

Having repos'd my self all Night upon a Bed of Down, (than which there cou'd be nothing softer but the Arms of Iris,) I slept so very soundly that the Sun, (who lay not on so soft a Bed as I did) had got the start of me, and rise before me; but was so kind however as to make me one of his first visits, and to give me the Bonjeour; on which I straight got up and dress'd my self, having a mind to look about me and see where I was: And having took a view of Ipswich, I found it to be situated by a fair River, whose first Rise from a Lake or Pond was twenty miles up, breaking its course thorow a hideous Swamp for many miles, a harbour for Bears; it issueth forth into a large Bay, (where they fish for Whales,) due East over against the Island of Sholes, a great place of fishing;\* the mouth of that River is barr'd: It is a good Haven Town; their Meeting-House or Church is built very beautifully: There is store of Orchards and Gardens about it, and good Land for Cattel and Husbandry.

But I remember, Sister, I promis'd to give you Mrs. Steward's Character, and if I hadn't, yet Gratitude and Justice wou'd exact it of me: Her Stature is of a middle size fit for a Woman; Her Face is still the magazine of Beauty, whence she may fetch Artillery enough to wound a Thousand Lovers; and when she was about 18, perhaps there never was a Face more sweet and charming: Nor cou'd it well be otherwise, since now at 33, all you call sweet and ravishing, is in her face; which 'tis as great a Pleasure to behold, as a perpetual Sunshine, without any Clouds at all; and yet all this sweetness is joyn'd with such attractive vertue as draws all to a certain distance, and there detains them with reverence and admiration, none ever daring to approach her nigher, or having power to go further off. She's so obliging, courteous and civil, as if those qualities were only born with her, and rested in her Bosom as their Center. Her Speech and her Behaviour is so gentle, sweet, and affable, that whatsoever Men may talk of Magic, there is none Charms but she. So good a Wife she is, she frames her Nature to her Husband's; the Hiacinth

\*The previous fifty-three words are taken almost verbatim from Edward Johnson's *Wonder Working Providence*, London, 1654.



follows not the Sun more willingly, than she her Husbands pleasure. Her Household is her Charge; her care to that, makes her but seldom a Non-resident. Her Pride is to be Neat and Cleanly, and her Thrift not to be Prodigal. And, to conclude, is both Wise and Religious, which makes her all that I have said before.

In the next place, Sister, I suppose yourself will think it reasonable, that unto Mrs. Stewards, I shou'd add her Husband's Character; whose Worth and Goodness do well merit it: As to his Stature 'tis inclining to Tall; and as to his Aspect, if all the Lineaments of a Sincere and honest-hearted Man were lost out of the World, they might be all retrievd, by looking on his Face: He's one whose Bounty is limited by Reason, not by Ostentation; and to make it last, he deals it discreetly; as we Sowe our Land not by the Sack, but by the handful: He is so sincere and upright, that his word and his meaning never shake hands and part, but always go together: His Mind is always so serene, that Thunder does but rock him a sleep, which breaks other Mens slumbers. His Thoughts have an Aim as High as Heaven, tho' their Residence be in the Valley of an humble Heart. He is not much given to talk, tho' he knows how to do it as well as any Man: He loves his Friend, and will do any thing for him, except it be to wink at his faults, of which he will be always a severe Reprover: He is so good a Husband, that he is worthy of the Wife, that he Enjoys, and wou'd even make a bad Wife good by his Example.

Ipswich, my Sister, is a Country Town, not very large, and when a Stranger arrives there, 'tis quickly known to every one: It is no wonder then that the next day after our Arrival, the News of it was carry'd to Mr. Hubbald,\* the Minister of the Town, who hearing that I was the Person that had brought over so great a venture of Learning, did me the Honour to make me a visit at Mr. Steward's, where I lay, and afterwards kindly invited me and my Fellow Traveller to his own House, where he was pleas'd to give us a very handsome Entertainment. His writing of the History of Indian Warrs, shews him to be a Person of good Parts and Understanding: He is a sober, grave, and well accomplished Man; a good Preacher (as all the Town affirm, for I didn't hear him) and one that lives according to his Preaching.

\*Rev. William Hubbard, minister and historian.





\* \* \* \* \*

The next day I was for another Ramble, in which Mr. Steward was pleas'd to accompany me, (but I left Mrs. Comfort with her Aunt) and the place we went to, was a Town call'd Rowley, lying six miles North-East from Ipswich, where most of the Inhabitants had been Clothiers: But there was that Day a great Game of Foot-Ball to be play'd, which was the occasion of our going thither; There was another Town that play'd against them, as is sometimes common in England; but they play'd with their bare feet, which I thought was very odd; but it was upon a broad Sandy Shoar, free from Stones, which made it more easy. Neither were they so apt to trip up one anothers heels and quarrel, as I have seen 'em in England. . . . After their Sport was over we return'd home. . . .

From whence we were not long a going to his House, where Mrs. Steward had provided us a good Supper, and gave us a hearty welcome home.

You know my Rambling Humour, Sister, and that I am still for new Discoveries, which made me the next morning Enquire of Mr. Steward's Servants what other Towns there lay near Ipswich: (for I had a months mind that Day to make another Ramble) and they acquainted me that about Seven miles off there was the Town of Gloucester, and that their Mistress had a Kinswoman that liv'd there, and therefore they believ'd she wou'd be very ready to go along with me thither. I was very well pleas'd with this Information, and presently went in and told Mrs. Steward, that I was for another Ramble that Day, being for seeing as much of the Countrey as I cou'd: She ask'd me whether I design'd to Ramble? I told her I design'd for Gloucester: 'O,' says she straight, 'I have a Kinswoman lives there, I want to see, and therefore Cousin Comfort and my self will go a long with you.' I readily accepted of her Kind offer, it being all I wanted; but Mr. Steward, by reason of some Business he had before appointed on that Day, cou'd not go with us, but sent his Chiefest Man, with one of his best Horses, to wait upon his Wife.

The Way we rid was very pleasant; for there the lofty Trees with their proud Spreading Tops, made a refreshing Shade, and kept us from the Suns too Officious Kindness. Besides the constant Pros-

...the first thing I saw when I stepped out of the car was a man in a dark suit, his hands clasped in front of him. He looked at me for a moment, then turned and walked away. I followed him for a few steps, but he disappeared into the crowd. I was alone again. I looked down at my hands, which were shaking. I took a deep breath and walked towards the building. The door was open, and I went inside. A woman in a white dress was standing behind a counter. She looked up at me and smiled. "Welcome," she said. "What can I do for you?" I told her my name and that I was looking for a room. She led me to a small, simple room. I looked around and saw a bed, a desk, and a chair. I sat down on the bed and thought about what I had just seen. The man in the dark suit, the woman in the white dress, the room. It all seemed so familiar, yet so strange. I had never been here before, but it felt like I had. I looked at my watch. It was late in the afternoon. I had to go. I got up and walked to the door. The woman in the white dress was still there. She looked at me and said, "You're not from around here, are you?" I shook my head. "No, I'm not. But it feels like I've been here before." She smiled and said, "Well, you have. Welcome to home."

pect of the Sea on our right hand, brought us such cool refreshing Breezes thence, as made our Journey extream delightful, tho' the Sun shin'd very hot: . . .

We were now come to Gloucester, which is a pretty little Town. Here it was that the Massachusetts Colony first set down, tho' Salem was the first Town built in that Colony. Here is a very fine Harbour for Ships. Mrs. Steward's kinswoman, who was a very obliging Country-Widow, receiv'd us very kindly, and made us very welcome. While Mrs. Steward and Mrs. Comfort were talking with their kinswoman, my self and Mr. Steward's Man took a walk about the Town and went down to see the Harbour.

. . . So returning to the House again, we found Mrs. Steward and Mrs. Comfort waiting for us to take Horse; which (after taking my Leave of the Widow, and thanking her for our kind Entertainment) we quickly did, and came back in very good time to Ipswich, where Mr. Steward had taken care to have a good Supper ready for us.

The next morning, I was Returning to Boston, but Mr. Steward was very solicitous to have me stay that day, and go with him to Wanasquam,\* and Indian Town, where he had some business: I confess he hit me in the right Vein, for I lov'd Rambling dearly, and knew not how to deny him; and therefore was easily perswaded to go with him. Having refresh'd our selves before we went, by eating a good Breakfast, we began our Ramble, and had rid almost half the way to Wanasquam, when on the Road we met an Indian Woman, with her face all over black'd with soot, having a very sorrowful and rueful sort of Countenance; and quickly after, two or three Indian Men in the same black and sorrowful Condition, that had I been alone, it wou'd have frightened me. But having Mr. Steward with me, I was well enough: Indeed they all pass'd by us very civilly, saying only Ascowequassum, which is in English Good morrow to you.

Mr. Steward ask'd me if I had ever seen any of those blackfac'd Indians before? I told him No, and ask'd him what the meaning of it was? He told me, They had had some Relation very lately dead; and that the Blacking of their Faces, was equivalent to the Englishes going into Mourning for their Relations; and ask'd me whether I had

\*Annisquam, near Gloucester?





ever seen an Indian Burial? I told him No, nor English neither, in New-England, for none had dy'd that I remember'd, since I came into the Country.

\* \* \* \* \*

But the End of his Story having brought us to the beginning of Wanasquam, put an End to our Discourse; It is a very sorry sort of a Town, but better to come at by Land than by Water: For it is a dangerous place to sail by, especially in stormy weather, by reason of the many Rocks and foaming Breakers all about it. We saw several other mourning Indians in that Town; and upon Enquiry found that one of the chief Indians in the Town was lately dead and buried. There was nothing else remarkable to be seen in the Town, and therefore as soon as Mr. Steward had done his business, we return'd back to Ipswich. And early the next morning, having paid our hearty and repeated thanks to Mr. Steward and his Charming Wife, for the Noble Entertainment we had receiv'd from them, my self and Mrs. Comfort took our leaves, and made the best of our way for Boston, where we arriv'd according to our Promise, to the great satisfaction of my good Landlord and his Wife: Mrs. Comfort being no less pleas'd with the pleasure of her Journey, than I was for her good Company.



## EDWARD WARD IN 1699.

EDWARD Ward was born in Oxfordshire, England, in 1667 and after visiting Jamaica and New England became a taverner in London. His tavern and punch shop was located next door to Gray's Inn and was known as "The King's Arms." He began to publish pamphlets in 1691 and at his death in 1731 had produced over one hundred among them being an account of his visit to Boston, a folio tract of sixteen pages published with the following title:—*A Trip to New-England with a character of the Country and People. . . . London, 1699.*

They have a *Charter* for a *Fair* at *Salem*, but it Begins, like *Ingerstone* Market, half an Hour after Eleven a Clock, and Ends half an Hour before Twelve: For I never see any thing in it but by great Accident, and those were *Pumkins*, which were the chief Fruit that supported the *English* at their first settling in these parts. But now they enjoy plenty of good Provisions, *Fish, Flesh* and *Fowl*, and are become as great *Epicures*, as ever Din'd at *Pontack's* ordinary.

*Lobsters* and *Cod-fish* are held in such disdain, by reason of their Plenty, 'tis as Scandalous for a poor Man in *Boston* to carry one through the streets, as 'tis for an Alderman in the City of *London*, to be seen walking with a Groatsworth of *Fresh-Herrings*, from *Billings-Gate* to his own House.

There were formerly amongst them (as they themselves Report) abundance of *Witches*, and indeed I know not, but there may be as many now, for the men look still as if they were *Hag-ridden*; and every Stranger, that comes into the Country, shall find they will Deal with him to this Day, as if the *Devil* were in 'em.

*Witchcraft* they punish'd with Death, till they had Hang'd the best People in the Country; and Convicted the *Culprit* upon a single Evidence: So that any prejudic'd person, who bore Malice against a neighbour, had an easie method of removing their Adversary. But since, upon better consideration, they have mitigated the severity of that unreasonable Law, there has not been one accused of *Witchcraft*, in the whole Country.

E



## THOMAS STORY IN 1699 AND 1704.

**T**HOMAS Story was an itinerant Quaker preacher who came over from England in 1697 and between that year and 1708 visited all the colonies from New Hampshire to Carolina. The description of his travels and labors in America occupies nearly three hundred pages of his "Journal" which is the largest book of travel in what is now the United States, up to the year 1708. He is particularly racy about the laws of Connecticut and Massachusetts. His book was published under the following title:—*Journal of the Life of Thomas Story: Containing an Account of . . . his Embracing the Principles of Truth as held by the People called Quakers—His Travels in America . . . Newcastle upon Tyne, 1747.*

On the Second Day [July 1699] we went to *Lynn*; where, hearing of a Meeting appointed by our Friend *Judariah Allen*, about two Miles thence, we went to it; and lodged that night with our Friend *Richard Estis*, at *Lynn*: and had a Meeting the next Day after at *Salem*; and, that Night, lodged with our Friend *Mathew Estis*; and proceeded next Day to *Hampton*, . . . The next Day we had a Meeting at *Salisbury*: and there having been a Report, that the minister of the Place, one Major *Pike*, and one *Joseph Ring* (all great Opposers) intended to be there, it was very great: yet none of them came but *Ring*: who did not oppose, but slunk off towards the Conclusion: and the meeting was held, and concluded in Peace, and the blessed Truth was over all, . . . On the 26th, I went towards *Hampton*, accompanied by my kind friend *Samuel Collins*, of *Lynn*; and, as we were near *Ipswich*, one of his acquaintance, not a Friend, overtook, and invited us to his House; where, Meat being set before us, I was concerned in Prayer before we ate, and they were well affected with it. . . . The next day had a meeting at the House of *Joseph Paisley*, in *Haverhill*: It was not large, by reason of the Throng of Harvest. . . .

That Afternoon [May 3, 1704] we went to *Lynn* with *Samuel Collins*: where we staid that Night and the next Day; and on the Seventh of the Week, the Fishermen being usually more at home on that

## THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
455 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.  
10018

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 455 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y. 10018, is pleased to announce the publication of the following book by the late Dr. J. H. P. O'Connell, D.D., LL.D., who died on June 1, 1961, at the age of 84. The book is entitled "The History of the Catholic Church in the United States, 1789-1861" and is published by the Catholic University of America Press. The book is a comprehensive history of the Catholic Church in the United States from the time of the American Revolution to the Civil War. It covers the growth of the Church, the role of the hierarchy, and the contributions of the laity. The book is written in a clear and concise style and is suitable for both scholars and the general reader. It is a valuable addition to the literature on the history of the Catholic Church in the United States.

The book is available in paperback for \$4.95 and in hardcover for \$9.95. It is available from the Catholic University of America Press, 620 Michigan Avenue, N.E., Washington, D.C. 20064, or from the New York Public Library, 455 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10018.

The New York Public Library, Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation, is a non-profit organization that is dedicated to the collection, preservation, and dissemination of knowledge. It is one of the largest and most important libraries in the world. The library's collections include books, manuscripts, and other materials in a wide variety of languages and subjects. The library is open to the public and provides a wide range of services, including reference, research, and educational programs.

The New York Public Library, Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation, is a non-profit organization that is dedicated to the collection, preservation, and dissemination of knowledge. It is one of the largest and most important libraries in the world. The library's collections include books, manuscripts, and other materials in a wide variety of languages and subjects. The library is open to the public and provides a wide range of services, including reference, research, and educational programs. The library's collections are available to the public through a variety of means, including the library's reading rooms, its lending service, and its online collections. The library is also committed to the preservation of its collections and to the promotion of research and scholarship. The library's services are available to the public at no charge, and the library is grateful for the support of its donors and the public.

The New York Public Library, Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation, is a non-profit organization that is dedicated to the collection, preservation, and dissemination of knowledge. It is one of the largest and most important libraries in the world. The library's collections include books, manuscripts, and other materials in a wide variety of languages and subjects. The library is open to the public and provides a wide range of services, including reference, research, and educational programs. The library's collections are available to the public through a variety of means, including the library's reading rooms, its lending service, and its online collections. The library is also committed to the preservation of its collections and to the promotion of research and scholarship. The library's services are available to the public at no charge, and the library is grateful for the support of its donors and the public.

The New York Public Library, Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation, is a non-profit organization that is dedicated to the collection, preservation, and dissemination of knowledge. It is one of the largest and most important libraries in the world. The library's collections include books, manuscripts, and other materials in a wide variety of languages and subjects. The library is open to the public and provides a wide range of services, including reference, research, and educational programs. The library's collections are available to the public through a variety of means, including the library's reading rooms, its lending service, and its online collections. The library is also committed to the preservation of its collections and to the promotion of research and scholarship. The library's services are available to the public at no charge, and the library is grateful for the support of its donors and the public.

The New York Public Library, Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation, is a non-profit organization that is dedicated to the collection, preservation, and dissemination of knowledge. It is one of the largest and most important libraries in the world. The library's collections include books, manuscripts, and other materials in a wide variety of languages and subjects. The library is open to the public and provides a wide range of services, including reference, research, and educational programs. The library's collections are available to the public through a variety of means, including the library's reading rooms, its lending service, and its online collections. The library is also committed to the preservation of its collections and to the promotion of research and scholarship. The library's services are available to the public at no charge, and the library is grateful for the support of its donors and the public.

Day than any other of the Week-days, we had a Meeting at Marble-Head; where there is not a Friend: The Meeting was pretty large, and the People sober. The Creation of Man, his first State of Innocence, his Fall, present State of Nature, and Restoration by CHRIST the Second *Adam*, were Subjects of the Testimony: and the divine Truth the good Dominion over the People; who, after the Meeting, were loving, and behaved rather with awful Respect than light cheerfulness, or Familiarity: and that Evening we returned to *Lynn*, . . . I remained at the House of our Friend *Samuel Collins*.

On the 7th of the Month, being the Third of the Week, we were at a marriage at *Salem*, which had been delayed sometime on purpose; but the Day proving very rainy and stormy, the meeting was not so large as otherwise it might have been; but several of the People, of both Sexes, being there, were generally sober, and some broken in Heart.

At *Salem* I remained until the 9th: and, being the Day of their Monthly Meeting, it was large; several of the People being there, were well satisfied with the Testimony of Truth therein: and *Lydia Norton*, *Mary Dow*, *Esther Palmer*, and *Susannah Freeborn*, all living Ministers, came to that Meeting: The next Day we had a Meeting at *Ipswich*, where there were no Friends: It was indifferent large, several of the People tendered, and generally satisfied: some of them giving particular Demonstrations of it. . . . that Afternoon we went forward to *Newbury*; and, Night coming on, I would have tarried there till the Morning, but there was no Provender to be had for my Horse, so that I went over the great River with some *Salisbury* Friends, who had been at the Meeting; and we went together to our Friend *Henry Dow's*, and lodged there, though it was in the Time of War, and not under the Protection of any Garrison. And several Persons having been killed a little before by the *Indians*, who were for the *French* against the *English*, I found the People in those Parts under great Fear and Danger; and the Weight of their condition and Circumstances came heavy upon me.

The 11th I rested there; and, in the Morning, went alone up a Hill, not far from the House, and stood upon a Stump of a Tree, where I could see to a Garrison, some Distance of; and thought, in the mean

The first of the three meetings was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January. The first meeting was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January.

The first of the three meetings was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January. The first meeting was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January.

The first of the three meetings was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January. The first meeting was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January.

The first of the three meetings was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January. The first meeting was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 15th of January. The second was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 16th of January. The third was held at the Hotel de Ville, Paris, on the 17th of January.



time, that if any Indians were in Ambush there, I might be a fair mark for them to shoot at; upon which I retired from thence and descended the Hill, and, near the Foot of it, sat down under the side of a Fence; where my mind was sensibly filled with divine Goodness, which staid me there for some time; and, when I returned, I found the Friends had been a little thoughtful where I could be, and that I staid so long; and when I told them I had been on the Top of the same Hill, they informed me, that was the Place where the sculking *Indians* sometimes came, to spy for Advantages against the People, especially against the Inhabitants of the Garrison, if they could see any of them come out any Distance from it, as a Prey unto them who thirsted for their Blood.

The same Day *Henry Dow* gave notice in the Neighbourhood of my being come, of the Meeting to be next Day at the House of *Thomas Nichols*, in the upper Part of the Town. It was a tender Meeting, the minds of the People being low for fear of the *Indians*, their cruel Enemies, and by reason of the great Distress many were in otherwise on that Occasion. It was a dismal Time indeed in those Parts; for no man knew, in an ordinary Way, when the Sun set that ever it would arise upon him more; or, lying down to sleep, but his first waking might be in Eternity, by a Salutation in the Face with a Hatchet, or a Bullet from the Gun of a merciless Savage; who, from Wrongs received, as they too justly say, from the Professors of CHRIST in *New-England*, are to this Day enraged, as Bears bereaved of their Cubs, sparing neither age nor sex: Nor are they capable of any Intreaty, but, on the contrary, by the Examples set them in the Destruction of their Ancestors, by the pretended *Massachusetts* christians, promising Life and Friendship, they frequently murder their Captives in cold Blood; roasting some alive in Times of their Triumph and Merriment as Objects of their Revenge, Laughter and Scorn.

The People in those Parts, at this Time, were generally in Garrisons in the Night-time; and some professing Truth also went into the same with their Guns, and some without them; But the faithful and true, trusting in the LORD, neither used Gun nor Garrison, Sword, Buckler, nor Spear; the LORD alone being their strong Tower, . . . and that Night I lodged with *Thomas Nichols*.



On the 13th we had a Meeting at *Salisbury*: where there was a Garrison in some Part of the Town, (for the People garrisoned any convenient House, in Town or Country, they thought most proper for a common Good and safety, as they reckon'd) but I had not Liberty in myself to lodge near the Garrison that Night; but, after some Dispute with a Townsman, Brother-in-law to a Priest, returned, late in the Evening, to *Henry Dow's*, a place of as much seeming Danger as any, being within Pistol-shot of a great Swamp, and thicket, where *Indians* formerly inhabited, and there I lodged; where there was neither Gun nor Sword, nor any Weapon of war, but Truth, Faith, the Fear of GOD, and Love, in a humble and resigned mind; and there I rested with consolation.

And here I think fit to remark a particular Passage, *viz.* The Mother of *Henry Dow's* wife, being a Friend of blameless Life, and living in this same House with them, let in Reasonings against their continuing in a place of so much apparent Danger, and frequently urged them to remove into the Town, where the Garrison was, that they might lodge there in the night for moral Safety, as many others, and some Friends did; which her daughter could never be free to do, believing, that if they should let in any slavish Fear, or distrust in the Arm and Protection of the LORD, some very hard thing would befall them; till at length her mother said to her, That if she could say she had the mind of the LORD against it, (being a minister, though young) she would rest satisfied; but nothing else than that could balance so rational Fears in so obvious Danger: But the young Woman, being modest, cautious, and prudent, durst not assume positively to place her Aversion to their Removal so high; so at length she and her Husband complied with the mother, and they removed to the Town, to a House near the Garrison; where the young Woman was constantly troubled with frightful surprizing Fears of the *Indians*: though, while at the House by the Swamp, she was free from it, and quiet.

But the Mother, having left some small Things in the House by the swamp, was going early in the Morning to fetch them, and, by some *Indians* in Ambush near the Town in her way, was killed; and the same morning, a young man, a Friend, and Tanner by Trade,





going from the Town to his work, with a Gun in his Hand, and another with him without any, the *Indians* shot him who had the Gun, but hurt not the other; and when they knew the young man they had killed was a Friend, they seemed sorry for it, but blamed him for carrying a Gun: For they knew the Quakers would not fight, nor do them any Harm; and therefore, by carrying a Gun, they took him for an Enemy.

And the Garrison and Neighbourhood, being alarmed by the Guns of the *Indians*, some Inhabitants of some few Houses near made such precipitate Haste thither, that they left a little Boy behind them, whose Brains the *Indians* dashed out against a Plough, and made Prey of as many Goods as they could carry with them.

And, when the Town was alarmed, the young woman concluded her mother was slain, (but it was not by shot, but a Blow on the Head) but did not go into the Garrison, but took one of her children in each Hand, and went with them into a swamp, or thicket, full of Reeds, near the Place; where all her tormenting Fear left her, and she was then greatly comforted and strengthened in the Presence of the LORD, and confirmed in her thoughts, that they should not have left their House for her mother's Fears, though reasonable in human View, seeing that consequence had attended; after which she returned to her House by the Garrison with her children.

The loss of the mother was much lamented by the Son and Daughter, and others; but, as soon as her body was interred, they went back with their little children to the same Place by the Swamp; where I lodged with them when they gave me this Relation.

On the 14th of the Third month, we had a Meeting at an Inn in *Newbury*: There were not many Friends there, but probably may be in due time; for the Meeting was very large, and several Persons much broken under the testimony of the Truth. The Meeting continuing long, and the River being between that Place and *Salisbury*, I went late that Night with *Henry Dow* and his Wife, and several Friends. . . .

That Night [May 28th] I lodged again at *Henry Dow's*; and on the 29th, I was at another appointed Meeting at *Salisbury*; which was not large, but good and comfortable.



On the 30th I was at their Week-day meeting at *Jamaica*; which was pretty large, . . .

On the 1st of the Fourth Month we had a Meeting at *Henry Dow's*; which was also comfortable and edifying, and several of the People much tendered; But this Meeting also was hurt in the Beginning of it, by a forward Person, who prayed a long Sermon to the Almighty, with many Accusations in it against the People and their Ways. . . .

On the 2d, being the Seventh of the Week, we went up to *Haverell* from *Salisbury*; and, the next Day, had a Meeting there; which, being near the Presbyterian Meeting-house, several of them came to us in the Time between their Forenoon and Afternoon meetings, and some of them were affected and tendered, and others very sober and attentive to what was delivered; who, desired by some of the ruder sort of their own Profession to leave us, they would not; and then the others endeavoured to have them away by Force; But the LORD gave us a good Meeting notwithstanding this Treatment: . . . That Night I went to *Jamaica*, and lodged with *Thomas Nichols*, parting with some *Dover* Friends in the Road near that Place.

After this Meeting *Jacob Moral* of *Salisbury* informed me, that he had been with several Persons in that Town, in order to have a Meeting among them, but they generally refused; the old *Stock* of Persecutors, still ruling there, being much against it; but the younger People were, for the most part, for it: And that at last he had gone to one Major *Pike*, (an ancient man who had been very contentious, so that every mans Hand had been against him, and he against every Man) and desired his Consent that we might have a Meeting in their Meeting-house, to which the Major assented; and said also, "That if we could not have their Meeting-house to meet at once, we should have his House;" And accordingly *Jacob Moral* had given notice of a Meeting to be there the next Day.

Both Friends and others went to the Place about the Tenth Hour next morning, and the Major seemed very open and free; and Seats being ranged, and many People set down, all of a sudden, and without any Provocation, save from the Evil One in himself, the Major began to be very turbulent and abusive, saying, "Friends, if I may call you so, what is your business here? What means all this Concourse







of People?" To which *Jacob Moral* answered, "We have come here to have a Meeting, according to the Liberty thou hast given us." Then said he, "You told me of a Man that had a Message from Heaven to the People; which, if he hath, let him say on: but, for my Part, I did not expect such a multitude, neither did I intend any such Leave to such a People as ye are." Then he gave us much ill and abusive Language, saying, "We were led by the Spirit of the Devil." At length I stood up and told him, "That I was the Person intended in what had been said." . . . Then *Jacob Moral* cleared the matter, affirming in the audience of the People, "That he never said any thing of a Message from Heaven, but only that a travelling Friend, in the Love of God, had a mind to see them in a Meeting; which the Major had given Leave should be there in his House."

Notwithstanding this, the Major persisted in his Abuses, alledging that Scripture against us, and applying it unduly, *Try the Spirits, believe not every Spirit, &c.* I asked him, . . . This made the old Persecutor mad with Rage for a time, and he began to rub up his old rusty Tools of Persecution, asking me whence I came? and threatened to order me into Custody: . . . And so we went out, leaving him foaming and silent in his chair.

I went then immediately into the Street; where, seeing a Parcel of Logs of wood near the Side of a House, I went in and asked the woman of the House (the Goodman being absent) Leave to set the Logs in order, and sit upon them; and she was very willing, and said, "The Street is free for all; and as for the Logs ye cannot hurt them, use them at Pleasure," And, besides these, we procured some Deal-boards, and other things fit for seats, and sat down in the open Street by the House-side; which proved a far more convenient Place than the Major's House, for a multitude of People came thither; and though some were very light, airy and rude, most of them were sober, and several tender, I had a large time in Testimony among them. . . . During all this Time the People were generally attentive, and seemingly pleased; but just at the Close of the matter, I was attacked, all of a sudden, by a jolly, brisk Person, who brake into the Crowd behind me on Horseback, and, by his Garb, look'd like a Pastor of the People, (and, upon Enquiry afterwards, I found he was so) whose first Salu-



tation was after this Manner: "Are you not ashamed thus to delude the People, imposing upon them false Glosses on the Scripture? I am a Stranger on the Road, and drawing near this multitude to know the Occasion of it, cannot but appear in defence of Truth." . . . Then he, wheeling his Horse about, said, "He could stay no longer:" and, in turning of his Horse, he prov'd resty, and ran back upon a Log, and his hinder Parts fell down, (which some would have a Judgment upon him :) but the Priest being a brisk nimble Man, kept upon his Back, and had no Harm, but rode hastily out of the crowd, and went off. . . . It was now near Night, and began to rain: and, with some other Friends, I took Horse and rode to *Henry Dow's*. [On the 5th of June, Thomas Story went to Haverhill where he visited the minister, Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, and engaged in a theological controversy which he records in much detail. He describes the "priest" as looking very surly, haughty and illnatured and mentions a fast recently appointed because of the cold and backward Spring season, the danger of Indian attack, "several of the Inhabitants of that Town having been some time before killed, and others (about nineteen in all) taken captives by those Savages," and lastly, against the prevailing of the Quakers, several of his congregation having left him not long before. "But mark the end of this ignorant and envious man: For (as I have been assured since) there came a Party of *Indians* to that Town, and before the dawning of the Day, placing themselves two at least at each Door of every House, and knocking softly as if they had been Neighbours, as soon as any open'd the Doors, the *Indians* rushed in and killed the first they met with their Hatchets, and then the rest, and many of them in their Beds: and this Teacher happening to be one who open'd his Door at this Time, an *Indian* killed him with a Hatchet; at which I did not rejoice when I was informed of it, though I could not but remember his Fast and Prayers." From Haverhill, Thomas Story went to *Salem*, *Marble-Head* and *Lynn*. At *Salem* he heard that the local "priest" had been "railing against Truth and us in his preachment; whereby he had offended several of the more sober sort of his Hearers." At Cambridge, a few days later, he held a meeting under an oak before the College buildings at which Samuel Gaskin of Salem, "stood up first."]





## JOHN HIGGINSON IN 1700.

**J**OHN Higginson lived in Salem where he was "a considerable merchant" and held many public offices. Three times deputy from Salem to the General Court, he became a member of the Governor's Council in 1700 and continued in that office until his death in 1719. He also was a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and Colonel of the local troop. The following account of the commercial conditions in New England in 1700 is abstracted from a letter that he wrote on August 29, 1700, to his brother Nathaniel and which was printed in the *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 3d Series, Volume VII* (1838). Nathaniel Higginson was graduated at Harvard College in 1670 and four years later went to England. In 1683, he went to Madras, in the service of the East India Company where, in 1692, became Governor.

. . . I now come to answer your question: 1st, you say "may a stock of 5 or 10 thousand pounds be employed?" I answer, the trade of New England is large. We trade to all parts where the law doth not prohibit. Our principal commodities are dry merchandise, cod-fish fit for the markets of Spaine, Portugal, the Straits, also refuse dry fish, mackerel, lumber, horses and provision for the West Indies; the effects whereof mostly return for England. The returnes made directly hence for England, are chiefly sugar, molasses, cotton-wool, logwood and brazilla-wood; for which, we are beholden to the West Indies. Of our owne produce, we have a considerable quantity of whale and other fish-oyles, whale bone, furr, deer, elk and bear skins; which are usually sent for England. We have also silver, lead, and copper mines; but, for want of artists, there has been little got out of them. In all or any of which, a man may employ his money.

2d. "Whether 2 ships can be employed constantly between England and New England with that stock, and of what burden?" I answer; 2 ships may be employed with the stock of a 100 tons or more; but here is much shipping, freight very low, and it is a query whether you had not better ship upon freight, than either hire or owne



vessels. The factor here may always have freight when he can provide it.

3d. "How many trips can one ship make, in one year, between England and New England, and what are the proper seasons of voyaging?" I answer, It is possible for a ship to make two trips in a year, but it is seldom done. The season for voyaging is almost all the year; the dead of winter most difficult to come on this coast; the best time between April and November.

4th. "How many Barbadoes, Jamaica, Virginia, and other places in the West Indies or in Europe, be made use of in carrying on a trade between England and New England? Please to name the correspondent whom you have employed, or known, in any such place." I answer, that Barbadoes, Jamaica, Virginia, and other places in the West Indies, are very proper to be made use of in making returns for England, of their commodities, the more advantageous than direct from hence. For instance, molasses has been this year at 12d a gallon, besides the charge of casks, &c., in Barbadoes; and much molasses, which has been shipped of hence for England, cost here 2s a gallon; besides other charges of commission, cooperage, &c. The freight from Barbadoes being much the same as from hence, I judge it more advantageous to have returns of that kind from Barbadoes, than from New England; sugar and cotton are much the same. Places proper in Europe to make returns to England from, and are much improved for that end, from hence, are Bilboa, Cadiz, Oporto, and the Straights; where the markets are variable, according to the plenty or scarcity of the commodities. For correspondents in Barbadoes, I have had business with Mr. William Adams and his brother Conrad Adams. William served his time in this towne with Major Browne; has now married a good fortune in Barbadoes, and understands business well, and is a faithful man. His brother Conrad lived some time in this towne, is now at Barbadoes, a worthy man. If anything considerable should be sent that way, it may be best to consign them in partnership for France and Leward Islands. I know none there; but here is one John Bradstreet, son of Doctor Samuel Bradstreet, about 24 years old, who served his time with Moses Byfield and Mico; who has an estate in Jamaica, and is going this fall to settle there, whom





I would commend to you, if you have occasion to send thither. At Jamaica, are sugar and log-wood for returns, and other things, peices of eight, &c., for Bilboa, Couzin Hayler can inform you.

5th. "Whether Salem or Boston be the best place for trade?" Answer, Boston, in some respects, Salem in others. Both well improved, may do well.

6th. "If Boston, whether you can manage business at Boston while you reside at Salem?" For answer thereunto, I would propound to your consideration, that I have a son whose name is Nathaniel, now at prentice with Mr. Benjamin Browne, who has given his master great satisfaction in his service; is twenty one years of age the 1st of April next; and then out of his time. I intend, God willing, he shall wait upon you by the first ship after he is out of his time, and hope he will be very capable of business, being bred up a Salem merchant, and went to the Latin school till he was fourteen years old. Now if any business considerable should happen, I do propound that my son Nat., should live at Boston, and manage a warehouse there, and what goods may be proper for our trade at Salem, I would manage here, and should be often also at Boston, to oversee and assist there; also my eldest son John, whom I brought up at home, is very capable of business, a very hopeful young man as any in our towne, sober and judicious. . . .

I would further propound my opinion, that considering that money is of late grown so exceeding scarce amongst us, that the making of returns for England, by the way of Barbadoes, Leeward Islands, Bilboa, Oporto, Cadiz, and Isle of Wight, would be more easy and safe than direct for England; and it's probable, more advantageous; because, money being scarce, and returns direct, difficult to be got, debts must be contracted to procure money, which will be hardly got in, whereas, a man may sell more goods, and better get in his debts more speedily and certainly; for barter of goods for those markets, than direct.



REV. GEORGE KEITH IN 1702.

THIS is an account of the observations of a man more interested in religious doctrines than in the natural features of the country through which he passed and therefore the following abstracts have value only as touching upon men rather than things. George Keith was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, and becoming a Quaker suffered confiscation and imprisonment. He came to America in 1684 and became a surveyor in New Jersey and afterwards taught school in Philadelphia, where he became involved in disputes with his sect. Returning to England he was ordained in the Church of England, and in 1702 was sent to America by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. His journeyings were published in a volume under the following title: *A Journal of Travels from New-Hampshire to Caratuck on the Continent of North-America, London, 1706.*

July 8, July 9, Thursday. I went from *Boston* to *Linn*, accompanied with Mr. *Talbot*, and the next day, being the Quakers Meeting day, we visited there, having first called at a Quaker's House, who was of my former acquaintance. Mr. *Shepherd* the Minister of *Linn* did also accompany us, but the Quakers, though many of them had been formerly Members of his Church, were very abusive to him, as they were unto us. After some time of silence, I stood up and began to speak, but they did so interrupt with their Noise and Clamour against me, that I could not proceed, though I much entreated them to hear me; So I sat down and heard their Speakers one after another utter abundance of falsehoods and impertinencies and gross perversions of many Texts of the Holy Scripture. After their Speakers had done, they hasted to be gone; I desired them to stay, and I would shew them that they had spoke many falsehoods, and perverted many places of Scripture, but they would not stay to hear. But many of the People staid, some of them Quakers, and others who were not Quakers but disaffected to the Quakers Principles. I asked one of their Preachers before he went away, seeing they Preached so much *the sufficiency of the Light within to Salvation*, (without any thing else) did





the *Light* within teach him without Scripture, that our Blessed Saviour was born of a Virgin, and died for our Sins, etc. He replied, If he said it did, I would not believe him, and therefore he would not answer me.

After their Speakers were gone, I went up into the Speakers Gallery, where they used to stand and Speak, and I did read unto the People that staid to hear me, Quakers and others, many Quotations out of *Edw. Burroughs's Folio Book*, detecting his vile Errors, who yet was one of their chief Authors, particularly in Page 150, 151. where he renders it *the Doctrine of Salvation that's only necessary to be preached, viz. Christ within, and that he is a Deceiver that exhorts People for Salvation to any other thing than the Light within*; as appears by his several Queries in the Pages cited. And where he saith, Page 273, *that the Sufferings of the People of God in this Age (meaning the Quakers) are greater Sufferings, and more Unjust, than those of Christ and the Apostles; what was done to Christ, or to the Apostles, was chiefly done by a Law, and in great part by the due execution of a Law.* But all this a noted Quaker, whose name I spare to mention, (as I generally intend to spare the mentioning of their Names) did boldly defend. But another Quaker who stood by, confessed the last Passage in rendering the Quakers Sufferings greater and more unjust than the Sufferings of Christ, was not well worded, but to excuse it, said, *we must not make a Man an offender for a word.*

July 19, Sunday. Mr. Talbot Preached at *Salisbury* in the Forenoon, and I Preached there in the Afternoon, on *Philip 2, 13*, where we had a great Auditory, and well affected, as also we had the like at *Hamp-ton*. The occasion of our having so great an Auditory both at *Hamp-ton* and at *Salisbury* was this, as some of them told us, that they had been inform'd concerning us, that *We being Ministers of the Church of England, we would Preach down-right Popery to our Hearers*; But (said they) we came the rather to hear you, to know whether we could hear any Popery Preached by you; but indeed, (said they which were the most Judicious, and most Ancient among them,) *Praised be God we heard no Popish Doctrine Preached by any of you, but good sound Protestant Doctrine, the same which we have heard our Ministers of New-England Preach to us, and which to our great comfort we have believed*

...and I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

*these Forty Years past, and we still continue to believe.* We replied, we were very glad to find that they were of the same Faith with the Church of *England*, in these great Fundamentals of the Christian Religion. . . .

July 25, 1702. We arrived at *Salem*, and had intended to have visited the Quakers at their Meeting there, the next Day, but we were informed that they had removed their Meeting for that Day from *Salem* to another Place, of which we could have no notice, though we made enquiry. . . .

July 28. In our way from *Salem* to *Boston*, as we stayed some Hours at the Ferry by *Newberry*, I had much discourse with a sober Carpenter who was a Quaker, his Name was *William Clement*. He did readily confess to the Fundamentals of the Christian Faith, concerning our blessed Saviour; but had some dispute with me about Baptism, and by the Discourse I had there with him, seemed to be much convinced that it was his Duty to have his Children Baptized, as he had been himself, in Infancy, and had a Resolution to have it done.





## JOHN OLDMIXON IN 1708.

THIS English author is supposed to have visited America but some authorities incline to the belief that his book was compiled by Herman Moll, the cartographer. The dedication, however, is signed by Oldmixon who was the author of many plays, poems and historical and critical writings. He died in London in 1742. A second edition of his geographical work was published in 1741 and both editions were translated and published in Germany. The text bears evidence of a certain amount of compilation from earlier printed works and inaccuracies appear; in fact, one critic says of the book that "it contains almost as many errors as pages, and unsupported is not to be trusted." It was published in two volumes under the following title: *The British Empire in America, Containing the History of the Discovery, Settlement, Progress, and Present State of the British Colonies on the Continent and Islands of America, London, 1708.*

Salem is the chief Town of this County, situated on the Northern Branch of the *Charles River*. Here is one of the best built churches in the Country: but it was put to a very ill Use in the Time of the *Witch Plague*, being generally the place of Meeting for the Witch Judges, when they began the Prosecutions of the poor Women, who were put to Death as witches; more were hang'd here than in all *New-England* besides. It broke out in the House of the Minister here, Mr. *Paris*, whose Daughter was a main Evidence against them, having been frequently under the Power of *Witchcraft*, which her Father contributed very much to the Belief of. The Town is situated in a Plain, between two Rivers, and has two Harbours, Winter Harbour and Summer Harbour. Here the Planters of the *Massachusetts* Colony made their first Settlement, and a very good Trade is driven to *Barbados* and the Sugar Islands. It has a Market every *Wednesday*, and two Fairs in the Year, the last *Wednesday* in *May*, and the last *Wednesday* in *September*. The inferior Court is kept here the last *Tuesday* in *June*, and *December*, and the superior the second *Tuesday* in *November*. Northward of *Salem* is the high Promontory *Trabigzando*, now called *Cape Ann*, a



Place for fishing, and a Harbour for ships. A little higher is *Ipswich*, a large Town, situated by the side of a fine River. The inferior Court is kept here the last *Tuesday* in *March*, and the superior the third *Tuesday* in *May*. *Lyn* is a Market-Town, and I was surprised to read in Mr. *Neal*, that there's hardly any Town in the Country that has a market; for the Accounts we have met with of it name many Towns with Markets, and the days on which they are kept. *Lyn* is situated at the Bottom of a Bay, near a River, which on the breaking up of the Winter, empties itself with a rapid Torrent into the Sea. At the Mouth of the River *Merrimack* stands *Newbury*, pleasantly situated, where Abundance of Sturgeon are taken, and pickled after the manner used in the *Baltick*. The Society for propagating the Gospel according to the Church of *England*, have a missionary here, to whom they allow 60*l.* a Year. If the Design is to convert the *Indians* to Christianity, 'tis very pious and laudable, if only to convert the *Pesbyterian*, the Society allowing them to be already Christians, what is wanting to their Salvation? If it is to foment Division for indifferent Matters, to support Bigotry and Animosity, 'tis a pretty long way the Missionary goes for it, and I am afraid his Errand is not so necessary as a Mission among the *Hurons* and *Iroquois* would be. On the other side of the *Merrimack*, over-against *Newbury*, is *Salisbury*, where there is a Ferry; the River between the two Towns being half a Mile over, as broad as the *Thames* at *Gravesend*. Four Miles Southward of *Salem* is *Marblehead*, where there is another Missionary, who is not of the Religion as by Law establish'd in this Country. The above-mention'd Society allow him 50*l.* a Year. Both these Allowances are very handsom, and much more inviting than many a *Welsh* Curacy, which, however, the greatest Part of our Academists would prefer to the *New-England* Mission.

The Soil of *Essex* County is not very fertile except it be near the Sea Coast, where the Towns are built for the Convenience of Fishing. The River *Merrimack*, which waters it, is barr'd in some Places, or it would be navigable up very high within Land.





## REV. JOHN BARNARD IN 1714.

**T**HIS description relates only to one town—Marblehead, but it is so vivid that it must not be overlooked. Rev. John Barnard was born in Boston in 1681 and after assisting Dr. Coleman of the Brattle Street Church and serving as Chaplain in the expeditions against Port Royal in 1707, he preached as a candidate in several pulpits and at last become the assistant of Rev. Samuel Cheever at Marblehead and there he remained for the rest of his life. He must have been a fine type of the dignified old-time minister for in the discourse preached at his funeral it was said—"His presence restrained every imprudent sally of youth, and when the aged saw him they arose and stood up." The following is reprinted from an autobiographical account printed in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 3d Series, Volume V.* (1836)

When I first came, [in 1714] there were two companies of poor, smoke-dried, rude, ill-clothed men, trained to no military discipline but that of "whipping the snake," as they called it; whereas now, [in 1766] and for years past, we are a distinct regiment, consisting of seven full companies, well clad, of bright countenances, vigorous and active men, so well trained in the use of their arms, and the various motions and marches, that I have heard some Colonels of other regiments, and a Brigadier General say, they never saw throughout the country, not in their own regiment, no, nor in Boston, so goodly an appearance of spirited men, and so well exercised a regiment.

When I came, there was not so much as one proper carpenter, nor mason, nor tailor, nor butcher in the town, nor any thing of a market worth naming; but they had their houses built by country workmen, and their clothes made out of town, and supplied themselves with beef and pork from Boston, which drained the town of its money. But now we abound in artificers, and some of the best, and our markets large, even to a full supply. And, what above all I would remark, there was not so much as one foreign trading vessel belonging to the town, nor for several years after I came into it; though no town had really greater advantages in their hands. The people con-



tented themselves to be the slaves that digged in the mines, and left the merchants of Boston, Salem, and Europe, to carry away the gains; by which means the town was always in dismally poor circumstances, involved in debt to the merchants more than they were worth; nor could I find twenty families in it that, upon the best examination, could stand upon their own legs; and they were generally as rude, swearing, drunken, and fighting a crew, as they were poor. Whereas, not only are the public ways vastly mended, but the manners of the people greatly cultivated; and we have many gentlemenlike and polite families, and the very fishermen generally scorn the rudenesses of the former generation.

I soon saw that the town had a price in its hands, and it was a pity they had not a heart to improve it. I therefore laid myself out to get acquaintance with the English masters of vessels, that I might by them be let into the mystery of the fish trade, and in a little time I gained a pretty thorough understanding in it. When I saw the advantages of it, I thought it my duty to stir up my people, such as I thought would harken to me, and were capable of practising upon the advice, to send the fish to market themselves, that they might reap the benefit of it, to the enriching themselves, and serving the town. But, alas! I could inspire no man with courage and resolution enough to engage in it, till I met with Mr. Joseph Swett, a young man of strict justice, great industry, enterprising genius, quick apprehension, and firm resolution, but of small fortune. To him I opened myself fully, laid the scheme clearly before him, and he hearkened unto me, and wise enough to put it in practise. He first sent a small cargo to Barbadoes. He soon found he increased his stock, built vessels, and sent the fish to Europe, and prospered in the trade, to the enriching of himself; and some of his family, by carrying on the trade, have arrived at large estates. The more promising young men of the town soon followed his example; that now we have between thirty and forty ships, brigs, snows, and topsail schooners engaged in foreign trade. From so small a beginning the town has risen into its present flourishing circumstances, and we need no foreigner to transport our fish, but are able ourselves to send it all to the market.





## DR. ALEXANDER HAMILTON IN 1744.

**D**OCTOR Hamilton was a Scotchman who had learned pharmacy in Edinburgh and came to Annapolis, Maryland, where he set up the practice of medicine. After a severe illness he undertook a journey through the Colonies with the hope of benefitting his health and during that time kept a journal descriptive of his movements and the country through which he passed. Shortly after returning to Annapolis he presented this journal to an Italian gentleman, Onorio Razolini, who was visiting America and in whose family the manuscript remained until the beginning of the twentieth century when it passed into the hands of booksellers and eventually became the property of Mr. William K. Bixby of St. Louis, Missouri, who published it privately under the following title: *Hamilton's Itinerarium, being a Narrative of a Journey from Annapolis, Maryland, through Delaware, Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, from May to September, 1744, St. Louis, 1907.*

### MYSTIC—LYNN

Departing Charlestown I passed thro' Mystic at ten o'clock, a pretty large village, about four miles northeast from Boston. A little after twelve I passed thro' Lynn, another village, but very scattered, and standing upon a large compass of ground, the situation very open and pleasant. Here I could have a view of the sea upon my right hand, and upon my left a large open hilly and rocky country with some skirts of woods, which seemed to be but low and of a small growth.

### MARBLEHEAD

At one o'clock I arrived at Marblehead, a large fishing town, lying upon the sea coast, built upon a rock, and standing pretty bleak to the easterly winds from the sea. It lies eighteen miles northeast from Boston, and is somewhat larger than Albany, but not so neatly or compactly built, the houses being all of wood and the streets very



uneven, narrow, and irregular. It contains about 5,000 inhabitants and their commodity is fish. There is round the town above 200 acres of land covered with fish-flakes, upon which they dry their cod. There are ninety fishing sloops always employed, and they deal for £34,000 sterling prime cost value in fish yearly, bringing in 30,000 quintals,—a quintal being one hundredweight dried fish, which is 3,000,000 pounds weight, a great quantity of that commodity.

I put up here at one Ried's at the sign of the Dragon, and while I was at dinner, Mr Malcolm,\* the Church of England minister to whom I was recommended, came in.

After I had dined he carried me round the town, and showed me the fish-flakes, and the town battery, which is built upon a rock, naturally well fortified, and mounts about twelve large guns. We had a great deal of talk about affairs at home. I went to his house and drank tea with him.

He showed me some pretty pieces of music, and played some tunes on the flute and violin. He is author of a very good book upon music, which shows his judgment and knowledge in that part of Science.

Sunday, July 29th.—This morning inquiring for my portmanteau, I was told by my man Dromo that it was in his room. I had the curiosity to go and see what kind of a room his room was, and upon a reconnoitre found it a most spacious one, furnished a la mode de cabaret, with tables, chairs, a fine feather-bed with quilted counterpane, white calico canopy or tester, and curtains, every way adapted for a gentleman of his degree and complexion.

I went to church to hear Mr. Malcolm in the forenoon, who gave us a pretty discourse. This church is a building of wood, about eighty feet square, supported in the inside with eight large octagonal wooden pillars of the Doric order. Upon this church stands a steeple in which there is a public clock. The floor of the church is raised six or seven feet above the ground, and under it is a burying place.

The pulpit and alter are neat enough, the first being set out with a cushion of red velvet, and the other painted and adorned with the King's arms at top. There is one large gallery facing the pulpit, opposite to which at the south entry of the church hangs a pretty large

\*Rev. Alexander Malcolm, rector of St. Michael's Church (1740-1749) who resigned and removed to Maryland.





gilt candle branch. The congregation consists of about 400 people.

I dined with Mr. Malcolm, and went to church again with him in the afternoon, and spent the evening agreeably in his company. In this town are likewise two great Presbyterian meetings.

#### SALEM

Monday, July 30th.—Mr. Malcolm and I set out at eleven o'clock in the morning for Salem, which is a pretty town about five miles from Marblehead, going round a creek, but not above two if you cross the creek. We arrived there betwixt twelve and one o'clock, and called at Justice Sewell's,\* who invited us to dine with him. We put up our horses at the Ship Tavern, and went to Mr. Sewell's.

Our conversation ran upon the enthusiasm now prevalent in these parts, and the strange madness that had possessed some people at Ipswich, occasioned by one Woodberry, a mad enthusiast, who, pretending to inspiration, uttered several blasphemous and absurd speeches, asserting that he was the same today, yesterday, and forever, saying he had it in his power to save or damn whom he pleased, falling down upon the ground, licking the dust, and condemning all to hell who would not do the like, drinking healths to King Jesus, the self-existing Being, and prosperity to the kingdom of heaven, and a thousand other such mad and ridiculous frolics. I was quite shocked at these relations, both when I heard them mentioned in conversation, and saw them published in the newspaper, being surprised that some of the chief clergy there had been so weak as to be drawn away by these follies. This is a remarkable instance to what lengths of madness enthusiasm will carry men once they give it a loose [rein], and tho' these excursions may appear shocking to people in their senses, yet so much good may follow them as that the interest and influence of these fanatic preachers will be thereby depressed among all such people as are not quite fools or mad.

These extravagancies take all their first root from the labours of that righteous apostle Whitefield, who, only for the sake of private lucre and gain, sowed the first seeds of distraction in these unhappy ignorant parts.

\*Stephen Sewall (1704-1760), Harvard College, 1721. Judge of the Superior Court of Judicature and Chief Justice from 1752 until his death. He was the son of Major Stephen Sewall who was the clerk of the witchcraft court.



In the afternoon Mr. Malcolm and I rid to the country-seat of one Brown,\* a gentleman who married a daughter of the late Governour Burnets', a grand-daughter of the bishops'. His house stands upon the top of a high hill, and is not yet quite finished. It is built in the form of an H, with a middle body and two wings.

The porch is supported by pillars of the Ionic order about fifteen feet high, and betwixt the windows of the front are pilasters of the same. The great hall or parlour is about forty feet long and twenty five wide, with a gallery over the first row of windows, and there are two large rooms upon a floor in each of the wings about twenty-five feet square.

From this hill you have a most extensive view. To the southwest you see the Blue Hills, about thirty-six miles distance; to the east the sea and several islands; to the northwest the top of a mountain called Wachusett Mountain, like a cloud, about ninety miles distance, towards Albany; and all round you have a fine landscape, covered with woods, a mixture of hills and valleys, land and water, upon which variety the eye dwells with pleasure. This hill Mr. Brown calls Mount Burnet in compliment to his wife.

In the hall I saw a piece of tapestry or arras of scripture history, done by Vanderbank, a Dutch artist. For elegance and design it is like painting, the passions in the faces being well expressed. It is the best of the kind ever I saw.

This gentleman has a fine estate, but withal has the character of being narrow and avaricious, a vice uncommon to young men. He has a strange taste for theological controversy. While we were there the conversation turned chiefly upon nice metaphysical distinctions relating to original sin, imputed righteousness, reprobation, effectual calling, and absolute decrees, which stuff—as I esteem it to be no more than the monstrous and deformed offspring of scholastic, theological heads—I should choose to hear at no other times but when I took a

\*Hon. William Browne (1709-1763), whose county seat in Beverly was popularly known as "Browne's Folly," a name afterwards applied to the hill on which it was built. He was a Justice of the Court of General Sessions and died suddenly while about his fields in Beverly. A reservoir supplying water to the city of Salem now occupies the crest of this hill. For a full account of "Browne's Folly" and its owner see *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 31, page 205.





cathartic or emetic, in order to promote the operation if it proved too sluggish.

Mr. Malcolm and I returned to Salem a little before eight o'clock, and went to the Ship Tavern, where we drank punch and smoked tobacco with several colonels; for colonels, captains, and majors are so plenty here that they are to be met with in all companies, and yet methinks they look no more like soldiers than they look like divines; but they are gentlemen of the place, and that is sufficient.

We went to Mr. Sewell's lodging betwixt nine and ten at night, and after some chat with him went to bed.

The town of Salem is a pretty place, being the first settled place in New England. In it there is one Church of England, one Quaker meeting, and five Presbyterian meetings. It consists of one very long street, running nearly east and west.

Upon the watch-house,\* is a grenadier, carved in wood, shouldering his piece.

#### SALEM FERRY—IPSWITCH

Tuesday, July 31st.—At eleven o'clock this morning Mr. Malcolm accompanied me to Salem Ferry, where I crossed, and rid a pleasant level road all the way to Ipswich, where the houses are so thick planted that it looks like one continued village. I put up at one Howel's in Ipswich, at the sign of the Armed Knight. I waited upon Mr. John Rogers,† the minister there, and delivered him a packet of letters from his son at Annapolis.

I returned again to the tavern and there met a talkative old fellow, who was very inquisitive about my place of abode and occupation, as he called it.

He frequently accosted me with please your honour, with which grand title, like some fools whom I know, I seemed highly pleased, tho' I was conscious it did not belong to me. When I told him I came from Maryland he said he had frequently read of that place,

\*The watch house formerly stood in Town House Square, in the middle of what is now Washington Street. It was erected in 1712 and was little more than a large sentry box. The life-size figure of a grenadier bore on its breast the legend "Anne Regina, 1712."

†Rev. John Rogers died the next year. He had been minister of the Ipswich church since 1688. His portrait is at the Essex Institute, Salem.



but never had seen it. This old fellow, by his own account, had read of everything, but had seen nothing. He affected being a scholar, or a man much given to reading or study, and used a great many hard words in discourse, which he generally misapplied. There was likewise a young man in company, who rid with me some miles on my way to Newberry. He valued himself much upon the goodness of his horse, and said that he was a prime beast as ever went upon four legs or wore hoofs. He told me he had a curiosity to ride to Maryland, but was afraid of the terrible woods in the way, and asked me if there were not a great many dangerous wild beasts in these woods. I told him that the most dangerous wild beasts in these woods were shaped exactly like men, and they went by the name of Buckskins, or Bucks, tho' they were not Bucks either, but something, as it were, betwixt a man and a beast.

"Bless us! you don't say so," says he; "then surely you had needs ride with guns" (meaning my pistols). I parted with this wiseacre. When I had got about half way to Newberry, a little farther I met a fat sheep driving in a chaise, a negro sitting upon the box. I asked the negro if that was his master.

He told me no, but that it was a wether belonging to Mr. Jones, who had strayed and would not come home without being carried. Passing by this prodigy I met another, which was two great fat women riding upon one horse.

I arrived at Newbury at seven o'clock, and put up at one Choat's at the sign of the Crown, which is a good house. Newbury is a pretty large village, lying close upon the water; the houses are chiefly wood. In this town there is one handsome meeting built in a square form, with a spire or steeple upon which is a little neat publick clock.

#### NEWBURY FERRY—HAMPTON

Wednesday, August 1st.—This morning proved very rainy, and therefore I did not set out till eleven o'clock.

I crossed Newbury Ferry, and rid a pleasant even road, only somewhat stony, and in a perpetual drizzle, so that I could not have an advantageous view of the country round me. At half an hour after one I passed thro' Hampton, a very long, scattered town. . . .





## NEWBURY FERRY

[August 3d] Near Newbury Ferry I met an old man, who was very inquisitive about news. He rid above a mile with me. I crossed the ferry at twelve o'clock, and dined at Choat's with two Boston gentlemen, and after dinner they would have had me go to the Presbyterian meeting to hear a sermon, but I declined it, and getting upon horseback departed Newbury at three in the afternoon, the day being pretty hot.

Some miles from this town I passed thro' a pleasant small plain about a quarter of a mile broad, thro' the middle of which runs a pretty winding river. On the way I met a young sailor on foot who kept pace with my horse, and he told me he was bound for Salem that night. He entertained me with his adventures and voyages, and dealt much in the miraculous, according to the custom of most travellers and sailors. I arrived at Ipswich at six o'clock and put up at Howell's. I went to see Mr. Rogers, the minister there, and at night drank punch with his son, the doctor.

## SALEM FERRY

Saturday, August 4th.—I left Ipswich early in the morning, and had a solitary ride to Salem. I put up my horses there at the Ship Tavern and called at Messr's Sewell's and Brown's, but they were both gone out of town.

At Salem there is a fort with two demi-bastions, but they stand less in need of it than any of the other maritime towns here, for the entry to this harbour is so difficult and rocky that even those who have been for years used to the place will not venture in without a good pilot, so that it would be a hard task for an enemy to enter. Portsmouth harbour is easy enough, but the current of the tides there is so violent that there is no getting in or out but at particular seasons, and, besides, they are locked in on all hands by islands and promontories. At Marblehead the entry is very easy and open.

At twelve o'clock I thought of going to Marblehead again to pay another visit to Mr. Malcolm, whose company and conversation had much pleased me, but meeting here with a gentleman going to Boston, I took the opportunity, for the sake of company, to go along with him.



REV. GEGRGE WHITEFIELD IN 1740.

REV. George Whitefield, the revivalist, made several tours of New England and at last died suddenly in Newburyport, in 1770 and was buried "Under the church on Federal Street" where for many years the coffin was exhibited to visitors. Doctor Bentley, the Salem minister, viewed the remains on May 6, 1787 and records in his Diary: "His body is yet firm. The resistance of the breast is as great as in a piece of tight parchment, both his hands are taken away, and his throat cut open." His first tour of New England was published under the following title: "*A Continuation of the Rev. Mr. Whitefields' Journal . . . Containing an account of the work of God at Georgia, Rhode Island, New-England . . . London, 1741.*"

Monday, Sept. 29, [1740]. Set out about 7 in the Morning, got to *Marblehead*, a large Town 20 Miles from *Boston*, about 11; preach'd to some Thousands in a broad Place in the middle of the Town, but not with much visable Effect. Din'd with Mr. *Barnard*, one of the Ministers of the Place. Rode to *Salem*, 4 Miles from *Marblehead*, and preach'd there also to about 7000 People; Here the Lord manifested forth his Glory. One Man was, I believe, struck down by the Power of the Word. In every Part of the Congregation Persons might be seen under great Concern; One Mr. *Clark*, a good Minister, as is granted by all Lovers of God, seemed to be almost in Heaven. *Salem* is the first settled, and except *Boston*, the largest Town in all *New England*; but rather, as far as I could see and hear, excells it for Politeness. Upon Enquiry, I found the Inhabitants had been sadly divided about their Minister; and God was pleased, before I knew their Circumstances, to direct me to a suitable Subject. . . . After the Exercise, I immediately set out and got to *Ipswich*, another large Town, 16 Miles (the Way we went) distant from *Salem*. Two or three Gentlemen came to meet me, and I and my Friends were kindly entertain'd at the House of Mr. *Rogers*, one of the Ministers of the Place.





Tuesday, Sept. 30. Preach'd at *Ipswich* about 10 in the Morning, to some Thousands; The Lord gave me Freedom, and there was a great Melting in the Congregation. Din'd, set out and reach'd *Newbury*, another large Town, twelve Miles distant from *Ipswich*, about 3. Here again the Lord accompanied the Word with his Power; The Meeting-House was very large, many Ministers were present, and People were greatly affected. Took Ferry immediately after Sermon; went with Mr. *Cotton*, Minister of the Place, who came to meet me in a Chaise to *Hampton*, another great Town, 9 Miles from Newbury.

Set out directly for *Newbury*; which we reach'd about 8 at Night, and were kindly entertain'd at a Gentleman's House with all my Friends, my Heart was much enlarged and fill'd with Joy. . . .

Saturday, Octob. 4. Lay at the House of Mr. *Lowell*, Minister of the Place. Preached in the Morning to a very throng'd Congregation, and saw the Outgoings of God in his Sanctuary; collected £80 9s. Hastned to *Ipswich*; preached to a larger Congregation, and with as much Power as when there last. Got to *Salem* about 8 at night, was most kindly received by Col. P——d; and also was favour'd with a Visit from the Minister belonging to the Church of *England*.

Sunday, October 5. Preach'd at 8 o'clock, this Morning in the Meeting-House. At the Minister's Request, read Prayers and assisted at the Sacrament in the Church of *England*, but thought Matters were not at all carried on with Decency and Order. Preached again in the Afternoon in the Meeting-House, but saw no such Power all the Day as when I preached here a few Days ago.

Monday, October 6. Spent the Sabbath Evening very comfortably with my dear Fellow Travellers in praying and singing spiritual Songs; I trust we made Melody, with Grace in our Hearts unto the Lord. Set out from *Salem* about 9, preached at *Marblehead* about 11, and with such Power that I trust it will be a Day much to be remembered by many Souls. The two Ministers presented me £70 2s. 6d. for the Orphan-House, which they had voluntarily collected Yesterday in their own private Meetings. Was most affectionately received and entertain'd by Col. M——n, from whom I parted almost with Tears.



ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS RELATING  
TO TOPSFIELD.

ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

*(Continued from Volume XXIV, page 140.)*

Topsfield marriages, 1669, returned by John Redington, clarke:—  
James Waters and Mary Stalworthie, Mar. 24.  
Michael Bouden and Sara Nurse, Dec. 15.

Topsfield births, 1669:—

Benjamin, son of Isack and Mary Estey, Apr. 29.  
Elizabeth, daughter of Edmond and Mary Towne, Nov. 2.  
Nathaniel, son of Frances and Mary Pebodie, July 29.  
Martha, daughter of John and Phebe French, Aug. 19.  
Solomon, son of William and Rebecah Smith, Mar. 3.  
John, son of John and Mary How, Mar. 3.  
Samuell, son of John and Sarah Gould, Mar. 9.  
Ebenezer, son of William and Hana Averel, Oct. 14.  
Mary, daughter of James and Mary Waters, Feb. 7.  
Mary, daughter of Josiph and Phebe Towne, Mar. 27, 1670.

Francis Pabody served on the grand jury and Thomas Perkins on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 28, 1669.

Thomas Baker v. Anthony Carrell. For not delivering him a division of land, etc. Verdict for plaintiff.

John Jewett deposed that on Apr. 2, 1661, he was possessed of that land in Topsfield which he sold to Anthony Carrell, it having come to him from his father Comings upon marriage. His father told him that he himself was rated in Topsfield, and further that his father paid it for him and he allowed him for it. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 28, 1669.\**

John How v. John Hutcheson. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated Sept. 21, 1669, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich by attachment of a parcel of tobacco of defendant's.

Amme Coper testified that John Hucheson was to pay John How for his horse in tobacco and sugar as it went from merchant to merchant. Sworn, Sept. 28, 1669, before Daniel Denison.

\*The date at the end of each paragraph or case is the date of the session of the Court.





Jonathan Clark, aged about twenty-one years, deposed. Sworn in court.

John How received of John Hutcheson three score and fourteen pounds of tobacco and five score and one pound of sugar.

John How's bill of cost, 1li. 2s. 4d.

John Hutchinson of Salem acknowledged a debt of 8li. 10s. to John How of Topesfeld, dated Aug. 12, 1668, in consideration of a horse; if the horse lived to Barbadoes, said How was to have his pay in tobacco and sugar, but if it died, he was to have but 4li., or if the horse was otherwise disposed of he was to have the money. Wit: Recherd (his mark) Husheson and Ame (her mark) Coper. Sworn by Ame Cooper, Sept. 28, 1669, before Daniel Denison.

Itemized account of the sugar and tobacco received by John How to the amount of 8li. 13s. 6d.—*Sept. 28, 1669.*

Evân Morice, upon acknowledging in court that he was drunk, was fined.—*Sept. 28, 1669.*

Execution, dated July 17, 1669, against John Goold of Topsfeild, to satisfy judgment granted Mr. William Browne, sr., June 29, 1669, at Salem court; signed by Hilliard Veren, cleric; and served by Henery Skerry, marshal of Salem, by attachment of eight neat cattle.—*Nov. 30, 1669.*

Warrant to the constable of Topsfield, dated Mar. 2, 1668: "Whereas the law published by the Honored Generall Court lib. 1 pag 76. Sect. 3, doe require all Townes from time to time to dispose of all single psons and inmates within their Towns to service or otherwise and in pag. 16. tit. children & youth, It is required of the selectmen that they see that all and youth under family Government be taught to read perfectly the english tongue, have knowledge in the capital laws, and be taught some orthodox catechism, and that they be brought up to some honest employment, profitable to themselves and the commonwealth, and in case of neglect, on the part of famaly Governours, after admonition given them, the sayd selectmen are required, with the helpe of two magistrates, or next court of that shire, to take such children or apprentices from them, and place them forth with such as will looke more straitly to them. The neglect whereof, as by sad experience from court to court abundantly appears, doth occasion much sin and prophanes to increase among us, to the dishoner of God, and the ensuing of many children and servants, by the dissolute lives and practices of such as doe live from under family Goverment and is a great discouragement to most family governours, who conscientiously indeavour to bring up their youth in all christian nurture, as the laws of God and this commonwealth doth require;" said constable was ordered to acquaint the selectmen of the town that "the court doth expect and will require that the sayd laws be accordingly attend-



ed, the prevalency of the former neglect notwithstanding, and you are also required to take a list of the names of those young persons within the bounds of your Town, and all adjacent farmes, through out of all Towne bounds, who do live from under family government viz. doe not serve their parents or masters, as children, apprentices, hired servants or journeymen ought to do, and usually did in our native country, being subiect to there commands & discipline and the same you are to returne to the next court to be held at Ipswich the 30 day of this month, etc.; signed by Robert Lord, cleric; and served by Thomas Dorman, constable of Topsfield, who returned that he had made the selectmen acquainted with Mathew Hooker living out of service, who was all that he found in the town.—*Nov. 30, 1669.*

Thomas Baker served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1670.

John French was sworn constable of Topsfield.—*Mar. 29, 1670.*

John Gould was licensed to draw cider and liquors for six months.—*Mar. 29, 1670.*

John Death and his wife were fined for fornication before marriage.—*Mar. 29, 1670.*

Mr. Thomas Gilbert was presented for suspicion of being overtaken with drink. Court saw cause to counsel and admonish him and ordered him to pay the witnesses returned by the jury.

On 30: 1: 1670, William Averell, late constable of Topsfield, addressed the court, he having been charged with base carriages openly in the congregation for doing no more than he apprehended was his duty: "About the 14th of the 9<sup>th</sup> mo last Mr. Gilbert being about to publish an order from the gen court for a day of thanksgiving as afterwards appeared: hee was pleased to say that one the 4<sup>th</sup> of the next month the last generall court at boston had agreed upon or given order for a day of thanksgiving wherupon one that was present Replyed Sir you mean the 4<sup>th</sup> day of next week I being present saw there was a mistake in boath I accounted it my duty in conscience to my oath to endeavor to prevent furdur inconvenience at that time and place: made bold to say it is the 4<sup>th</sup> day of this week as I had ben informed to which mr gillbert Replyed I blesse god I am not drunk: o base base unworthy cariages to catch at a minastars words let them that are more godly and judicious speke that are church members If I haue desaruied Justly to be so villified in the face of an assembly for this cause I desire freely to leaue it to the court to determin."

Isaack Comings, sr., and John Goold testified to the same. Sworn in court.

Thomas Baker deposed that one day in the summer, on a sacrament day the people waited a long time in the afternoon for Mr. Gil-







bert to come and many went away. When he prayed deponent perceived that he was distempered in his head for he repeated many things many times over and lisped. Then he went to singing and read the psalm so that it could not be well understood, then he went to prayer again. When he had done he was going to sing again, but being desired to forbear used these expressions, "I bles god I find a great deall of comfort in it," and came out of the pulpit. He said to the people "I give you notis That I will preach amongst you no more." Sworn in court.

Isaacke Cummings, sr., deposed that Mr. Gilberte was not as composed as he used to be, and after praying said "lett us singe the 153 psalme," but both in singing and reading was very much out of order so that the people could not follow. When the psalm was about half done, deponent stood up and saw three or four laughing, and he said, "Sir, I intreete you to forbare and proscede no further for we are very much out of order, for in thus doeing we shall but take the name of god in vaine." Mr. Gilberte stopped, said he found much comfort in singing and bade deponent hold his tongue and sit down and they would sing without him. Deponent sat down and Mr. Gilberte prayed again and when he began to sing the second time, deponent stood up and said, "Sir, you went first to prayer and then you did singe and then you went to prayer againe and now would you goe to singe againe certeynly you nether knowe what you say nor what you doe. Then Mr. Gilberte was very angry and cam away without giuinge the blessinge." Sworn in court.

Phebe Perkins, wife of Tho. Perkins, deposed that on sacrament day she was at dinner at Mr. Gilbert's and there was a cup with wine in it which was offered to Mr. Gilbert. He refused to take it at first, but afterward put the cup to his mouth, but she knew not whether he drank or not. Three more had the cup besides himself, and after he had dined he drank what was left in the cup. Immediately after dinner he sang a psalm, and in reading it she thought his voice was lower than it used to be. Sworn in court.

Sarah Gould deposed that being at Mr. Gilbert's house after sacrament at dinner time, she saw her brother Perkins bring the wine, empty it into the golden cup and ask Mr. Gilbert to drink. "Mr Gilbert did drinke to my Brother Perkins and bad him drinke to ould Goodwife Townes shee did put the cope to her mouth and set the cope doune and Mr Gilbert take et the seckond time at dinner and dranke et up for hee torned up the cope and my brother Perkins tould mee the Golden Cope was about three quarter full I did see the cope offered to noe more then is aboue menched and emedatly upon this I did see Mr Gilbert eyes groe very dim and hee did sinke doune in his chare Lenig bake and after he had sat a while hee toke his psalme books



to sing and his wife told him hee had not returned thanks o said he I haue for goot: he did returne thanks and sing a psalme after the same maner as hee did in the pulpit Clepping his words very short so as I could not understand him as soone as dener was don my sister Perkins and I went into the tother rome and presantly we hard him vomit A: said my sister Perkins I wonder my Husban would aske him to drinke for I thinke hee had noe need of et: for sd my Sister Perkins the forst time hee toke the Cope I saw him drinke a good draft and as he went to the meting hous hee had Like to fale down and when hee Came into the pulpit, he went to prayer and prayed so brokenly clepping of the King Engliss as we ues to say so as I could not understand him and after prayer hee went to sing a psalme and named the hundred and fiufy thurd psalme and after a uery broken manner did sing," etc. He said he would never preach more in Topsfield and desired the people to provide for themselves. Sworn in court.

Johanna (her mark) Towne, aged about seventy-five years deposed that in the forenoon of that day, Mr. Gilbert administered the "sacrament sweetly unto us," and after sacrament at dinner was very temperate, she sitting next to him. If he were drunk, she believed it was with his distemper and not with drinking too much strong liquor, "as sum so uncharitably surmise against him."

John Gould deposed concerning what he heard his sister Perkins say, etc. Sworn in court.—*May 3, 1670.*

Will of Thomas Dorman, sr., aged about seventy-eight years, dated Apr. 24, 1670, proved May 3, 1670 by the witnesses Lieutenant Frances Pabodie and John How: To son Thomas, feather bed and bolster and iron pot, great timber chain and spanshackle; to son Ephram rug and three blankets, two little pots, tramill, draft chains; wearing apparel to cousin Daniell Bradley; to son Thomas, all household stuff, half the land in Rowley, land bought of Mr. Symonds, etc., sheep, horse and bullocks; to son Ephraim, half the Rowley land, all land given him by Ipswich, land bought of Evan Morice, sheep and bullocks. Debts for work were due him from John Warner, Thamas Day, Robert Styles, Thomas Hobbs, John Morall, William Smith, Micall Donnill, Mathew Stanlye and Goodman Biggsbye. He owed Goodman Biggsbye, William White of Ipswich and Robert Colborne; son Thomas, executor. [Original on file in the Registry of Probate.]—*May 3, 1670.*

Ensign John Gould served on the grand jury and Edward Towne on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 27, 1670.

Ensign John Gould had his license to sell cider and liquors renewed until the March court, but not to suffer townsmen to drink liquors in his house.—*Sept. 27, 1670.*

Tho. Perkins of Topsfield was released from training, paying 6s. yearly to the use of the company.—*Sept. 27, 1670.*







Ens. John Gould was allowed costs in an action brought by Edw. Bridges and not prosecuted.—*Sept. 27, 1670.*

John How served on the grand jury at Salem, Nov. 29, 1670.

John Goold v. Edmond Bridges. For not fulfilling a bargain in setting his hand to a deed of sale of land. Verdict for plaintiff. Said Bridges was to sign the deed of the house and land in Topsfeild or pay said Gould 150li.

Writs, dated Sept. 29, 1670, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich, who committed Edmon Bridges to prison. Bond of Thomas White, Walter Fayerfield and William Beale.

John Gould's bills of cost, 1li. 9s. 8d., and 4li. 10s. 2d.

Isack Estey acknowledged that he received in April, 1669, from John Goold, five pounds for Edman Bridges. Wit: John How and Even (his mark) Moris.

Judgment in this action.

John Newmarch's receipt, dated 25: 9: 1670, to John Gould for the use of Edmon Bridges, jr., for eight pounds.

John Numarch deposed. Sworn, Nov. 25, 1670, before Daniel Denison.

William Browne's receipt, dated July 23, 1669, to Mr. Jno. Goold of Topsfeild, for 30li. 17s.. 9d., for a debt that Edmand Bridges owed him.

Thomas Bishop testified that he having a bill of Edmund Bridges, sr., and the latter not paying him, deponent sent an attachment to him. Then he came and had John Gold engage to pay this debt. Sworn, Nov. 26, 1670, before Daniel Denison.

An accompt of what is paid to Edmond Bridges: to Capt. Currell, 28li. 8s. 6d.; to Mr. Will. Browne, sr., 30li. 17s. 9d.; to Mr. Buship, 6li. 10s.; to John Newmarsh, 8li. 4s.; Isack Estick, 5li.; total, 79li. 3d.

Copy of deed, dated Dec. 9, 1670, from Edmond Bridges of Salem, blacksmith, to Ensign John Gould of Topsfeild, yeoman, eight acres, with a dwelling house and barn in Topsfeild bounded on the north-east by land of Thomas Perkins, sr., east or south east by land of Jacob Townes, west or southwest by land now in the possession of John Robinson and south by land of Edmond Townes; also a parcel of land on the south side of Ipswich river of about ten acres, bounded by the river on the northeast, common land of Topsfeild on all other sides; said Gould having had possession of the land since 1668. Wit: Thomas White and Walter Fayerfield. Acknowledged, 10: 10: 1670, before William Hathorn, assistant. Recorder, 14: 10: 1670, in Salem in book 3, folio, 101, by Hilliard Veren, recorder.

Philip Welch deposed that last winter he went with Ens. John Gould to the house of Isack Estick, and Edmond Bridges came in,



who falling into discourse with Jacob Townes and Isack Estick about getting clapboards for his house, not knowing where to get them, desired Ens. John Gould to let him get them upon his division. Deponent asked if the division were his or Ens. Gould's to which Bridges replied that he had nothing to do with it. Sworn in court.

James Hanscomb deposed that Edmond Bridges asked him to write a deed of sale for the house and land in Topsfeild, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Perkins, John Robinson, Even Moris and John How deposed. Sworn in court.

Walter Fayerfeld, aged about thirty-eight years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Deed, dated Mar. 1, 1668-9, from Edmond Bridges [no signature] of Salem, blacksmith, for 75li., to John Gould of Topsfeild. Lot bounded as in deed dated Dec. 9, 1670. William (his mark) Towne, Joseph (his mark) Towne, Johanah (her mark) Towne and Pheby (her mark) Towne surrendered their interest in the premises. [No witnesses.]

Thomas Backer deposed that Bridges said if Ens. Gould would come down to Salem he would sign the deed, but when he came, said Bridges refused unless he would give him forty shillings more. Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges of Topsfeild, on Apr. 4, 1668, acknowledged a debt of 3li. 15s. to John Gould, to be paid in money or wheat at money price, delivered at Ipswich, and to allow the freight to Boston. Bond of Hackaliah Bridges, his brother. Wit: John How and John Perkins. Sworn in court.

Even Moris deposed that he saw Bridges give Gould possession by turf and twig before witnesses, previous to said Bridges removal to Salem. Sworn in court.

Thomas Perkins deposed that he was at the house when Bridges was removing to Salem, and saw him deliver the key to Gould, after all were out of the house. Sworn in court.

John Robenson testified. Sworn in court.

John How deposed that Bridges sold his house to pay debts which deponent saw Ensine Gould engage to Captain Corwin, etc. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord, jr., deposed. Sworn in court.—*Nov. 29, 1670.*

John Gould v. Ed. Bridges. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Edmond Bridges v. John Goold. Verdict for defendant.—*Nov. 29, 1670.*

Writ: Edmond Bridges v. John Goold; for not paying six pounds to Mr. William Symonds on his behalf; dated Sept 28, 1670; signed



...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...



by Tho. Fiske, for the court; and served by Henery Skerry, marshal of Salem. Bond of John Gould.

John Gould's bill of cost, 6s.

Mr. Willaum Simons and Robart Lord, marshal, deposed that they heard John Gould promise to pay said Simons to satisfy the execution, etc. Sworn in court.—*Nov. 29, 1670.*

Mr. Simond Bradstreet v. Ed. Bridges. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff. The two parcels of iron at 27s. 6d. were not included in the damages.

Writ, dated Sept. 27, 1670, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Salem. Bond of Edmond Bridges, with Jeramiah Getchall, surety.

Agreement of Edmond Bridges of Topsfield, blacksmith, with Mr. Symon Bradstreet of Andover, dated 26: 2: 1664; said Bridges hired of said Bradstreet a pair of smith's bellows and anvil for one year from Sept. 29 last past and so long after as said Simon should be willing to spare them, for 15s. per year, in such iron wares as he desired or in wheat at Ipswich and to return the bellows and anvil in good repair; also whereas Bridges was to receive 7li. of Goodman Easty by order of said Simon, he promised to pay in corn or iron work at 2s. 9d. a year for what he should receive for the space of two years from May 1st next, and at the end of that time to pay the principle at Ipswich in wheat or barley or good young cattle not exceeding seven years old, at Andover. Wit: Richard Hubbard and Symon Bradstreet, jr.

Edmond Bridges' account, Nov. 1670: for 7 yeares hire of a pair of bellowes & Andvile at 15s. p. year, 5li. 5s.; for soe much reed of Goodman Easty by my order, 7li.; for 2 yeares allowance as by agreement, ending May 1, 1666, 1li. 8s.; for 4 yeares forbearance since, att 8 pcent, 2li. 4s.; for Iron rec. upon my bill of Mr. Purchas, 2li. 10s.; 3li. spanish Iron to his father to make nayles for ye tyre, 7s. 6d.; total 18li. 14s. 6d. This 2li. 17s. 6d. in these tow last lines the Jury did not take in to or verdit for want of proff. Credr. For 8 pr. of hooke & eyes about, 12s.; 4 hoopess, 24lb. att 6d., 12s.; streekes for Cart wheelles, waighing 173lb. & 115 nayles waighing 17lb. in all 190li. at 6d., 4lb. 15s.; for 4 axes att sevual tymes, 16s.; for shoeing my horse, 1s.; total, 6li. 16s. "I had 2 more axes of him, one of them was returned againe the other hee was pd. for in bacon.—*Nov. 29, 1670.*

Births, marriages and deaths for Topsfield in 1670, returned by John Redington, clerk:

Thomas Dorman, sr., died Apr. 25.

Thomas, son of John and Mary Death, born May 21.

Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elisabeth Perkins, born June 21.



Thomas, s. Isack and Mary Cummings, born June 27.

Thomas Andrews and Martha Antrome, married June 22.

Thomas, son of Thomas and Judeth Dorman, born Aug. 14.

Thomas, son of John and Hana Pabody, born July 22.

Michael, son of Michael and Mary Dwenell, born Dec. 5.

Susana, d. Michael and Sarah Bouden, born June 10.

Hanah, d. Daniell and Hanah Bourman, born Feb. 18.

Sarah, d. Robert and Mary Smith, born June 25.

Samuel Howlet and Sarah Clarke, married Jan. 3.

Edmond Towne served on the grand jury and Isaack Estye on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 28, 1671.

Edmond Bridges v. John Newmarsh. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff; said Bridges was to answer Milton's judgment.

Writ, dated Mar. 20, 1670-71, signed by Hilliard Veren, for the court, and served by Henery Skerry, marshal of Salem, by attachment of land near the house of defendant.

Edward Bridges' bill of cost, 2li. 1s. 8d.

John Newmarsh, Dr., 26: 9: 1660, to 22 Bo. 1-2 wheat, 5li. 12s. 6d.; 10 Bo. Ind. Corne, 1li. 10s.; Apr., 1662, to an Ax & cheine, 14s.; to soe much of Jno. Goold, 8li. 4s.; to a Bagg, 6s.; total 16li. 6s. 6d. Creditor, 9 bu. 1660, By 3 C. of Barr Iron, 3li. 12s.; 14 Bo. Coale, 1li. 12s. 6d.

John Newmarsh certified, 25: 9: 1670, that he received of John Goold for the use of Edmond Bridges, jr., 8li. 4s. He further deposed that Edmond Bridges, jr., told him that he had sold all the land and housing of said Bridges in Topsfield, to Goold, etc. Sworn, 25: 9: 1670, before Daniell Denison. Copy made by Hilliard Veren, cleric.

Daniel Clark deposed that Bridges carried wheat and Indian corn down to John Newmarsh about the time that the latter brought iron from said Newmarsh. Sworn in court.

Jacob Town deposed. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord, jr., deposed that Christopher Milton gave him an execution to levy upon Edmond Brigis and as he was proceeding to do so, on the way to Topsfield, he met "old father Gould" who told him to go back, for his son John had engaged to pay it. They came to Baker's house and met with John Newmarsh who said "how do I know wether my Brother John will pay itt," etc. Sworn in court.

Robert Peares, aged about sixty years, deposed that he was at Boston, 16: 9: 1660, when John Newmarsh bought 500 weight of iron and half a cauldron of coals, which deponent brought home in his bark, etc. Sworn in court.

John Gould deposed that Edward Bridges ordered him to pay to deponent's brother Numarch the judgment that Cristofer Miltone had against him and he would consider it as part of pay for the house







and land that deponent bought of him, etc. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 28, 1671.*

Ensign Gould had his license renewed for a year.—*Mar. 28, 1671.*

Court ordered that John French take what Mr. Gilbert was assigned to pay upon his presentment.—*Mar. 28, 1671.*

Mr. Thomas Gilbert, complained of for many reproachful and reviling speeches against the court and divers other persons, his auditors, both in his sermons and prayers and at other times, court ordered that he be sharply admonished to forbear to vent his distemper to the scandal of persons and dishonor of God and profanation of his ordinances. Further, if he should find himself unable to demean himself more soberly and Christianlike, as becomes his office, they "do thinke it more convenient for him to surcease from ye exercise of any publick employment."

Complaint of John Gould, dated Sept. 27, 1671, against Mr. Thomas Gilbert of Topsfield: "Impri. that ye 23 of Apriell haueing bin by ye Court Censured for sundery miscarriages, to which censure religion, yea reson mite haue perswaded a wise man to have submited, and to haue let his infamy haue died by degrees: Yet not content with ye Courts sentence, hee by papers affixed to ye meting hous doore, deserted his office, left ye Congregation and Church for three saboths destitute, refused to Com to, or to sufer ye Church to come to treat with him about his disorderly abdication of his ministry: vuples the Church would Ingage to take off from him ye odium of ye Courts sentence which, hee said rendered him a scandalous person: and unlesse ye Church would subscribe to a wrighting, testifeing that thay neuer hard him speake againts Athority, which, with a good Conscience many of ye Church could not doe 2ly he has, oft since that time, upbraided ye Church, and others, with Complaining againts him to ye Court, for toyes, and trifles: things not worth taking notice of; by which words wee Conceiue him to haue blemisht ye Court allso who for thoss toyes sentenced him so seuerely, as hee Complains of 3ly in ye pulpit, frequently vindicates himselfe as Innocent, both in preaching, and prayers, as if persecuted for doing nothing, but, designing ye Glory of god, and salvation of our soules Laying ye falt of his irregular actings on ye Church, but not proueing in vs any fault but tirannically threatening us from out of ye pulpit, with complaining to authority again & them that desier him to shew them how ye Church was in falt and imperiously Commanding them silence yea such silence that they neuer speaks word publicly more.

"4ly nameth some of his opposites by their proper names, to ye making of them a Reproach to sume Ignorant ones: naming them John, Thomas, Thomas, John, apon pretence of A ministeriall power so to doe: 5ly After many shuch prouocations and prophanations of



ye Lords day and ordinances, not a pointed to giue ministers opportunity to vent their malice a gaints their hearears, but to indeauor theiar Conuertions, and saluation: hee tel vs plainly that as hee hath done So hee will doe: and if wee meane to haue him for our minister wee know what wee must trust to. These, and Innumerable such Like, put vs out of all hope of obtaining peace, or of attaining his amendment, and ye furtherance of gods Glory, and our Saluation Yor worships petitioner therefore Humbely Requests Yor Worps Justice, for ye Freeing of vs from such an intollerable burden, and vexation." Wit: Mr. Will. Perkins, Thomas Baker and John Commings. Wm. Perkins, sr., and Thomas Baker were ready to depose the same, if called. Sworn in court.

Court's judgment: "wee are very sorry that our advice to mr Gilbert the Last court at Ipswich hath not beene attended & cannot but take notice upon this occasion of the complaint of his two great propensity to excede the bounds of sobriety especially in a minister and that in his sermons to vindicate & justify himselfe w<sup>th</sup> prouking reflections upon others and therefore cannot but this second time reiterate our advice and admonition," etc.

The complaint of Tho. Gilbert, the minister of Topsfield in behall of the country against Sara Gold, wife of Ensigne Gold of Topsfeild: "The complainant hath long born in his breast, the rash, and unadvised Oath of Goodi Gold, w<sup>c</sup> shee took in this honored Court, in May last, 1670, and hath lamented befor God: and w<sup>c</sup> (w<sup>t</sup> some other things) did occasion your complainant to declare against lying, slandering, and rash swearing, befor Magistrats: God knoweth I was afraied by by sinful silence to partake of other mens sines: I had put in this complaint befor this tyme, had I considered that the oath I took when I was made a free man bound me to it, w<sup>c</sup> I never thought of, til lately a friend of myn told me, that I was bound to bring forth the truth light: so that now I can no longer forbear: Ther are two things I would intreat your Worships befor any sentence passe against me: first to compair hir Oath, w<sup>t</sup> the Oath of Goodie perkins, taken att the same tyme, and if they do not clash one, against another, I am much mistaken: secondly that you would take the paines seriously to compair hir oath w<sup>t</sup> the depositions of such as are alreadie sworn in behalfe of the country, especialy that then satt next me, and observed my cariage then, as they themselues confesse: And I desyre your Worships would take myn owen oath, and deposition in behalfe of the country if you think fitt, and then do as the Lord shall perswade your hearts."

Sara Gilbert's testimony for the country against Sara Gould: "Whearas Goody Gould in the begining of May last: took a wicked false oth, against Mr Gilbert as tho he was drunk with the sacrament







wine, I know and can safly take my oth in behalf of the country that she wronged him greivously in sundry perticlaris I tould her (after I heard the paper read in court) to take heed how she swore to that paper, and she frowned upon me; and went straight to swear whear-upon, I (almost trembling) cried out (as some may remember) to the magistrats beseeching them not to put her to swear knowing certainly that it was false and that his distemper then upon him was not with drinking; it hath taken him somtims when fasting, somtims with could geting or befor rainy weather, being much spent in good work: I am sory that not only he but the country is much abused by fals reports: I know its the first time he had the Cup in his hand, he did not drink any at all, when the Cup had gon about, it came to me, with 2 or 3 spoonfulls at most which wer all that Mr Gilbert drunk. I saw it: and also she swore that he sunk down in his Chair, and looked dim with eyes, all we with his stumbling as he went to the meeting, is utterly fals: I followed him, and Thomas Perkins all the way we saw no such thing. Mr Gilbert is well knowen by some in New-England & never to have been inclined to the sine of drunkenes, but to have lived soberly and godly-ly, as his certificate do witness." Sworn, 13: 2: 1671, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Old Johannah Towne, deposed, in behalf of the country, that "I was att dinner att Mter Gilberts table, that sacrament day he was distempered, and sat next to him on his right hand, and though some report that he drank too much of the sacrament wyn: then, and that therupon that his eyes grew dimm and that he sank doune in his chair, yet I beleeve he is wronged, for I that then sat next him, saw no such matter: the cup is but little, and was not ful att first, and I am sure that I dranke some of it and that it went round to others: And I can safly take my oath that though our minister had the cup twyce in his hand, yit the first tyme he drank not one drop of it, but gave it out of his hand to Thomas Perkins, bidding him give it to me, for I needed it mor then he, being older. when the cup had gone about, it came into his hand the second tyme, and I am sure ther could not be much in it then (it may be two or three spoon-ful) and that he drank so far as I saw, att the table att dinner, he was moderat both in eating and drinking and knew what he sayed and did, and this I can safly testifie upon Oath." Sworn, 18: 2: 1671, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

John Gould deposed that soon after mr Gilbert come from the Court from ancring to this presentment that he did say in sarmon that thay y<sup>t</sup> sat to Judge would say et was the scotties blod and y<sup>e</sup> scoties fumes that fumed up into his head, and if y<sup>e</sup> godly did speake for them selues what doe y<sup>a</sup> threat the Court but if euer thay doe Come to heauen thay shall bles god that euer thay did see y<sup>e</sup> Scot man and



this I did vnderstand to be in refarence to y<sup>e</sup> Court: and the rest of y<sup>e</sup> heads as et is wrightten in y<sup>e</sup> Complaint to y<sup>e</sup> beast of my remembrance there is nothing in y<sup>e</sup> Complaint but what I haue hard in the pulpit one the Saboth dayes touching the charges Consarning the men of y<sup>e</sup> world I did vnderstand et to be the Court because I did not know any eles that did Judge or Condeme further this deponent saith yt m<sup>r</sup> Gilbert did use the words of being gaged at that time after he came from the court when he spake of Scottich blood & scottich Fumes." Sworn in court by deponent and Sarah Gould.—*Mar. 28, 1671.*

Will of Tho. Browning was proved by oath of Mr. Joseph Grafton and Leift. George Gardner, and an inventory brought in by the widow was allowed.

Will of Thomas (his mark) Browning, of Salem, dated Feb. 16, 1670, "being sicke in bodie yett of pft vnderstanding: "Imprimus I doe apoint my wife to bee my whole Exceutres And doe giue vnto my grandchild Thomas Towne twenty two pounds: which twelue powns is in the hands of her father & ten pounds is in the hands of his Uncle Jacob Towne: to be paid to the sd Thomas Towne aforesaid when he come to be twentie & one yeares of Age:

"Itam I giue After my wifes deseace All my land and housing at topsfeild, to my daughter towne her husband & my daughter Simons to be disposed by the two daughters abousd to Children of there owne bodies Laufully begotton Itam to my daugher Willyams & daughter Meachum And there husbands All my Land & howsing at Salem, After my wifes deseace as aboue is Exsprest And after there deseace to the Children Laufully begoten of there owne bodies as abouesaid, And If anie of my daughters should die without Issew: Then the estat to be deuided among The children of my daughters siruiuing And If my wife should dy without a will, then whatsoeuer is Left to be deuided betwin my fower daughters or their Children." Wit: Joseph Grafton, sr., and George Gardner. Overseers, Mr. Henry Bartholmew, Georg Gardner and Joseph Grafton, sr.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Browning, late deceased, in Salem: House & 80 acres or upland, About twenty Acers of meadow In Topsfeild, 160li.; cattle, 70li.; A house & two Acer lott & fifeteene Acres of upland, & three Acers of meadow in Salem, 160li.; A bed & bedstead, 10li.; six p of sheets, 5li.; pillebers & table lining, 2li.; wearing Clothes, 5li.; thre Chests & A box, 1li.; 1 small Table & 1 trundle bedstead & Chears, 15s.; puter, 30s.; spoones, siluer & tin, 20s.; A small wine cup, 5s.; 4 kettels & 1 pott, 2li. 15s.; 1 skellet & 2 bras Candlesticks, 10s.; 1 spitt, tongs & fire shouels & 2 hakes & old Iron, 1li. 10s.; warming pan & two bibles, 1li. 6.; 1 mare & 1 Cow, 7li.; debts, 15li.; debts owing, 3li.—*June 27, 1671.*







Court having heard of the complaint against Sergt. Joseph Bigsbee and Abraham Reddington for neglect in attending common trainings at Topsfeild, they were fined. The rest of the company who did exempt themselves from training "were to be left to the clerk of the bond, whose according to his oath is to take theire seuerall fines, according to law." John Goold was allowed 8s. for his charges, half from the fines and half from the fines of the company.—*June 27, 1671.*

Upon a motion made by the selectmen of Salem to this court concerning the settling of a highway between Andever and Salem, they affirming that they had found out a nearer and better way than formerly, court ordered that there be appointed some men of Salem to meet with some men of Andever appointed thereunto, at or near the new way by Ipswich river, the sixth day of the next week about nine o'clock in the morning. If there should be a convenient way then found to the acceptance of Andever men, then the said way be made good and sufficient to the river with a bridge over the said river, except that part which lay in Topsfeild bounds, which they were to make good but not obliged to keep in repair afterwards, before the next Salem court upon penalty of 10li. If a way should not be found, then Salem men were to make good their part of the highway.

Petition to the General Court from the selectmen of Salem, signed by William Brown, Henry Bartholomew, Wm. Browne, jr., Wm. Hathorne, John Porter and Joseph Grafton: That the present highway as laid out is very unequal with respect to the town of Salem; that they had long spoken with their neighbors of Andover about finding a better way, but had been prevented the past two summers by unseasonable rains; that Salem had been fined and was likely to be fined again for the way, and that the new way they proposed was shorter, cheaper to maintain, "having as wee conceiue Aboue A hundred rodd of meadow & Swamp in not much more then two myles & some of it very deep." They ask that a committee be appointed to see it done.—*June 27, 1671.*

Writ: Mr. Simon Bradstreete v. Willm. Evens; debt; dated 6: 4: 1671; signed by Jonath. Negus, for the court; and served by Rich. Wayte, marshal of Suffolk. Bond of William (his mark) Evans and John Tapping.—*June 27, 1671.*

John Redington served on the grand jury and John Howe on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 26, 1671.

Mr. Thomas Gilbert v. John Gould. For threatening him or assaulting him. Verdict for plaintiff.

Mr. Thomas Gilbert v. Ens. John Gould. For Sarah Gould defaming him. Verdict for defendant.



Ens. John Gould, in behalf of his wife v. Mr. Thomas Gilbert, in behalf of his wife. Slander. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated 20: 7: 1671, signed by John Redington, for the court and served by Daniell Borman, constable of Topsfield.

Writ, dated Sept. 19, 1671, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.

John Gould's bills of cost, 2li. 16s. 6d., 3li. 2s. 6d., and 3li. 18s.

Copies of depositions in this case, May 3, 1670, at Ipswich court, made by Robert Lord, cleric.

Thomas Baker and John Cumings deposed. Sworn in court.

John How deposed that one Sabbath day this summer Mr. Gilbert was reading the "one and thurty salme," and when he reached the eighteenth verse or thereabouts, he looked toward Sarah Gould and put forth his hand and book. Also he said in sermon, "I must not say Christ died a damd dath but I must be corted for it but whan I came to the godle wise at boston thay clered me." Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges and Lues Hews deposed that they heard Ensigne Gould say that if Mr. Gilbert did not stop lying about him in the pulpit, he was resolved to have his tongue cut or clipped, etc. Sworn in court.

Tho. Perkins, sr., deposed that he offered Mr. Gilbert a cup of wine, which he at first refused, but afterwards took it and said, "Thomas I will drinke to the and do you drink to this ould woman she hath more need of it than I," etc. Sworn in court.

Obadiah Bridges deposed. Sworn in court.

Thomas Baker, Edmon Towne and John Cumings deposed that Mr. Perkins, desiring to partake of the Lord's supper before his going to England, Mr. Gilbert asked him to withdraw and he would try the church's mind to see if they were willing. The major part gave their consent by vote, yet he did not call Mr. Perkins in but the latter coming in, Mr. Gilbert's answer was that the church was not willing. Sworn in court.

Philip Wells [Welch?], aged about thirty-five years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Wm. Perkins aged about sixty-four years, deposed that Aug. 29, 1669, when old Goodman Comins reproved Mr. Gilbert for the way he conducted the service, he said that if he did not like it he could sit by and be silent. "Mr. Gilbert ran out most bitterly, telling us y<sup>t</sup> Wee were y<sup>e</sup> basest, & unworthiest people y<sup>t</sup> ever hee Came amongst & y<sup>t</sup> hee w<sup>d</sup> preach to us no more . . . none interrupted him saving y<sup>e</sup> Liut Poebody wth some vehemency rusht out of his seate & deputed . . . y<sup>n</sup> hee came downe & reasoning at y<sup>e</sup> Table end wth & Complaining to Ens. Gould, bro. John Reddington, & bro: Tho: Baker, hee w<sup>d</sup> not be pswaded y<sup>t</sup> hee had prayed or offered to sing twice,"







until his wife came at whose request he departed. The next Sabbath making his apology for his actions he, "imputed all to ye weather—its unseasonableness & to 4 distempers wch ye weeke before had dogd him," etc.—*Sept. 26, 1671.*

Edmond Bridges v. Mr. Symon Bradstreet. Review of a case tried at Salem court. Nonsuited.—*Sept. 26, 1671.*

Fined by Mr. Symonds, Ens. John Gould and Evan Morice.

Upon complaint of Evan Morris against Ens. John Gould, Aug. 5, 1671, for abuse by beating and threatening him, said Gould was fined by Samuel Symonds. In Sept., 1671, Morris was fined for misdemeanors toward said Gould.—*Sept. 26, 1671.*

Upon petition from Topsfield that the villagers who dwell near Topsfield contribute to the maintenance of the ministry, court advised that their neighbors of Topsfield and Rowley come to some agreement or else appear at the next Ipswich court, when the court agreed to hear them.—*Sept. 26, 1671.*

John Perkins, aged sixteen years, and Sarah Perkins, aged between fourteen and fifteen years, made choice of their father Mr. Wm. Perkins to be their guardian.—*Sept. 26, 1671.*

Edmond Bridges was allowed costs in an action brought in this court by Mr. Symond Bradstreet and not prosecuted.—*Nov. 28, 1671.*

James Hall being complained of for stealing 10li. worth of goods from Ensign Goold, which are in the hands of Major Hathorne, the latter was ordered to return them to said Goold.—*Nov. 28, 1671.*

Warrant, dated Nov. 21, 1671, to Edmond Bridges of Topsfeild, blacksmith, upon complaint of Mr. Simon Bradstreete, for debt and refusing to deliver a pair of smith's bellows and anvil, with rent due for them, signed by Edmond Fawkner, for the court.—*Nov. 28, 1671.*

Petition of John Gould and Thomas Baker, dated 26: 7: 1671, in behalf of the selectmen and town of Topsfeild: "That whereas by ye standing aloofe from us, of ye inhabitants of Rowly village, many inconveniences accrue to both Church & Towne of Topsfeild, soe y<sup>t</sup> our Ministers maintenance is made very heauy to us, but a smale & poore people by reason of ye wthdrawing of ym of ye village, who equally take in ye benefit of ye ministry wth our selues: & Military discipline, & exercise Canot bee well attended & promoted by Reason of ye paucity of our trained souldiers lysted in Topsfeild very few, too few to make our Exercise to haue any thing of souldier-like Lustre & beauty in it; Yr Wor<sup>hs</sup> petitioners therefore humbly intreate yr Wor<sup>hs</sup> helpe to ye ioyning them of ye village to us, for some space at least till such time as they shall bee Capeable of themselves to attend y<sup>e</sup> forementioned ende."—*Nov. 28, 1671.*

John Cummings served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 26, 1672.



James Watters v. Patrick Morrin. Slander. Verdict for plaintiff. Defendant was to make public acknowledgment in the first town meeting in Topsfield. Execution was fully satisfied on Apr. 2, under the hands of James Watters, Jo. How and James Hartscomb.

Writ, dated 21: 10: 1671, signed by John Redintgon, for the court, and served by Jeremiah Elsworth, constable of Rowly.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

Wm. Averill v. John Procktor, sr. Withdrawn.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

Ordered that at the next training day at Topsfield, the soldiers of the Village shall attend there and declare whether for the future they will train there or not. And as the major part of the said Village soldiers shall determine by vote, it shall be binding during the court's pleasure.

Daniell Borman, constable of Topsfield, was fined for not returning his warrant for juryman.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

Patrick Morrin, for offering abuse to the wife of James Watters, was ordered to be whipped and pay a fine. Upon his petition court remitted the corporal punishment.

Examination of Mary, wife of James Waters: "on Thursday last about noone, Patricke morril came to her house, her husband then being within, and her husband desired to entertain him courteously. I never saw him before; my husband went out of the house to a cellar out of doores to tap a barrel of cyder to make him drinke, the s<sup>d</sup> Patricke continuing in the house with me and my child about 2 years old he called the child to him and asked the child," etc. He assaulted said Mary, who told her husband of it, and asked him not to leave her alone with him. "On Munday morning last my husband went by the iron works to cutt wood and as he s<sup>th</sup> saw & spake w<sup>th</sup> Patrick Morril at the iron works, about noone I saw the s<sup>d</sup> Patrick coming towards our doore w<sup>ch</sup> I kept shutt, and he knocking I answered not, then he came and looked into the window and asked if my husband was not at home, I answered no; he then s<sup>d</sup> may not a man light his pipe, I s<sup>d</sup> I was not against lighting his pipe in a civil way (for I was afraide of him being alone w<sup>th</sup> my child and no neighbours within call) so without bidding he opened the doore and came in, and went not to the fire nor offered to light his pipe but came directly to me . . . and the child cryed let my mother alone, then he tooke a wedg out of my hand, and s<sup>d</sup> he would splitt my brains about the house & tramp them as smal as ashes . . . then I rose to goe out of doores and he stopped me and called me impudent & brasen faced baud, he stepping to the fire I caught up my child & went out of doores, and then he followed and came up to the doore w<sup>ch</sup> I was shutting & told me I would not best go any whither, but I sayd I would goe to the neighbours and as I was going he sitting on his horse s<sup>d</sup> that if he had not his will of me now, the next time he mett me he would be the death of me, so I went







to Edmund Townes house and he rod thither before me and stood in the doore, and s<sup>d</sup> I should not come there I was better to goe home I spake aloud that I would come for all him or any such as he was, when I came in he went out & fetched his horse and came againe and I was telling Goodwife towne how the s<sup>d</sup> Patrick had done by me, hee asked what it was that I sayd and Goodwife Towne replied if it be as shee say you are a naughty man being asked why when she saw Patrick She did not locke her doore, she s<sup>d</sup> she was afrajd & knew he might if he would come in at the window." Sworn, Dec. 19, 1671, before Daniel Denison.

Mary Townes, aged thirty-three years, and her daughter Mary, aged about sixteen years, and Sarah, aged about fifteen years, deposed, on Dec. 18, 1671, that Patrek Morell came into their house upon one second day in the afternoon some time in December last and said that his master Lenord sent him to see if they had any cider to sell, and as he was speaking Goodwife Waters came in. The latter was crying and deponents thinking her husband might have been knocked on the head, asked her what the matter was, etc. Sworn in court.

James Watters' bill of cost, 2li. 11s. 8d.

Patrick Moron's petition that the bill of cost put in against him at the last Ipswich court by James Waters or John How be reduced, as he was charged more than the law allows.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

James Carr acknowledged judgment to Ens. John Gould, for which he engaged to serve him one year.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

Complaint, dated Topesfeld, 12: 1: 1671-2 of Willam (his mark) Nickles, John (his mark) Nickles, Zachery (his mark) Curtis, sr., of Rowley: "for want of the hiewaye at beuer dam wich is there waye to salam to the in Joyeing godes ordenences to the mill & to the market: the bridg being part of it Careyed out of the Place the water being Rased neare a foote aboue the timber that is left: the water being Rased in the hiewaye neare twelue fete together except upone on banke wich is a verrey great damag unto them in there busines & might be a great damag to there Cattel & there one persones if they should venter ouer which they dare not do: there fore they humbly sue for relefe it being both a toune & Cuntry hiewaye." This complaint was received, 20: 1: 1671-2, by Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

In the complaint of Lieut. Thomas Puttnam v. Joseph and John Hutcheson about annoyance upon a common highway at Beaver dam putting themselves upon trial by a jury and the case committed, the jury found the common highway at Beaver dam to be unsafe for travellers by reason of a mill and dam of theirs, court ordered that the dam be pulled down that caused the water to overflow so as to make the way impassable, or else sufficiently mend it as to be judged



safe by Sergt. Richard Leach and Wm. Flint. It was to be completed by the next Salem court.

Jonathan Wildes, aged about twenty-one years, and Edward Putnam, aged about seventeen years, deposed that they went to the highway at Bever dam to see how high the water was and they found part of the bridge carried out of place and that the water stood above the timber that was left, by measure about a foot. In the highway they measured the water beside the bridge and it was three feet deep, also it was about twelve or thirteen rods flooded along the highway, and they dared not ride their horses over, etc. Sworn, 18: 1: 1671-2, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Zacheus Curtes, aged about fifty-three years, deposed that he was riding from Salem and came to Bever dam bridge where he passed with great danger. The water was so deep that his horse fell down and the water was over his head and if his foot had caught in the stirrup, he might have lost his life on the country way. And so I Road to left Putnam & dried my selef & stayed all night wich I thought not to haue don before." Sworn, 20: 1: 1671-2, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

William Nicoles, aged about seventy years, deposed that "he was Riding to Mr. Endecottes & henry keney told him he Could not get ouer at beuer dam: but I Road to se & when I Came there the water was Rased so hie with the dam stoping of it at the sae mill: . . . I durst not Rid ouer the bridg but went about by John Putnams: & sinc I was Riding to mill with a grist & durst not Rid ouer but went with my grist by John Putnams: I haue Corne to Carey to Salem with my Cart the bridge at beuer dam is so spoyled that I Can not go ouer with my cart: & haue no other way but that except I go a great way about where is woeres way for me & my oxen then that was: the time that I have bin put by at this bridg hath bine this mo. of March 71-72." Sworn, 20: 1: 1671-2, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

Ens. Gould had his license for beer and cider renewed for a year.—*Mar. 26, 1672.*

Peeter Jenkins was admonished upon his presentment.

Phebe Redington, aged about seventeen years, deposed that Peter Ginkens came to their house and his behavior was not as it used to be. He took the quart pot with some cider in it which she thought he drunk up, and then went down cellar and bade her draw some more. He took apples and put them in his pockets, went into another room, held down the latch of the door and took the door off the hinges. He also took a writing and would not give it to her again. Afterward she was by the fire and he playing the fool in her way, she "gave him a shufe with one hand" and he fell down. When he







arose to go away he asked where his horse was, when it was in plain sight. "He got up on his hors and galipt away hooting and holowing and wisteled the dogg."

Daniell Redington, aged about fifteen years, deposed.

Peeter Jenkins was of Bromigum or Rowley Village. John Wild, sr., and Jona. Wild, were witnesses to his presentment.—*May 1, 1672.*

Court being informed that the General Court had allowed the uniting of Rowley Village with Topsfield in one military company, appointing their officers as their own desire, they revoke their former order of March last, and declare that the said Villagers ought to continue in the military company with Topsfield and to attend all military service and exercise under the established officers of that company until they be released or otherwise disposed of by the General Court's order. Phillip Fowler was allowed 2s. 6d. for being employed by the court.—*May 1, 1672.*

John How was granted a license to draw and sell penny beer and cakes.

The highway that was laid out formerly by Mr. Jewett and Leift. Pebody between Topsfeild and Salem was allowed as a county highway.—*June 25, 1672.*

Zacheus Curtis, the elder, and Zacheus Curtice, the younger, and Zachariah Curtice, Abraham Redington, jr., and John Everitt, being complained of for smoking tobacco in the meeting house at Topsfeild, in the time when most of the people were met on a Lord's day, to the great offence of the assembly, were admonished and ordered to pay the witnesses, Ed. Bridges and John How.

Bill of cost, against "ould cortis and his sonns," 1li. 3s.

John Everard acknowledged, 26: 4: 1672, that he smoked in the meeting house with other company, but as soon as he was spoken to he put out his pipe, and is sorry that he should have given offence. He was so lame that he could not go to court at this time.—*June 25, 1672.*

Fined by Major Hathorne since 9 mo. 1672:—William Smith, for pushing his wife.—*June 25, 1672.*

Warrant, dated May 29, 1672, to the selectmen of Topsfeild to answer a presentment for a defect in a highway on the northwest of a river near the house of William Towne, signed by Hilliard Veren, cleric, and served by John Hovey, constable of Topsfield.—*June 25, 1672.*

Petition, dated Topsfield, June 26, 1672, from Jeremiah Hubbard, to the Salem court:

"Honoured and Worps"

"These few lines (after due service presented, and yor favour craved for my boldnes in this addresse) Are to declare That all former ap-



plications to yo<sup>r</sup> worps. notwithstanding I am yet forced to informe you that Little or nothing is effected as to payment of my honest dues and debts for my labours in the worke of the Lord at Bass Riv<sup>r</sup> now Beverly, allthough I haue weighted long, yea eight years are allmost elapsed. Those people have had my Accompts once & againe, & A copie of the principall or originall Rates attested some of them by Authority.

"My humble request is that however at the long runn I may not every way be a Loser. But that yo<sup>r</sup> worships in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdom would pleas to finde out an effectuall way that in love and pease I may have my owne at last; I leave the matter to the worp<sup>l</sup> Courts judicious consideration: & ever desiring the lord to be amongst you. I subscribe myselve

"Yo<sup>r</sup> Humble Servt

"Jeremiah Hubbard."

—June 25, 1672.

John French served on the grand jury and Francis Pabody on the jury of trials at court held at Ipswich, Sept. 24, 1672.

Evan Morice v. Ens. John Gould. Battery. Withdrawn.

Ens. Thomas Howlet v. Peeter Jenkins. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ: Ens. Thomas Howlet v. Peter Ginken; debt; dated 25: 4: 1672; signed by John Redington, for the court; and served by John Hovey, constable of Topsfield by attachment of the unburned bricks belonging to defendent, now lying at John Cumings' house.

Peter Jenkins, Dr., 1672, for 22 1-4 of pork, 7s. 5d.; cheese, 1s.; butter, 1s.; hay, 6s.; malt, 1s. 1-2d.; Indian corn, 5s. 4d. bacon, 12s. 9d.; Indian corn, 1li. 1s. 4d.; total, 2li. 17s. 11d. William Howlet, one day's work, 2s.; William and Isack, half a day, 4s.; carting of wood, one day, 5s.; the burning of the bricks, 1li. 17s. 6d.; total 2li. 10s. 6d. Proved by the oath of Jo. Comings and Rich. Bates.—Sept. 24, 1672.

John Comings v. Peeter Jenkins. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated 29: 4: 1672, signed by John Redington, for the court, and served by John Hovey, constable of Topsfield.

Peter Jenkins, Dr., to 1 bushall 1-2 Indon Corne, 4s.; 3 days worke of Nathaniel, 1s. 6d. per day, 4s. 6d.; 4 dayes of Abraham, 1s. per day, 4s.; Abraham, 4 days, 4s.; myselve 3 dayes worke, 6s; John, 3 days work, 4s. 6d.; Thomas, 3 dayes work, 4s. 6d.; Nathaniel, 2 days, 3s.; 10 Load of wood, 10s.; 11 weeks diet of 2 men, at 4s. 6d., per weeke for a man, 2li. 4s. 6d.; total, 5li. 19s.

Peter Jenkins, Cr., to 22 pound 1 quarter of porke at 4d. per pound, 7s. 5d.; cheese, 3s.; 2 pound butter, 12d.; bushall of Indon Corne at





2s. 8d., 1li. 1s. 4d.; 25 pound of bakon at 6d. per, 12s. 6d.; total, 2li. 5s. 3d.

Rich. Bates testified that his master Peter Jenkins lived at John Comings' and had his diet there. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 24, 1672.*

Richard Bates v. Peeter Jenkins. Debt. Withdrawn.

John Saffourd v. Ens. John Gould. Debt. Verdict for defendant.

Writ, dated 17: 7: 1672, signed by John Redington for the court, and served by John Hovey, constable of Topsfield, by attachment of a new frame of a barn standing on the south side of defendant's yard within his fence.

James Hanscombe deposed that Jno. Saford several times desired to have credit upon Mr. Lenoard's book, but on 4: 5: 1672, by order of deponent's master, Henry Leonard, he gave him credit. Sworn in court.

John Gould, Dr., to 6 C. of bar iron, 7li. 4s. Jno. Safford was at the works when the account was made.

Thomas Andrewes deposed that he heard John Saford tell Ensign John Goold that he did not look to Mr. Linerd for the iron and took no notice of him until he paid him. Saford said he did not discharge Ensign Goold until he had received the iron.

Edmond Bridgs deposed. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 24, 1672.*

Ens. John Gould v. Benjamin Felton. For letting his prisoner go. Verdict for defendant.

Writ: Ens. John Gould v. Benjamin Felton, keeper of Salem prison; for letting his prisoner go; dated 16: 7: 1672; signed by John Redington, for the court, and served by Henry Skerry, marshal of Salem, by attachment of house of defendant.

Edmond Bridges deposed that John Gould demanding his prisoner at Salem court last November could get answer only that he had broken prison and had run away. Also that the keeper of Salem prison had often been known to take prisoners out of the prison to help him about his own occasions, and some times men have run away in the meantime. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 24, 1672.*

Ens. John Gould v. Sergt. Thomas Fuller. Trespass. Verdict for defendant.

Writ: Ens. John Gould v. Sergt. Fuller; trespass; for felling trees upon his land; dated 16: 7: 1672; signed by John Redington, for the court; and served by Henry Skerry, marshal of Salem. Bond of Thomas Fuller, Nathanell Putnam, surety.

Copy of the record of the General Court of May 23, 1666: Thomas Howlet and John Gage, having been appointed to lay out and measure to Zacheus Gold the 300 acres of land granted to Capt. Patrick formerly, did so about a year since. One hundred and thirty acres of this tract was bounded on the northwest by the Andiver line, on the



northeast by Rowly line, on the southeast by land of Zacheus Gold, and on the other end by land of Major Generall Denison, said land lying in a circular form. There being no more land in that place to dispose of, they laid out 170 acres more in a free place to make up the complement, which was bounded by land of Hon. Richard Bellingham, Esq., on the north, land of Major Generall Denison on the east, on the south and west by the country land. The measurements were on the line next the Major's barn, 240 rods, the other line parallel, 160 rods, and each of the other two lines being 140 rods. Copy made by Edward Rawson, secretary.

John Browne, aged thirty-eight years, deposed that the tract of land given to Nathaniel Wallker by the town of Redding, lately in the possession of Shuball Walker, was sold to Thomas Fuller, and that the land lay within Redding two mile grant. Sworn, Sept. 23, 1672, before Nicholas Browne, William Cowdrey and Jonathan Poole, commissioners of Redding.

Hananiah Parker, aged thirty-four years, deposed the same.

Jonathan Knight deposed. Sworn in court.

John Gage deposed, at Merrimack, Sept. 28, 1672, that he and his brother Howlet laid out 170 acres at Wills hill to John Gold, he informing them it was country land.

Copy of the records of the General Court, dated May 23, 1666, made by Edw. Rawson, recorder: whereas the court formerly granted to Reading a tract of land two miles long, between their grant of four miles, and Mr. Bellingham's farm and the great river, and also ordered them to have it laid out, accordingly Elisha Hutchinson laid it out for Reading, as follows: Running from a pine tree A north by the compass 600 rods, joining to the town of Reading's land, to B to the top of a rocky hill and from B east 268 rods to an oak tree at C marked RB and joins to Andover land and from C south southeast 8 degrees 30 minutes east 576 rod, the lines joining upon the Governor's farm to a black oak tree at D marked RB and this land joins upon Mr. Bellingham's farm; the fourth line runs from DEBN 236 rods to a walnut tree at E and joins also upon Mr. Bellingham's farm; the fifth line from E southeast and by south 204 rods to a black oak in Salem line at F which line joins upon the farm of Thomas Fuller; the sixth line runs from F west southwest 2 degrees south 420 rods to a black oak at G, the which lines are Salem bounds; the seventh line from G west by North 7 degrees north 568 rods to a pine tree at A along the river side.—*Sept. 24, 1672.*

Thomas Bishop, assignee of Margret Bishop, executrix to Thomas Bishop v. Ens. John Gould. Debt. In wheat, malt or pork. Verdict for plaintiff.





Writ, dated Sept. 6, 1672, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.

Bond, dated Jan. 27, 1669, John Gould of Topsfield to Thomas Bishop of Ipswich, for 23li., to be paid in neat cattle, wheat, corn or pork, with 6li. 10s. that he engaged for Edmun Bridges, jr. Wit: John Brownson and Mary Gilbert. On Sept. 6, 1672, Margret Bishop, executrix of Thomas Bishop, assigned this bond to her son Thomas. Wit: Samuell Bishop and Sarah Bishop. Court allowed this copy instead of the original, which was the plaintiff's book and now cancelled.—*Sept. 24, 1672.*

Ens. John Gould acknowledged judgement to Edmond Bridges of Ipswich, in bar iron.

Daniell Clarke was released from training, paying 5s. a year to the use of the company.—*Sept. 24, 1672.*

Jno. Safford v. Hen. Leonard. Debt. Of about 10 C. of bar iron. Terdict for plaintiff.

Jno. Howe deposed that being at Mr. Leonard's house, Marshal Lord demanded iron for John Saford, which Leonard said would be ready the next morning. The marshal told Ens. John Gould to carry the iron. Zacheus Curtis testified the same. Sworn in court.

James Hanscombe deposed that Ens. John Gould came with his team for some iron to carry to the Worshipfull Major Denison, for John Saford. Gould asked who was to pay him and not being assured, bade his man drive away, so the iron lay there still at the forge. Sworn in court.

John Gould deposed that he agreed to take the two parcels to Ipswich, and Denisons's iron was ready, but Saford's was not. Also that he would have had to wait an hour or two for it, and it was then dark. Sworn in court.—*Nov. 26, 1672.*

(To be continued.)



NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD,  
COPIED FROM BOSTON NEWSPAPERS,  
1704-1780

---

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

In the third volume (1897) of these Historical Collections was printed the first installment of a series of newspapers items relating to Topsfield, taken from Salem newspapers which began publication in that place in August, 1768. In the following pages the earlier period has been covered by scanning the Boston newspapers, beginning with the first issue of the "News Letter," first published 1704. The following newspaper files have been scanned, viz:—

Boston News-Letter,	1704-1775
Boston Gazette,	1721-1736; 1753-1780
New England Courant,	1721-1726
New England Journal	1727-1741
Boston Evening Post,	1741-1752
Boston Chronicle,	1775-1780

---

*Topsfield, Aug. 1.* Yesterday there fell a great showre of Rain, accompanied with very sharp Thunder; one Flash of the Lightning struck the Barn of Deacon Daniel Reddington, and set it in a Blaze to that Degree, that tho' the Family (no less in number than fourteen) were all within the Dwelling-House, at about twelve Rod from the Barn, and immediately ran out to quench the Flame, yet they were not able to effect it, but it burnt down to the Ground. The Goodness of GOD to the numerous Family is much to be remarked, the House wherein they were together was not struck.

*Boston News-Letter, Aug. 1-8, 1720.*

On the 30th past died at Topsfield the Rev. Mr. Joseph Capen, Pastor of the Church there, very much lamented.

*New-England Courant, July 3-10, 1725.*

The *Boston News-Letter* for Sept. 30-Oct. 7, 1725, contains an account of the giving way of a mill dam at Woodstock, Conn., and continues as follows:—





"The foregoing account demonstrates, that *Water is a bad Master*; and brings to remembrance the Vanity and Vexation of Spirit, with which the Owners of the Iron Works at Topsfield were exercised. They made a strong Dam to dispose the Water for their Service: But it pass'd over the firm land Beside the Dam, which was not discerned, or not seasonably guarded against; Presently after, it insinuated it self under the Turff, and then it rushed with such Violence as to throw down the Trees, and conquer all opposition; it quickly forced a large and deep Channel. And the owners were put to the sore travel of making a second Dam; or else the first, tho' standing, had stood to no purpose."

*Topsfield, November 27.* This Day the Rev. Mr. John Emerson was ordained Pastor of the Church in this Town, the Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth of Ipswich began with Prayer, the Rev. Mr. Emerson of Malden, his Brother, Preach'd the Sermon from Matth. iv, 21; 22. *And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.* The Rev. Mr. Ward of Wenham, prayed after the Sermon, the Rev. Mr. Rogers, sen. of Ipswich gave the Charge, and the Rev. Mr. Rogers of Boxford the Right Hand of Fellowship.

*Boston News-Letter, Nov. 28-Dec. 5, 1728.*

On Saturday, the 8th instant, a *Negro Boy* about 15 years old, belonging to *Wenham*, driving a Team down the hill that leads to *Topsfield-Bridge*, was crush'd to Death, by the overturning of the Cart.

*New-England Journal, May 17, 1731.*

We hear that a Tree was astonishingly shivered by a stroke of Lightning at *Topsfield* on Saturday last.

*Boston News-Letter, March 8-15, 1733.*

We hear from *Topsfield*, That about a fortnight ago, a man being in [a] Smith's shop, having his Musket in his Hand, charg'd with Powder and Shot, the Mustle of which being under his Chin, a spark of Fire from the Smith's Forge, flew into the Pan, and discharged the Piece up into his Face, which tore off his Chin, the tip of his Tongue, with part of his Nose and Forehead, and render'd him a most pitiful Object. He is yet alive, and under the care of a skilful Surgeon.

*Boston News-Letter, Aug. 23-30, 1733.*

*Ipswich, August 1.* This Day died John Baker, Esq: in the 44th year of his Age; He was one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of *Essex*; His Descent was honourable, Son of Capt. Thomas Baker of *Topsfield*, by a Daughter of the late honourable



*Samuel Symonds*, Esq: Deputy Governour of the Colony of the *Massachusetts Bay*; He was a Gentleman of strict Virtue; a great Lover of Truth, and of the civil and sacred Liberties of the People; which no doubt ought to endear his Memory to all; His Death is as universally lamented as that of any man who has been Taken from us for many Years past; He has left a Widow with four small children, and a Considerable Estate for their Support.

*Boston News-Letter*, Aug. 1-8, 1734.

We hear from *Topsfield*, in the County of *Essex*, That some time since, Mrs. *Susannah Towns*, Wife to Mr. *Benjamin Towns* of that Place, was safely deliver'd of Three Boys at a Birth, who are all living and very lusty Children. *Boston News-Letter*, Oct. 14-21, 1736.

We hear from *Topsfield*, That the wife of *Benjamin Town* of that Place, has some time since, brought him at Two Births, Five fine lusty Boys, who are all alive and well.

*Boston News-Letter*, Dec. 7-14, 1738.

Among the partners or shareholders in the "Land Bank or Manufactory Scheme" were the following from *Topsfield*:—*Richard Towns*, *Thomas Baker*.

*Boston News-Letter*, Jan. 2, 1746 (sup.).

One day last Week a sad Accident happen'd at *Topsfield*, when one Mrs. *Esther Perkins* went to a Well in order to draw some Water, fell into it, and dislocated her Neck so that she died instantly.

*Boston News-Letter*, Oct. 13, 1748.

On the 25th of last Month the House of Mr. *Richard Town* at *Topsfield*, was burnt down to the Ground, with a large Quantity of Grain, &c. therein.

*Boston News-Letter*, Nov. 10, 1748.

The partners in the "Land Bank or Manufactory Scheme" were assessed and *Topsfield* men paid as follows: *Richard Towns* £7., *Thomas Baker* £4.

*Boston Evening Post*, Feb. 27, 1749 (sup.).

*Marlborough*, Sept. 15. On the 13th Instant died, and this day was decently interred here, Mrs. *Rebecca Fisk*, Consort of Capt. *Thomas Fisk*, late of *Wenham*, and Daughter of the Rev. Mr. *Perkins* of *Topsfield*; a Woman of good Education, uncommon Courtesy and Civility, a sincere hearty Friend, given to Hospitality, a lover of good Men, the Ministers, of Christ particularly, and of a blameless Christian Life and Conversation. Having acted her Part upon the Stage agreeable to such noble and divine Principles, she is gone off with approbation from her Acquaintance, and to the Grief of her particular Friends, who while they lament her Death, should carefully imitate the Vertues of her Life.

*Boston Evening Post*, Oct. 1, 1750.



The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900, are given in alphabetical order.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900, are given in alphabetical order.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900, are given in alphabetical order.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900, are given in alphabetical order.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900, are given in alphabetical order.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the Association for the Study of the History of the City of New York, for the year 1900, are given in alphabetical order.



Michael Dwinnell [of Topsfield] and three other soldiers taken by Indians near Fort Halifax, were reported safe and well at Quebec in a letter dated Dec. 15, 1754.

*Boston News-Letter, Mar. 6, 1755.*

The Commissioners in charge of finishing the "late Land-Bank or Manufactory Scheme", levied an assessment of £3000. Among the list of "late Parters" were: Thomas Baker, Topsfield, £3. 10. 0; Richard Towns, Topsfield, £3. 10. 0; John Baker, £2. 16. 0.

*Boston News-Letter, Sept. 15, 1763.*

*Concord, Feb. 23d, 1771.* Whereas Mary the wife of me the Subscriber, now living in *Topsfield*, hath contrary to my orders, contracted sundry Debts in my absence to my Damage. I do therefore forbid all Persons of what Conditions soever, against entrusting her on any account, for I do now Protest that I will not pay one Farthing that she shall contract after the Date hereof.

ELNATHAN HUBBARD.

*Boston Gazette, Apr. 8, 1771.*

*Topsfield, Dec. 17, 1775.* After a repeated attendance on Divine Worship, it being the evening of the Sabbath, without any previous complaint, sunk down in his seat and suddenly departed this life, ELIJAH PORTER, Esq: in the 63d year of his age; a person of good endowments, natural and acquired; which rendered him a great blessing to his family and friends, by whom he was highly valued for his sensible, serious and pleasant conversation, as well as benevolent disposition. His death is greatly lamented by his relations and acquaintance; but, blessed be God, they don't mourn as those who have no hope.

*New England Chronicle, Jan. 11, 1776.*

Died at Topsfield, the 18th ulto. the Widow Hannah Edwards, in the 95th year of her age.

*New England Chronicle, Feb. 8, 1776.*

STRAYED or stolen from the subscriber, on the night of the 2d Instant, a Pale Red Mare, about 14 Hands high, about 12 years old, Trots & Paces, a white stripe in her Face, her mane Hanging to the Right side. Whoever will take up said mare, and convey her to me, shall have Twenty Dollars Reward, and Thirty Dollars upon Conviction of the Thief.

THOMAS PORTER.

Topsfield, September 3, 1778.

*Boston Gazette, Sept. 14, 1778.*

General, Department of the Army, Washington, D.C. 20315  
Dear Sir: This is to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st instant.

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

The Department of the Army is in receipt of your letter of the 1st instant regarding the proposed amendment to the Army Regulation 600-10, which provides for the appointment of a special agent in charge of the investigation of the activities of the Army.

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Reference is made to your letter of the 1st instant regarding the proposed amendment to the Army Regulation 600-10, which provides for the appointment of a special agent in charge of the investigation of the activities of the Army. The Department of the Army is in receipt of your letter of the 1st instant regarding the proposed amendment to the Army Regulation 600-10, which provides for the appointment of a special agent in charge of the investigation of the activities of the Army.

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Enclosed for the Department of the Army are two copies of the proposed amendment to the Army Regulation 600-10, which provides for the appointment of a special agent in charge of the investigation of the activities of the Army.

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

Very truly yours,  
John Edgar Hoover, Director

## PROBATE RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD,

1658—1680.

---

COMMUNICATED BY ELEANOR LOUISE WATERS.

---

### ESTATE OF GEORGE BUNKER.

Administration on the estate of George Buncker granted June 29, 1658 to the widow, Jane Buncker; and the estate to be divided among said widow, son William Buncker, Elizabeth Buncker, Mary Buncker, Ann Buncker and Martha Buncker, all under twenty-one years of age. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 4, leaf 21.*

Inventory dated 29: 3: 1658, taken by Thomas Howlett, Frances Pabody, Richod (his R H mark) Hutten and Abraham Redington: For working Catil, 36li.; Cowes hefors and Caves, 16li.; One Ewe and two Lambs, 2li.; a Cart and plowes and tackling, 3li.; swine, 2li.; gune and sword, 2li.; bras and pouter, 3li.; tabul and Chares and trays, tubes and barils, 2li. 3s.; Cowes pelt skines and wheeles, a Rop and bandalers, 2li.; beding and linan and wolan and thirteen pound Coten wol, 8li.; waring Clothing, 3li. 6s.; the Crop of Corne upon the ground, 9li.; dets due to him upon bil, 4li. 11s.; housin and land as namli medow and uplande, the farme Consisting of thre hondered and twelve acres more or les, there be more dribling detes that do not yet apere what tha are; By John Andros, 4li.; by Frances Vsselson, 3li. 14s.; total, 300li. 14s. The estate is debt to severall psons following: To Mr. Tuttle as by bill & otherwise, 9li. 18s. 2d.; Mr. Joseph Juit, 2li. 8d.; Capt. Pendleton, 80li.; Willm. Howard, by bill, 24li.; to the worshipfull Mr. Bradstreet, 22 bushils wheat, 4li. 15s.; Mr. Robert Payne, 2li. 2s. 7d.; Goodman Moulton, 30s. 9d. & Robt. Andrew, 14s. 4d., 2li. 5s. 4d.; Mr. Curwin, 12li. 11s.; Robt. Stiles, 6li., Robt. Pearse, 10s., 6li. 10s.; Mr. Purkings, 50s. and Goodman Gouldsmyth, 18s., 3li. 8s.; Mr. Willm. Payne, 4li.; Thomas Rootes, 2li. 14s. 10d.; Richard Raymend, 20s. & Goody Graften, 24s., 44s.; total, 158li. 13s. 4d.

Elizabeth Bunker was twelve years old; Will., ten years old; Mary, six; An, four; and Martha, one year and a half. *Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 4, leaf 60.*





## ESTATE OF ANDREW CREEKE.

Administration on the estate of Andrew Creeke granted 28: 7: 1658 to Daniell Clarke. The amount of inventory was insufficient to pay bills, by 40s. *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 1, page 70.*

Inventory taken Sept. 17, 1658, by Frances Pabody and Robert Andrews of Topsfield: Old clothes, 1li. 3s. 6d.; his sute of better cloths, 2li. 6s.; bannds, bandstrings & hankerchers, 13s. 6d.; a hatt, 13s. 6d.; a bottle, two knives & a spoone, 1s. 10d.; an ax, 2s.; a shirt, 2s.; a pott & pothookes, 10s.; a baskett & a paile, 1s.; a rapier & a belt, 16s.; a cowe in Mathy Stanlyes hands, with a yeares rent almost due, 4li. 8s.; dew to him of his wages, 6li.; a heifers Hyde at the taners, 7s. 6d.; received of Mr. Apleton, 12s.; total, 17li. 17s. 4d. The debts wch. the sayd Andrew owed when he dyed wch. doth already appeare: Oweing to his master Daniell Clarke when they reckoned for his last yeares wages, 11s.; payd to Mr. Wade for a sute of cloths for him, with makeing of them & a paire of stockings, 3li. 10s.; a paire of knit stockings & a shirt, 12s. 6d.; for shoes & leather, 6s. 6d.; payd John Newmarsh his wife for making bands, 2s. 4d.; payd to Goodman Wooddam for him, 2s.; payd to Mr. Willson, 1s. & to Deacon Knowlto, 3s., 4s.; oweing to John Tod, wch. Dan. Clarke is engaged for, 2li. 16s. 9d.; oweing to Mr. William Payne, 4li. 12s.; oweing to Mr. Baker, 1li. 18s.; oweing to Tho. Lovell, 1li. 3s.; oweing to Mr. William Norton, 1li.; oweing to Robert Lord, 1s. 6d.; coffin & wynding sheet & other charges for his buryall, 1li. 8s.; oweing to John Andrews, 12s. 7d.; oweing to Humphry Griffen, 7s.; for tyme Daniell Clarke spent to bring in an Inventory & for entering the order of administration & other fees, 9s.; total, 19li. 16s. 2d. Sworn by Daniell Clarke, 29: 7: 1658, before Robert Lord, cleric. *Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 4, leaf 87.*

## GUARDIANSHIP OF WILLIAM PERKINS.

William Perkins, aged between nineteen and twenty years, Tobias Perkins, aged about fourteen years, and Elizabeth Perkins, aged about seventeen years, all children of Mr. William Perkins of Topsfield, chose their father to be their guardian, and it was allowed by the court 27: 9: 1660. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 4 page 59.*

## ESTATE OF JOHN DORMAN.

Administration on the estate of John Dorman, intestate, granted Mar. 25, 1662 to Mary Dorman, the widow, and the inventory was allowed. *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 1, page 104.*



Inventory taken Feb. 12, 1661, by Francis Pebody and Samuell Brocklebanke: One booke and Aperell, one cloke, 2li. 5s. 6d.; one jackit and briches, 2li.; one wascoate, 7s.; one dublit and a paire of briches, 1li. 1s.; three paire of stockings, 8s.; Gloves, 6s.; one Ink-horne, 4d.; one neckcloath, 8d.; one hate, 10s.; another wascoate jackit and two paire of briches, 1li. 15s.; one paire of boots and spurs and 2 paire of shooes, 1li. 1s.; in sheets, shirt and other linen, 2li. 15s.; 4 cushins, 12s.; 4 bands and 3 handkercheifs, 9s. 6d.; one bedstead and beding on it, 7li. 8s.; musket, sword and amunition, 1li. 15s.; puter and spounes, 12s. 6d.; one drinkeing—and brase skellitt, 4s.; in earthen and wooden dishes and trayes, 6s. 4d.; in chest and boxe, 9s.; in one Iron pot and pothookes, 12s.; wheat 3li.; one meall trough and one sith, 3s.; in flaxe and hemepe, 16s.; in two swine, 2li. 13s.; in two cows, one stere calfe, 10li. 6s. 8d.; in Indian corne unthrashed, by estimation about therty bushell, 3li.; more in wheat unwinowed, about 4 bushell 1li.; total, 46li. 1s.; in debts dew to the deceased from Thomas Baker, 4 bushels of wheat, 1li.; debt due from Peter Cowper as part of portion, 21li.; debt due by bond from Thomas Dorman, 50li.; debts to be paid out of the estate, 8li. 6s. 6d. "Be this knowne unto all men that Thomas Dorman of the towne of Topsfeild Hath and doth freely exprese himselfe that for a quiete and loueing Agreement betwene peter couper and him in differance about that estate that the said peter couper did expect that his daughter should haue bene estated in, he would Giue unto the said Mary dorman." *Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 7, leaf 94.*

ESTATE OF THOMAS HOWLETT, JR.\*

"This 21 Day of Desember 1667 Wheras I Thomas Howlet ||Jur.|| being weak in body yet haueing my perfite vnderstanding doe make this to be my last will and testament Imp in case my wife be with child and hath a son I doe giue and bequeaue to him halfe as much more to him as to any one of my Daughters. but if it be a daughter then I doe giue and bequeaue unto my e[ll]dest daughter one third part more then vnto any of the other two. and also I doe giue and bequeaue to my two youngest daughters equal portions both alike. and these to be heire one to another in case either of them dy childles and further I doe giue and bequeaue vnto my Dere and loueing wife al my moueable goods and my stock and the benifite of the ||housing and|| lands vntell my chilren com to age which wil be at the day of marriage or at eighteen years of age for my Daughters and my son

\*Thomas Howlett lived just over the boundary line in Ipswich, near Howlett's brook, in what is now Topsfield. The farm is now owned by John S. Lawrence.







at one and twenty. and after the children com to age she shal haue halfe the benifite of the ||housing and|| lands dureing her life tim I willing my debts to be payd out of my estate doe make my ffather Pebody and my wife excecutor & excecutes."

Thomas (his X mark) Howlet.  
Witness: John Redington, Sr., Daniell Borman, Isaacke Cumings, Sr.

Proved in Ipswich court, Mar. 31, 1668 by John Reddington and Isaack Comings.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Howlet, Jr., deceased Dec. 23, 1667, taken by Isaacke Cummings and John Redington: house and lands one hundred acres more or les, 220li.; one horse, 6li.; two oxen, 14li.; five Cows, 20li.; two 2 yeare old steers, 7li.; two hefers at one yeare old, 4li. 12s.; nine swine, 7li.; Beding, bedsted, Coverlid, two blankets, Curtins, bed, strawbed, bolster and sheets, two pilows, 8li.; five sheets, a table cloath, seven napkins, three shurts, foure pillow-beers, 6li.; Dublite, paire of breches, two Coats, paire of drawers, two paire of stockings, 3li. 10s.; paire of boots, 1li.; his best aparill he gave away when he was vpon his death bed; two brase kittles, bras skilet, pewter and tinn of al sorts, 4li.; meat, porke, baken and sewet, 5li. 10s.; Iron materialls, share, coulter, chaine, adses, exes, wedges, agers, saws, yoaks, hammers and all the other tools of iron, 3li.; two gunse, 2li. 15s.; yearne twenty pound hemp and flex, 2li. 10s.; tables, chests, chaires, stools, barells, tubs, pailles, boxes, wheels with al the rest of the wooden ware, a case for glases, 2li. 10s.; two and twenty bushels of Indean Corne, 2li. 18s. 8d.; eight and twenty bushels of wheat, 7li.; Twelve bushels of barly, four bush. of rye, 3li. 4s.; Two hats and gloves, 1li. 6s.; Books and saddle, 1li.; debts due to him, 7li. 5s.; total, 340li. 8d.

Allowed in Ipswich court, Mar. 31, 1668.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 14,092.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN PERKINS.

Administration on the estate of John Perkins, intestate, granted June 30, 1668, to his wife Deborah, who brought in an inventory amounting to 48li. 15s., which was ordered to be for the use of the widow. She was to pay to her child Thomas, son of said Perkins, 10li. at the age of twenty-one years, and if Deborah married again she was to give bond for the payment thereof. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 10.*

Inventory taken June 12, 1668, by Frances Pabody and Edman (his O mark) Town: Three Cowes and one year old beast, 13li. 10s.;



one horse, 8li.; three Ewes and fore lames and one Calfe, 3li.; five swine, 4li.; wareing paril, 8li. 10s.; fore sheetes, pilobers and napkines, 3li. 16s.; bibel, 5s.; sadel, 1li. 5s.; one sheet and a bridel, 10s.; Corne, 3li.; Cuper ware and other lumber 10s.; hoe, 4s.; one axe, 5s.; pare of fetters, 4s.; table and a box, 10s.; musket, 25s.; total, 48li. 15s. *Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 13, leaf 67.*

#### ESTATE OF ROBERT ANDREWS.\*

"In the name of god amen Know all Christian people this may or shall concearne y<sup>t</sup> I Robart Andrews of Rowley villiage in the County of Esex being verey sick & weack of body but blesed be god in p<sup>r</sup>fect cence & memorey doe mack this my last will & testament reuocking all other former wills w<sup>t</sup>soeuer Imp<sup>r</sup> I bequeath my soule to Allmighty god y<sup>t</sup> gaue it me in whome I trust through the merits of Jesus Christ to be receaiued into Eternall happines foreuer and my body to y<sup>e</sup> earth from whence it came to be deciently burried in y<sup>e</sup> burring place of Topsfeeld according as my wife and Children shall see meet It I giue & bequeath vnto my eldest sonn Thomas Andrews the house y<sup>t</sup> I now Liue in and ninecore Ackers of Land being upland & Medow & y<sup>t</sup> Land y<sup>t</sup> I bought of Zacheus Gould only my well beloued wife is to haue duering her life time the Kiching and hall & Kiching Chamber & halfe the seller & the new feeld & the eight Acker peece & halfe the orchard & if ther be not Land enufe for her to manuer then my sd sonn with y<sup>e</sup> help of my son Robart is to breack her vp three Ackers more or let her haue three Ackers y<sup>t</sup> is already broacken vp and the same to inioy duering her life without the Lett hinderanc or molestation of my sd sonn or aney other p<sup>r</sup>son vnder him and my sonn Thomas is to shingle the house and at my wiues deceas the said land orchard and rooms is to returne to my son Thomas & his haire for euier my said sonn Paying vnto my three youngest daughters Rebeckah Sarah & Ruth twenty pound p<sup>r</sup> each when she shall be twenty yeares of Age and if eaiter of them shall die before y<sup>t</sup> time then y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>t shall be equally devided between the other two and allso he is to pay vnto my Daughter Mary the wife of Isack Comins fiue pounds three years after my deceas & for the new whip saw and all other Carpenters tools shall be for the vse of my wife sonn Thomas & Robart

"It I giue and bequeath vnto vnto my sonn Robart Andrews eight-core Ackers of Land from Piebroock to y<sup>e</sup> clay pits and y<sup>e</sup> fatti medow and the fishing broock medow & becaus my sonn Thomas & Robart should not wrong one another in wood I desier ther Land may be ped

\*Robert Andrews lived just over the boundary line in Rowley Village now Boxford, but was mainly identified with Topsfield.







by them selues & two other honest men and Robart is to pay vnto my Daughter Elizebeth the wife of Samuell Symons fīue pounds three years after my deceas and to my Daughte Hanah Pebody fīue pounds fouer years after my deceas It I giue vnto my sonn John the Lot comonly called the seller Lott and the Medow belonging vnto it but the medow shall be for the vse of my wife & Thomas vntell my sonn John shall be one and twenty years of Age and then to returne to him without aney further truble he paying to my seauen Grand-children twenty shillings p<sup>r</sup> each when the shall come to the age of fourteen years It I giue vnto my sonn Joseph y<sup>t</sup> Land in Topsfeeld y<sup>t</sup> I bought of John Wilds Sen<sup>r</sup> with all the preuiledgs thereunto belonging It I giue vnto my well beloued wife all my Cattell & other moueable goods and the Doung that is now in ye yard & halfe the barne & Lintos and my sonn Thomas the other halfe and he and his brother Robart is to set vp the other Lintoos & to Lay in for the vse of ther mother eauery year duering her Life twelue Loads of hay and if eaither of my sonns should die before they are married then y<sup>t</sup> Land y<sup>t</sup> is giuen to them to be equally deuied amongst the Suruiuers Leaueing my said wife hole Exsectetrix and in testimony hearof I haue hearvnto Set my hand and Seale this Sixteenth<sup>th</sup> day of May in the yeare of our Lord one thousand Six hundred Sixty & eight."

Robart (his / mark) Andrews, Sen<sup>r</sup> (SEAL)

Witness: Robert (his G mark) Smith, James Hanscombe.

Proved in Salem court 2: 5 m: 1668 by the witnesses. *Essex County Probate Files, Docket 709.*

Inventory of the estate of Robart Andrews, sr., of Rowley, taken by Frances Pabody, Isack Comings and Edman (his O mark) Towne: Three beds & beding, 17li.; two dusen & three napkins, 2li.; sheets, table Cloaths & pillow beres, 8li.; mares and colts, 16li.; fouer Cowes, 16li.; fouer young Cattell, 7li.; fouer steares, 18li.; Cart and wheelles, 2li.; Grinding stone, 6s.; yoacks, Chaines & plows, 3li. 15s.; Harrow, beetell, wedges, sives & sickells, 2li.; sheepe, Lambs & one Caulfe, 2li. 10s.; twenti ackers of Corne upon the ground, 25li.; his wearing Cloaths, 8li.; worcking tooles, 3li. 5s.; Chests, boxes & one trunck, 1li. 10s.; two muskets, & rest, 2li. 10s.; Chairs, tubs & trays, 2li. 10s.; one peice of new Cloath, 1li. 4s.; one parsell of Land bought of John Wilds, 45li.; the housen & two hundered ackers of Land upland & medow, 350li.; Eighteene ackers of upland & medow, 100li.; one parcell of Land more Lieing in topsfeeld, 60li.; eighteene bushells of wheat, seaven bushells of rye, 5li. 18s.; twelve bushells of malt, 1li. 16s.; thirty bushells of Indian corne, 4li.; pewter, bras and Iron pots, 5li.; two tables, 3li. 1s. debts due to the estate, 5li.; Rugg, 10li.; the estate debtor, 23li.



Attested 1: 5m: 1668 by Grace Andrewes wife of the deceased.  
*Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 13, leaf 67.*

#### ESTATE OF PHILIP KNIGHT.

Administration upon the estate of Philip Knight, granted 24: 9: 1668, to his wife Margery, who brought in an inventory amounting to 106li. 18s. Court ordered to the eldest son, 20li., and 10li. each to Philip, Rebeca, Elizabeth and Mary, at age or at marriage, and the widow was bound for the children's portions. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 16.*

Inventory of the estate of Phillipe Knight, taken by John Putnam and Thomas Fuller: Two cows, 8li.; two oxen, 14li.; two steres, 9li.; two young cattle, 4li.; one mare, 5li.; five swine, 5li.; feather bed with furniture, 9li.; puter, 15s.; wereing clothes, 4li.; wooding lumber, 6li.; Beefe & porcke, 2li.; Iron were, 8li. 16s.; Brasse were, 2li. 12s.; Indian Corne, 6li.; Rie & Barley, 2li.; hoopess, 3li.; hempe & flax, 3li.; Cotton woole, 2li.; two beeds & furniture, 5li.; five pare of shetes, 3li. 10s.; three pare of pillowbyes, 15s.; table cloth & napkines, 1li.; five sackes & winno shette, 1li.; new Cloth & one Wallett, 1li. 10s.; total, 106li. 18s.

There were five children, Jonathan, aged 26 years; Phillep, aged 23 years; Rebeca, aged 17 years; Eliza, aged 13 years; Mary, aged 11 years. *Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 13, leaf 121.*

#### ESTATE OF THOMAS DORMAN, SR.

"this is the laste will and testament of Thomas Dorman senior being about seuenty yeres oulde being parfett in understanding and memory my fether bed and boulster I giue to my sun Thomas and my ruge and thre blakits I giue to my sun Ephraim my bigiste Iirne pot I give to my sun Thomas and my to litle pots to my sun Ephraim and toe tramiles the one for Thomas and the other for Ephraim I giue to my sun Thomas my grate timber Chaine and one drafte Chaine and to Ephraim the other tooe draft Chaines and to my sun Thomas the spanshakle, I exsept toe peticots and toe waskuts and a pair of bodis which I giue to my Cussun Daniell bradly all the rest of my housoll stuf and goods I giue to my sun Thomas tooe parts and my sun Ephraim one parte and my land in Rouly bounds I giue to my tooe suns to dispos of it equily to thare best Content I giue to my sun Thomas all that land that I bout of Mr Simans all housing and fensis that are about it and all preuilligis that doe or may belong to it exsepting my land on the south sid of the Riuer that I giue the



At the same time, I had been told that the old man was a very good man, and that he was a very good man.

At the same time, I had been told that the old man was a very good man, and that he was a very good man.

At the same time, I had been told that the old man was a very good man, and that he was a very good man.

At the same time, I had been told that the old man was a very good man, and that he was a very good man.

At the same time, I had been told that the old man was a very good man, and that he was a very good man.

At the same time, I had been told that the old man was a very good man, and that he was a very good man.



one halfe to my sun Thomas and the other halfe to my sun Ephraim: I giue to my sun Ephraim all that land that I had giuen me by Ibsidg and all that land that I bought of Euin moris, both these parsiles of land and medow that belongs to them and all Rights that doe or may belong to them: my shep I giue to my sun Thomasis Children my hors and my buluks I giue to both my suns to part as thay shall see good fouer days worke and a halfe that John worner oweth me for: and thre days and a halfe that Thomas day oweth me for: thre pekes of indien Corne and halfe a days worke Roberd stiles oweth me and thirtene shilings goodman bigsbe oweth me: and I doe owe him for four days plowing one bushall of indian Corne I owe to wiliam white of ipsige I owe to Robert Cobarnd halfe a bushall of indian Corne tooe bushales of whet Thomas hobs doth ow me John morall doth ow me ten shilings twenty shilings wiliam smith oweth me that I giue to my sun Thomas for twenty shilings I ow him with that also that worner and day and micall dounill oweth me. I give it to my sun Thomis and that ten shilins that John morall oweth me all so; thre pound that mathu standly oweth me: I make Chois of my sun Thomas to be my exseciter to pay all my dets and to recouer all that is owing to me.

"Dated the twenty forth day of Aprill one thousen six hundred and seventy."

[no signature].

Witness: ffransis Pebody, John How.

Proved in Ipswich court May 3, 1670 by Lt. Frances Pabody and John How. *Essex County Probate Files, Docket 8,166.*

#### ESTATE OF THOMAS BROWNING.\*

"The Last Will & teastiment of Thomas Browning of Salem being sicke in bodie yett of pfit understanding this 16<sup>th</sup> day of febewari: 1670 Imprimis I doe apoint my wife to bee my whole Exceutres And doe giue vnto my grandchild Thomas Towne twenty two pounds: which twelve pownds is in the hands of his father & ten pounds is in the hands of his Uncle Jacob Towne: to be paid to the sd Thomas Towne aforesaid when he come to be twentie & one years of Age:

"Itam I giue After my wifes deseace All my land and housing at topsfeild, to my daughter towne her husband & my daughter Simons & her husband during ther Lives And after their decease to be disposed by the two daughters abousd to Children of ther owne bodies Laufully begotton Itam to my daughter Willyams & daughter Mea-

\*Thomas Browning had long lived in Topsfield. His daughter married John Perkins who died in 1668.



chum And there husbands All my Land & howsing at Salem, After my wifes deseace as aboue is Exprest And after there deseace to the Children Laufully begoten of there owne bodies as abouesaid, And If anie of my daughters should die without Issew: Then the estat to be deuided among The children of my daughters siruiuing And If my wife should dy without a will, then whatsoeuer is Left to be deuided betwin my fower daughters or there Children."

Thomas (his £ mark) Browning.

Witness: Joseph Grafton, sr., George Gardner.

"Allsoe I desier my Louing freinds to see this my will performed As Mr Henry Bartholmew: & Georg Gardner & Joseph Grafton sepr."

Proved in Salem court 28: 4m: 1671 by the witnesses.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Browning, late deceased, in Salem: House & 80 acres of upland, About twenty Acers of meadow In Topsfeild, 160li.; cattle, 70li.; A house & two Acer lott & fifeteene Acers of upland, & three Acers of meadow in Salem, 160li.; A bed & bedstead, 10li.; six p. of sheets, 5li.; pillebers & table lining, 2li.; wearing Clothes, 5li.; thre Chests & A box, 1li.; 1 small Table & 1 trundle bedstead & Chears, 15s.; puter, 30s.; spoones, siluer & tin, 20s.; A small wine cup, 5s.; 4 kettels & 1 pott, 2li. 15s.; 1 skellet & 2 brass Candlesticks, 10s.; 1 spitt, tongs & fire shouels & 2 hakes & old Iron, 1li. 10s.; warming pan & two bibles, 1li. 6s.; 1 mare & 1 Cow, 7li.; debts, 15li.; debts owing, 3li.

Attested 28: 4: 1671 by the widow.

*Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 17, leaves 90, 91.*

Will proved by oath of Mr. Joseph Grafton and Leift. George Gardner. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 46.*

#### GUARDIANSHIP OF JOHN PERKINS.

John Perkins, aged sixteen years, and Sarah Perkins, aged between fourteen and fifteen years, made choice of their father Mr. Wm. Perkins to be their guardian, Sept. 26, 1671. *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, page 146.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN DAVIS.\*

"May the Sixteenth 1672 The last will and Testement of John Daues That beeing week In body yet pafit in memori I being In detted to Mr batter of Salem feefteene shilengs and fore pence and beeing In detted to m<sup>r</sup> newman of wenoun twelue shilen and to goody mole of Salem one shiling and to old m<sup>r</sup> garner of Salem three shilings

\*Copy, Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, page 203.







and I Oe Danil borman one shiling Six pence and to old mr baker of Ipswech ten penc and to quarter master pearke[ns] ten penc and I oe two shilings Six penc due by Rate to the towne now there are detes that ar oeing to me John french o<sup>th</sup> me fore shilings and Six penc Robert Smith oeth me on shilig and Six penc and mikal bouden oeth mee fue pound fefteene shi[li]ngs he lius in [Salem: *copy*] bounds and Jacob towne of Topsfeeld oeth me thirti pound thes two last detes wil a pere due by bil or bond and I haue twente bushils of Indean Corne in my masters Clarkes house three peckes of indian Corne Wileam Pearkens oeth mee and I haue a fier lock musket and a Cutles and hanger After all my detes ar payde the Rest of my estate I despose of *of* as follows To mare howe of Salem I giue fue pounds I also giue to Jacob townes lame Child fue pounds I giue to Samuel houlet fore pound and I give my dame Clarke ten pound and I giue luk wackle twente shilings and I giue matha Clare mi masters dafter twenti shilings and I giue to my master dafter willi. Perkens wife fue pound and I give to John Robesons wife twente shilings and the Rest to pay for diet and Charges and its my wil that mi master Clark and frances Pababody shal be my exceceters."

John (his 8 mark) daues.

Witness: Euen (his I mark) Mores, frances Pabody.

Proved in Ipswich court Mar. 25, 1673 by Lift. Francis Pabody and Evan Morice; and Frances Pabody openly renounced his executorship.

Inventory taken by John Gould and John How: one wascot and payer of drawers, 8s.; one Doblet and payer of britches, 18s.; one yard of brodcloth, 14s.; foure payer of stockengs, 18s.; one payer of gloves, 2s. 6d.; one payer of linen linengs, 5s.; one hollen shurt, 8s.; one shurt cloth, 7s.; one How, 2s.; payer of shues, 2s. 6d.; bandelers and Snapsak, 4s. 6d.; one pound of powder and bulets, 2s. 6d.; one paier of tabaco touns, 6d.; bands and hancatchers, 12s.; mony, 8d.; too hats, 2s.; one chest, 3s.; detes due to John Davis, 37li. 11s.; one paire of stokins to Jacob Towne, 2s. 6d.; from willyem Perkins one bushell of Rey, 4s.; total, 43li. 7s. 8d. Debts he oweth: for feseck and Cordulls to Mr. Numan, —; to Mr. Batter of Salem, —; ten months diet or thareabouts and his burriell, 15li.; to Mr. Rogers for Phisek, 4s.; to goody Pabody, 4s.; Jorny to Rouly to ye docters to John How, 2s.; goodwife mole of Salem, 1s.; old Mr. Gardner, 3s.; Rate to the Towne, 2s. 6d.

Attested in Ipswich court Mar. 25, 1673 by Daniell Clarke, the executor.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 7,279.*



ESTATE OF WILLIAM TOWNE.

Administration granted 24: 4: 1673 to Johana Towne on the estate of Wm. Towne, her late husband, and she was to bring in an inventory to the next Ipswich court. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 66.*

Petition for settlement of a small estate left the undersigned by their father, who died ten years ago leaving no will, but left his estate in the hands of their mother who was appointed administratrix and the estate remained unsettled until her death, and now they desire that the following division may be allowed: the land to be divided equally to his three sons, Edmond, Jacob and Joseph and the moveables equally to the three daughters, Rebecka, Mary, and Sarah; also the three brothers to pay all debts now due and what charges shall after arise in settlement of the estate to be equally borne by all six.

Dated Jan. 17, 1682. Signed by Mary (her mark) Towne relict of Edmond, Jacob Towne, Josep (his mark) Towne, Francis (his mark) Nurs with the consent of Rebeka, Mary (her mark) Estey formerly Mary Towne, Sarah (her mark) Bridges.

Witness: John How, John Pritchett.

Allowed by the court at Ipswich Apr. 10, 1683. *Ipswich Deeds, vol. 4, page 515.*

ESTATE OF ROBERT ANDREWS.\*

"The will and testomony of robert Andrus I doe Commit my Soul and body to the keping of the gra lord of oste and if it be his good wile to Cal me out of this world that i retorne not a gaine to my frindes and estate that god hath given me i doe wile and beques to each of my brothers and sisters twenti shilens a pese and fiue pound to marey towne and the rest of my estat when my detes ar payed to be be equally deuided ||betwen|| my mother ||and|| brothrs John and Joseph Andrus and dow make my brother Samuel Symonds my exsekter to louk after the true performens of this my las wile and dow giue him that which ensin goule ad danel blaike doth owe to me ad this is my true wile ad testamoni as witnes my hand this 6 day of desember in the year of our lord 1675."

Robard Andru[s].

Witness: Samuel Symonds, Josue Bisson.

Proved in Ipswich court Mar. 28, 1676 by the witnesses.

\*Robert Andrews lived just over the line in Boxford but was closely identified with Topsfield.





Inventory of the estate of Robard Androus, taken by Abraham Reddington and John Gould who were chosen by Samuel Symons: 2 oxen, 10li.; 1 Coue, 4li.; 3 piges, 1li.; 1 parcell of flaxe, 1li. 12s.; 1 mare, 2li.; 1 new bariell, 3s. 6d.; 1 old bariell, 2s.; 1 parcill of befe and suate, 2li.; 1 parcill of porke, 1li. 15s.; 1 parcill of clothes, 4li. 4s.; nailes, 6s.; 1 chest, 16s.; 1 saddell and stuirup and sturips Lethers, 1li. 1s. 4d.; 1 bridall, rains and bits, 4s.; 4 axes, 1 howe, 2 okers, 1li.; 2 boshiall of wheat, 12s.; 2 boshiall of rie, 9s.; 22 boshiall of Indon Corne, 3li. 17s.; 5 boshiall of Lime, 5s.; 1 siseth and takiling to et, 4s. 6d.; 1 pike, 4s.; ye halfe part of a whipswa, 4s.; 2 weges, 3s.; 1 gr. 2lb. bar Iron, 6s. 6d.; 1 share and Coulter, 6s.; 1 slead, 3s.; 1 brake, 1s.; 1 mine Carte, oo.; total, 36li. 18s. 10d.

The remainder of the inventory taken by Abraham Redington, Samuel (his O mark) burtt: a lese of medowe, 3li. 1s. 6d.; tene akers of earabel land and medo, 25li.; the house, 28li.; a hundred and fiftie akers of land, 150li.; a sarg sute, 1li. 8s.; a bybel, 5s.; a short, 3s.; sadel Cloth, 2s.; 1q and 26 pound of bar Eiren, 11s. 6d.; total, 208li. 11s. The deptes ar that do as yet appear, 22li. 5s. 6d.

Attested in Ipswich court Mar. 28, 1676 by Samuell Symonds, executor.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 710.*

#### ESTATE OF JONATHAN WILDES.

Administration upon the estate of Jonathan Wiles, intestate, granted 30: 4: 1676 to John Wiles who made oath to the inventory.

*Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 96.*

Inventory of the estate of Johnnnathan Wills, taken June 28, 1676 by John How and William Aver[ill]: a mar and ould sadell, 2li.; a small Gun, 15s.; thre saws, 18s.; a beres, 5s.; Broad ax, 5s.; square, 2s. 6d.; mortis auger, 2s.; ould Iorans, 1s. 6d.; an ould ax, 2s.; an inch auger and a payer of Chisells, 3s. 6d. There is a parsell of Land about 15 akers which was to be Johnnnathan's after his fathers decase: this to be consederd wither to be in the Inventory or no.

Allowed in Salem court 30: 4: 1676.

*Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 25, leaf 63.*

#### ESTATE OF WILLIAM PRITCHETT.

Administration upon the estate of William Pritchett, intestate, was granted Feb. 13, 1676-7, to John Pritchett, his eldest son, who was to bring in an inventory to the next Ipswich court.

*Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, page 284.*



Inventory of the estate of William Prechard taken 27: 1: 1677 by Thomas Chaniler and Thomas Baker: a house and 20 ackers of upland and three ackers and a halfe of medow Lying in topsfield and six ackers of medow in Ipswich in the west medow 70li.; 4 cows on three yere old and 3 yearlins, 19li.; 2 phather Beeds and 4 rugs, bolsters, 9li., 5s.; 4 payer of sheets and on ode on and tow pillowbers, 2li. 13s.; jack, wheele, mele trofe, saddle and musket, 2li. 13s.; payer of showse, old putter, tramell and pothoks, 15s.; cotton wheele, iorn pot, a chase, a bocks, a friing pan, 15s. 6d.; old barell, chane, plow tackling, 12s. 9d.; debt due to the estate, 4li. 15s.; total, 109li. 9s. 3d.

The Land at Broukfeld that was my fathers and my Brothers and the quarter part of the mill thire that was my fathers is not put into this envoys. The debts due from the estate: to Majer Pinching, 9li. 5s.; Mr. John Pinching in mony, 11li. 12s.; Samuella Ela in mony, 2li. 11s.; dacken Goodhugh, 4li. 12s.; dacken Knolten, 3li. 11s.; William Howard, 2li. 7s.; Samuella Hart, 6s.; my silfe for charg and expenc to harford, 3li. 8s.; clothing for my mother, 5li. 15s. 9d.; wintering tow cowse, 1li. 10s.; prisers and records, 7s. 6d.; a debt due to my father denison, 1li. 10s. 10d.; debt due to the marshall, 10s.; total, 47li. 6s. 1d.

Attested in Ipswich court Mar. 27, 1677 by John Pritchett administrator of the estate of his father, Wm. Pritchett.

Division of the estate of William Prichard deceased: to the woman, 10li.; to John Prechard, 13li.; to William, Joseph, Elizabeth and Sarih, 6li. 10s. each; to Mary, 2li. 5s.; Hanah, 2li.; Esther, 2li. 3s. The land at Brokefeld and the mill John to have one half and William and Joseph the other half.

Allowed by the Ipswich court Mar. 27, 1677.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 22,818.*

#### ESTATE OF ISAAC CUMMINGS, SR.

"The Last will and testament of Isaac Comins Senier. I being Sencabl of my approaching desolution being att present weak in body yet perfect in my vnderstanding: haueing by the grace of god bene helped to provid for my futur state in another world. doe now in ordering of what god hath been pleased to bestow upon me of the blesings of this life take Care and order that in the first place my debts be duly payd: nextly I doe by this my last will and testament confirme to my Son Isaac the ten Acres of division Land on the South Side of the great riuier be it more or less: nextly I doe give unto my Son in Law John jewet ten pounds part in Cattel and part in houshold goods: nextly I doe will and bequeath to my grand Son Isaac: the Son of my Son Isaac on year old hefer on littel Sow the indian





corne which he hath planted for himself and the flax which he hath Sowne item I doe giue unto him my chest the 2<sup>d</sup> in bignes with the lock and key : item my history book with Such books as are his owne : i e a bibl and testament item I do giue him ten pounds to be payd att Seuenteen years of age in Country pay item I doe giue vnto my Son in Law John pease thirty pounds to be pay out of the stock of Cattell and houshold goods as much as may be att present : and the rest in two years : item : I doe make my Son John my sole executor and doe giue unto him my house and Lands being fourty Acres more or less consisting of upland and meddow with all the priuiledges and Emmolymts ther of and apurtainances therunto belonging : provided that this land shall stand bound in part and in wholl for the payment of these Leagacyes and in case that the sayd legacyes shall not be payd according to this my will : the land shall be sould and payment made out of the price thereof : and the remainder shall be the executors : : item my will further is that if any of these my children shall through discontent att what is done for them in this my will : Cause troubl to arise to the executor then there shall be nothing payd to him or them but the Legacy or Legacyes willed to them shall return too and remain in the hands of the executor as his proper right : dated the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> m<sup>th</sup> 1677.

"my desir farther is that Isaac ffoster and Thomas Dorman would take Care that this my will be duly performed."

Isaac Cummings Sr.

Witness: John (his † mark) poore, Sr., Thomas Dorman, Isaac Foster.

Proved June 14, 1677 by Thomas Dorman and Isack Foster before Samuell Symonds, Esq., Dep. Gov. and Maj. Gen. Denison, Esq.

Inventory of the estate of Isake Comings, Senior, late of Topsfield, taken May 22, 1677 by John Whipple and John How : a Cloth Sute, 2li.; a Grey sute, 1li. 15s.; 6 yds of cloth with butons silk & thred as they cost at the merchants, 1li. 19s. 3d.; an old Grate Coat, 9s.; wascot, 6s.; payer of Gren brchis & two payer of drawers, 9s.; 3 payer of shoos, 1s.; 5 payer of stokins, 8s.; 4 shirts, 10s.; 7 caps, 7s.; one slke Cape, 4s.; 10 bandes, 10s.; 7 handcerchrs, 3s. 6d.; 4 hates, 8s.; cloth hood & startups, 1s. 6d.; fether beed, bolser & pillow, 4li.; nu coverlet, 24s.; an old Civerlit, 5s.; Curtins & valants, beedsted, Cord & matt, 1li. 10s.; smale beed with a pilow & a Rugge, 1li. 15s. 6d.; one payer of sheetes, 30s.; & other payer, 16s.; one payer of sheets, 18s.; one sheet, 7s.; 3 pilowbers, 6s.; 3 napkins, 3s. 6d.; 2 table cloths, 5s. 6d.; 7 towels, 5s. 6d.; thre sacks, one willit, one bage, 10s.; 3 small Remnants of Cloth, 2s. 6d.; flax and tow, 6s.; 6 pownd of cotton woole, 6s.; a broad howe, 2s.; one broad how, 3s. 6d.; an Iron foot, 1s. 6d.; 3 haye forks, 4s. 6d.; an Iron spitt, 3s.; ades, 5s.; handsawe, 2s.



6d.; axe, 3s. 6d.; old spad, 3s.; betle & 4 wedgis, 6s.; a mare, 40s.; yearling colt, 15s.; Sadle & panel with bridle, gurts & crooper, 20s.; brase pott, 20s.; one Iron pott, 9s., two payer of pott hooks, 1li. 12s.; an old Kettle, 6s., 3s. 6d., bras candlstik, 4s., potlid, 1s., 14s. 6d.; pewter, 18s.; tine 9d.; one glac, 1s.; 5 spons, 2s.; earthn ware, 6s. 8d.; tramell, tongs, bellis, 12s.; hamer, pinchers, 5s.; fann, 3s.; Chern, 5s.; a nu powdering tub, 3s. 6d.; 4 paiels, 7s. 8d.; 2 Kelers, 4s.; old powdring tub, 1s.; two old barels, 2s.; half bushel, peck, halfe peck, 3s. 6d.; 4 trayes, 4s.; 4 bouls, 4s.; dishes & Ladle, 1s. 8d.; one duz. trenchers, 1s.; two barels, 5s.; 3 sives, 3s.; 3 chayers, 7s.; a litle table & form, 4s.; desk, 6s.; one chest, 11s. 6d.; two old chests, 4s.; 3 books, 10s.; chest, 5s.; two books, 10s.; corn, 10s.; malt, 6s.; baken, 3s.; Kneding trof, 2s.; warming Pann, fring pan, 10s.; eight swine, 5li.; 3 coves, 12li.; one 2 yer old ster, one yerling, 16li. 2s.; howsing and Lands with all privedges & apurtenances, upland and meado is about 40 accers, 100li.; depts due to the estat, 4li.; total, 166li. 1s. 6d. Depts due from the estat about 19li. 16s. 15d.

Attested June 14, 1677 by John Comings to be a true inventory of his father's estate.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 6,705.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN WILD, JR.

"This may satisfy whome it may concerne: that I John Wilde Juner haue Resaiued of my ffather that Land which he promised to my brother Johnnathan: and was ingaged to him and to my salfe by our Grandfather Gould or fifty Pounds to be paied and than my father Redemed his land againe and I doe herby declar that my ffather hath satisfied and paied me both what was promised or in gaged to my Brother Johnnathen and to my salfe to my full satisfaction and the intant of this is that my father may com to no trobell by any claime of my onkell Gould: the fifty pounds that was in Gaged to me and my brother Johnnathen is paied to me by my father to my full content in part of that land which was formerly goodman dormans And now I being prest to go to the war being desirous to satell things befor I goo: not knowing how God may daell with me in respect of Returning againe: If I doe not Returne againe: than I doe dispose of ¶what¶ God hath Given me as foloweth: I haue fiue Sistors and one Brother Sarah Elisabeth: Phabe: Pracelah: martha: and Ephrem and my will is that my land at Hauerell and at topsfeld and my mouabells be Equally deuided amongst all the aboue named Sistors and brother: and Let the lands be prised and thos that haue ye lands shall paye to the other that which is there proporshon: and I doe hereby apint my Honored ffather and Louing onkell John Radington to be admenistrators of this Estate: and to paye all my debts out of



The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1863. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1864. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1865. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1866. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1867. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

### THE GOLD RUSH

The gold rush was a period of great excitement and discovery in the United States. It began in 1848 when James W. Wicks discovered gold in California. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The gold rush continued for many years, with new discoveries being made in Nevada, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Arizona, New Mexico, and Texas. The gold rush was a great source of wealth for many people, and it led to the development of many new towns and cities. The gold rush was also a great source of labor for the West, and it led to the growth of the mining industry. The gold rush was a great period of discovery and excitement in the United States, and it led to the development of many new towns and cities. The gold rush was also a great source of wealth for many people, and it led to the growth of the mining industry. The gold rush was a great period of discovery and excitement in the United States, and it led to the development of many new towns and cities. The gold rush was also a great source of wealth for many people, and it led to the growth of the mining industry.



the Estat be fore it be deuided : and this is my last will and testement in wetnes whereof I have Set too my hand this too and twentieth day of october one thousan Six hundred Seventy and Six : : ye 22: of october 1676:" John Wild, Juner:

Witness: John How, Marah How.

Proved in Ipswich court Sept. 25, 1677 by the witnesses.

"This is to declare that I John wild of topsfeald do purpos and intend that my formor will writen in october: before my going to the Eastward shall stand good: provided it be the will of god I retur not again writen the: 22 of June: 77." John Wild.

Witness: John Herrick, Sarah (her O mark) bishop.

Inventory taken Sept. 27, 1677, by Thomas Perkins and William Auerell: a percell of upland and medow which hee does by writing under his hand acknowledge to have received of his father in lieu of 50li., 50li.; a peece of Indian corn on the ground prised at six bushells, 18s.; four sheep, 1li. 10s.; three ould woolin garments, 14s.; a sarge westcote and som ould linin, 4s.; an Iron pott, 7s.; and ould saddle, 3s.; three saws, 16s.; two ould axes, 5s.; two Iron wedges, 3s.; two chisills, 1s. 6d.; one augre, 1s. 6d.; a pair of beetle Rings, 1s. 6d.; som sheep wooll not apearin how much Rests unprised. Debts due to him, 1li. 1s. 8d. The debts he oweth the credithers not haveing given in their accounts remain uncertain.

Delivered in Ipswich court Sept. 25, 1677 as a true inventory of the estate of John Wildes, Jr. *Essex County Probate Files, Docket 29,826.*

#### ESTATE OF EDMOND TOWNE.

"The Intent and purpose of Edmond Towne presented by mary his wife Concernin his estate presented to this Hounored Court now sitting Imprimis The minde of the deceased was as is mine allsoe; and is consented too by all partys concernd that the four sonnns shall haue all the Lands Equally devyded amongst them, And the rest of the estate to be Equally devyded amongst the 5: garles only Sarah the secong Daughter is already marryed and Hath resciev'd to the vallue of twelve pounds already. Soe Leaveing my Cause to god, and to your Honnors searious Consideration I subscrybe myselfe mary Towne. Only provided that the widow's thirds of the whole be taken out fust. Jacob Towne deposed that Thomas Towne, eldest son of Edmund Towne, deceased, declared himself to be satisfied with an equal share with the rest of his brethren." Sworn in court, 27: 4: 1678.

Proved by the widow, 27: 4: 1678, with the consent of all the surviving persons concerned.

*Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 29, leaf 30.*

Administration upon the estate of Edmond Towne was granted

The first of these is the fact that Hay was born on the 23rd of September 1827, at the village of Northampton, in the county of Northampton. The second is the fact that Hay was educated at the Northampton Grammar School, and at the University of Cambridge, where he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1848.

It is interesting to note that Hay was a member of the Northampton Club, and that he was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club. It is also interesting to note that Hay was a member of the Northampton Club, and that he was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club. It is also interesting to note that Hay was a member of the Northampton Club, and that he was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club.

Hay was born on the 23rd of September 1827, at the village of Northampton, in the county of Northampton. He was educated at the Northampton Grammar School, and at the University of Cambridge, where he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1848. He was a member of the Northampton Club, and was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club. He was also a member of the Northampton Club, and was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club.

Hay was born on the 23rd of September 1827, at the village of Northampton, in the county of Northampton. He was educated at the Northampton Grammar School, and at the University of Cambridge, where he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1848.

### Hay's early years

Hay was born on the 23rd of September 1827, at the village of Northampton, in the county of Northampton. He was educated at the Northampton Grammar School, and at the University of Cambridge, where he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1848. He was a member of the Northampton Club, and was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club. He was also a member of the Northampton Club, and was a frequent visitor to the Northampton Club.

Hay was born on the 23rd of September 1827, at the village of Northampton, in the county of Northampton. He was educated at the Northampton Grammar School, and at the University of Cambridge, where he took his degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1848.

27: 4: 1678, to Mary, the relict, who was to dispose of the estate according to the mind of the deceased, as by mutual agreement of all surviving persons concerned, which writing was allowed. An inventory was also presented and sworn to.

*Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 117.*

Inventory of the estate of Sergeant Edman Towne, taken at Topsfield, May 3, 1678, by Frances Pabody and Thomas Baker: Books, 1li.; wearing clothes, 7li. 14s.; linning sheetes and neckpins, 11li. 6s.; house and landes on the north of the Riuer, 220li.; upland and mado on the south side River, 72li.; five oxen and seven coues, 52li.; young Cattel, 19li. 17s.; shepe and lambes, 6li.; two horses, 7li.; swine, 8li.; iron tooles, 3li.; kittels and potes and other iron ware, 4li. 4s.; peuter and earthing ware and glas, 2li. 15s.; swordes and gones, 4li. 6s.; wheles and other lumbur, 6li. 3s.; a cubbard and cheastes, 2li. 10s.; bedsted and beddin, 16li. 10s.; pillin and saddel, 2li.; wooll and flax, 17s.; five barrels of sider, 2li. 10s.; wollin and linnin yarne, 2li. 10s.; home spon cloath, 7li. 10s.; corne and porke, 4li.; for halfe the farme which was given to Sargent Toune in Reversion by Thomas Browning; total, 453li. 12s. Depts owing, 26li 3s. 3d.; by the death of one cow, 3li. 10s. Allowed in Salem court 27: 4: 1678.

*Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 29, leaf 31.*

Acknowledgment of John How, dated Mar. 5, 1679-80, of the receipt from his mother Towne, executrix to the estate of his father Towne, of his wife's portion.

Acknowledgment of Abigaile Peabody, dated Mar. 21, 1694-5, of the receipt from her mother Towne of her portion.

Acknowledgment of Rebecca Knitte, dated June 2, 1698, of the receipt from mother Towne of her portion.

Acknowledgment of John Prichett and his wife, dated July 27, 1698, of the receipt of her portion.

The widow Mary Towne of Topsfield testified in Ipswich court, Sept. 6, 1714, that as administratrix of her husband's estate, she had paid to Thomas Wilkins who married one of her daughters, her portion of the estate. *Essex County Probate Records, vol. 311, page 181.*

An agreement made between Thomas Towne, William (his W mark) Towne, Joseph Town and Samuel Town, all of Topsfield, that whereas the court settled the lands of our father, Edmond Town of Topsfeild upon us, and also our mother Mrs. Mary Town hath given to us her share of land which belonged to our grandfather Thomas Browning, and we have divided all the said lands amongst ourselves as is hereafter expressed (excepting only two acres and a half of medow of said Browning's which our mother hath given by her will to our sisters): "Thomas Town







hath two twenty acre lotts in the first Division where he now dwels and about six acres of meadow joyning to his Land and to the Rever also about foure acres of meadow Lyeing betwen Beverly meadows and Wenham meadows which he had of our father for Twenti and Two pounds willed to him by our grandfather Browning."

William Town's share of upland "is all that which was our fathers on the north side of the Rever where he now dwells as also a peace of meadow of about three acres joyning eastward on Jacob Easte and westward upon Joseph Town and also six acres of meadow on the south side of the Rever over against his dore."

Joseph Town's share is "all our fathers second devision where he now dwells it being about fifty acres also Three acres of Rever meadow joyning to Jacob Este on the west and William Town on the east, also foure acres of meadow on the south side of the Rever joyning upon Joseph Town on the east and on John Curtice on the west."

Samuell Town's share is "all the upland and meadow that was our grandfather Brownings on the north side of the Rever In which is included William Towns share of land and meadow which he and Samuell Town bought of our Unkle James Symonds, also about an acre and halfe of Revir meadow joyning to Joseph Town to the west and Jacob Town to the east."

Signed Feb. 1, 1709-10. Witness: William Porter, Jonathan Putnam.

Acknowledged Dec. 16, 1717, by Thomas Town, William Towne, Benja. and Daniell Town sons of Joseph Towne and executors to their father's will.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 27,886.*

#### ESTATE OF THOMAS HOWLET.\*

"In the name of god Amen I Thomas Howlit of Ipswich in New-  
ingland being at this present time of perfit understanding & memory  
Though weak in body. Comitinge my Soule into the handes of almyty  
god & my body to deasent buriall in hope of reserection to eternall  
life by the power & merit of Jesus Christ my most mersyful father &  
redemer doe thus dispos of the Temporall estat that god hath gracious-  
ly giuen me Imprimis I Giue to Rebeka my wiff: one Cow and two  
heyfers that ar Caled hurs also my litle Grey mare: Also I giue to my  
wiff an anvety of fiue pownds a yeare: to be pd yearly: fiuty shil-  
ings in Corne And fiuty shilings in Catle: the Corne part to be pd  
half in wheat & malt and the other half in indian Corn: this to be pd  
at Ipswich wher my wife shal appoint: also that my wifes goods be  
returned to her she brought It I Giue to my Son Samull Howlit fiuty  
accers of land by mecher of that which I formerly intended for my  
Son John Howlet & also two twenty Accer lots in the thick woods in

\*Thomas Howlet lived in Ipswich on the border line next to Topsfield and was mainly identified with the latter town.

Twenty years later in the year 1790, when the town was first settled, it was a small village of about 100 inhabitants. It was then a part of the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore. The town was then a part of the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

The town of Towson, which was then a part of the township of Towson, was then a part of the county of Baltimore. It was then a small village of about 100 inhabitants. It was then a part of the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

The town of Towson, which was then a part of the township of Towson, was then a part of the county of Baltimore. It was then a small village of about 100 inhabitants. It was then a part of the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

The town of Towson, which was then a part of the township of Towson, was then a part of the county of Baltimore. It was then a small village of about 100 inhabitants. It was then a part of the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

The town of Towson, which was then a part of the township of Towson, was then a part of the county of Baltimore. It was then a small village of about 100 inhabitants. It was then a part of the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

### ESTATE OF THOMAS TOWSON

The estate of Thomas Towson, who died in 1790, was divided into two parts. The first part was a tract of land in the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore. The second part was a tract of land in the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

The estate of Thomas Towson, who died in 1790, was divided into two parts. The first part was a tract of land in the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore. The second part was a tract of land in the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

The estate of Thomas Towson, who died in 1790, was divided into two parts. The first part was a tract of land in the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore. The second part was a tract of land in the township of Towson, which was then a part of the county of Baltimore.

topsfeld & also foure Accers of medo. [It I giue to my dafter Sarah Comings fower accers of the hasakey medo lying at the moth It I Giue to my son Samull howlet the rest of the hasekey medow at the bridg. *written in margin*] Also my wil is that my Son Samull Howlet shall paye fiuty shiling yearly of the anvyty of fiue powndes that I haue Giuen to my wife in specea according to my will It I giue to my wife a Kettle in stead of a bed teck I promised It I Giue to my dafter Sarah Comings 4 pownds to ||be|| pd with in fowr yeares after my desseas if she be liuing elc to her heyers: Also 20<sup>s</sup> to allis Comins at her mariag or at 18 yers of age It for my dafter mary perly I haue Giuen her twenty thre pownds which my wil is shud be made up fiuty powndes the one half of it within a year after my Desseas the other half within thre yeares after my desseas

"It I Giue to mary Howlit my Son John Howlits dafter forty fiue pownds to be pd to her at the age of eighteen yeares or at her day of maryag, if she liue not to receiu it then my will is that ther shal be ten pownds pd to my Son John Howlits wiff Lastly I ordain my Son william Howlit my Sole executor of this my last wil and testyment to whom I giue my depts being pd all the rest of my estat housing Lands Goods & catle Utensils of all sorts and depts from whome soeuer due unto him & his heyers foreuer. I doe appoint my Louing freinds Capt. John Applton: major Samull Applton and John whipl senior the ouerseers of this my last will and Testement: & I doe herby Giue them power to determin any differanc that maye arise betwen my executor and any of the Legetes aforesaid a bought the payments aforesaid It my will is that my Son Thomas Howlits wife shall injoy that hundred accers of land I possessed him of til his eldest dafter be at the age of eighteen yeares or at her daye of mariag & then she shal Injoy one quarter of it: also when my Son Thomas howlits yongest dafter is of the age of eighteen yeares or at her daye of mariag she shal injoy on quarter of the hundred accers giuen to her s<sup>d</sup> father: & after ther mothers desseas they shal injoy the other fiuty accers equally deuided between them my wil is that if one of ||my|| Sonn Thomas Howlits dafters dy befor she is possessed of her portion it shal goe to her sister my wil is that if my Son Thomas howlits two dafter dy befor they are eighteen yeares of age or ar married that then my dafter in lawe my Son Thomas Howlits wiff shal injoy all the hunderd accers of land her lif and at her desseas shall paye out of it, to my children then living one hundred pownds which shal be equally deuided among them in conformation wherof I hau set to my hand and seal this forth of nouember 1677."

Thomas (his T mark) Howlit (SEAL)

Witness: John Appleton, Samuell Appleton, John Whipple.

Proved in Ipswich court Sept. 24, 1678 by Capt. John Appleton, Maj. Samuell Appleton, Capt. John Whipple.







Inventory of the estate of Deckon Thomas Howlett taken 10: 7m: 1678, by John Gould and Abraham Redington: 5 oxen, 20li.; 2 steres, 6li.; 2 yearelings, 1li. 10s.; 5 Coues, 12li. 10s.; 2 heferes & bull, 2li. 10s.; 1 horse, 1 Coult, 3li.; 3 Coues, 7li. 10s.; 1 mare, 2li.; ye farne with housing, barne, orchard, upland and medo with one parcle of march at Ipswich, 200li.; some other percicles of land, 100li.; 16 sheepe & Lams, 18 hoges & piges, 7li.; Clothing woolon & Linnon, 1 saddel, saddel cloth, bridell, pilion and pilion cloth, 13li. 9s.; 1 foul-ing pece, bookes, 1 brosh, 2li. 16s. 4d.; 1 fether bed, 1 bolster, 2 piloes, 1 ruge, 8li.; 4 chainges, 3 plowes, shares, colters, 20 haroe teeth, 1li. 5s.; 3 yoakes, 1 cart & wheels, cart rope, 4 forkes, 2 siges, 1li. 10s. 6d.; wheges, betell rings, axes, howes, 1 spade, 14s. 6d.; 1 hadess, froe & ringer, 12s.; toules, chisel, plaines, ageres & swass, 1li. 2s.; one heckel teeth, smoething Iron, could chisels, punchies & Lantrone, 4s.; and Iron, spite, tramiell, slise, hath Iron, gridiron, friing pan, tonges, 1li. 4s.; old Iron & the blad of a whipswae, 8s.; 1 bed, 1 blankat, 1 ruge, 2 bolsters, 1li. 10s.; 1 coverlide, 2 blankat, 1 bolster, 2li. 12s.; 2 brass citteles, 1 brass Kandelstik, 1 brass Ladell, 4li.; 1 waring pan, 3 Iron potes, 2 pothookes, 1 Iron mortar, 1li. 10s.; 5 poringers, 2 dram Cups, 1 wine Cupe, 1 pint pote, 8s. 9d.; 5 puter platters, 1 tin cittell, 1 tin pot, 2 tin pans & tunel, 1li. 7s. 8d.; earthen ware, 6 brase spones, 7s. 6d.; small wooden ware, 1li. 9s. 11d.; 4 barieles, 1-2 bariel, 6 tubes, 2 coueles, 2 salt boxes, 1li. 3s. 6d.; 1 Bakin troofe, 3 wheeles, 2 melee troves, 1 chease press, 1li.; 1 stand, 1 Cubbord, 2 tabeles, 1 chest, 1 tronke, 1 boxe, 2li. 2s. 2d.; 2 drie caske, 1 fane, 5 chares, 2 chasing, 1 peec Lether, 19s.; 28 yards of nue woolon Cloth, 5li. 12s.; 5 pare of sheets, 2 tabele cloths, 9 napkins, 3 pillobeers, 6li. 19s. 6d.; 1 pare of Curttins, sarge golome & silke buttons, 1li. 17s.; Chase and yarne, 2li. 1s.; 15 pound of sheep woole, 12 pound of fethers, 2li. 6d.; 4 spones, 1 poringer, 1 sirige, 1 yard of genting, 9s. 6d.; 1 pound 1-2 starch, 1li.; plomes, thred, silke & bone Lase, 5s. 9d.; 1 parcell of Linon Cloth, suger, spice & butter, 1li. 10s. 6d.; foueles of all sorts, 1li. 10s.; Indon Corne apon ye ground, 8li.; Ingliss Corne, 9li. 6s. 8d.; 2 sifes, 1s. 4d.; 1 grindstone, 1 plow, 15s.; total, 452li. 11s. 4d. The detes of Deckon Howlet: To Deckon Goodhue, 6li. 10s. 8 1-2d.; Edmon Hard, 9s.; Capt. Whippell, 14s. in malt & 7s. in money; Isaac Cummings, Jr., 40s.; Mar. Francis Wainewright, 29s. 5d.; Mr. John Wainwright, 8li. 15s. 9d.; Goodman Rust, 4s. 4d.; Mr. Darby, 1s. 3d.; Elisha Perkins, 25s.; more detes as doe apeire, 12li. 11s. 5d.; total, 34li. 7s. 10 1-2d.

Attested in Ipswich court Sept. 24, 1678, by William Howlet, executor of his father's estate.

*Essex County Probate Files, Docket 14,093.*



## THE COINS OUR FATHERS USED.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

IF THE question were asked, "What was the first American coin; the first coin minted in America?" the chances are the reply would be—"the pine tree shilling." But as a matter of fact the first coin minted on this continent was struck in Mexico more than one hundred years before the first "pine tree" money of 1652 was issued. The "pine tree" money, however, although not the first coinage actually produced in the New World was the first money coined in the territory now comprising the United States. In 1535, the Spaniards established a mint in Mexico city and silver and copper coins were struck bearing the familiar pillars of the Spanish-Mexican coins and the names of Carolus and Joanna, the Spanish king and queen. This was the first coinage in America. The denominations issued were  $\frac{1}{4}$  real in copper and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , 1, 2 and 4 reals in silver, the real approximating in value the English sixpence. Although none of these coins bore dates, they all probably were made soon after the mint was established and from that time until 1556 when Philip II ascended the Spanish throne.

The earliest settlers of New England had no coinage for circulation and none was provided for them by the English crown and even the right to coin money for themselves was treated as a treasonable usurpation of the royal prerogative. For these reasons our ancestors were driven to the necessity of using the produce of the soil and the live stock from their pastures as their media of exchange. Peltry also was one of the first and for many years the principal article of currency. It was offered in great abundance by the Indians who were very ready to barter it for beads, knives, hatchets and blankets and especially for powder, shot, guns and "strong water."

In most of the Colonies the wampum of the Indians also was extensively used and frequently was paid into the treasury in payment of taxes. So, also, were cattle and corn as is shown by numerous enactments of the Massachusetts Great and General Court. Musket balls were also current and were made legal tender by order of the Court which decreed "that musket bullets of a full bore shall pass current for a farthing a piece provided that no man be compelled to take more than 12 pence at a time of them." In Virginia, tobacco was used for







currency and "from 100 to 150 pounds of it bought many a man a good wife."

The Indian wampum was perhaps the most convenient currency available. It is described by Roger Williams who, perhaps, had a better knowledge of it than most of the early colonists. He says:—"It is of two kinds which the Indians make of the stem or the stock of the periwinkle after all the shell is broken off. [The periwinkle is a mollusc, more common south of Cape Cod than along the shores of Massachusetts Bay.] Of this kind, six of the small beads, which they make with holes to string upon their bracelet, are current with the English for a penny. The other kind is black, inclined to a blue shade, which is made of the shell of a fish [that is, a mollusc] which some of the English call *henspoquahoc* [now known as the *hen-clam* or *quahaug*] and of this description three are equal to an English penny. One fathom of this stringed money is worth five shillings."

To show the intimate relation of this Indian money to our early history, it appears that even Harvard College accepted it for tuition fees and otherwise; for in 1641 a trading company, chartered to deal with the Indians in furs and wampum, was required to relieve the College of its super-abundance of this odd currency and redeem it, "provided they were not obliged to take more than £25 of it at any one time." The thrifty Dutch at New Amsterdam, however, took advantage of the scarcity of legitimate currency and the corresponding demand for wampum and established factories where they made it in such vast quantities that the market was broken and the value of wampum rapidly decreased.

The great source of metallic currency for New England in those earliest days was the West India islands and much silver brought from thence was later coined into "pine tree" shillings and sixpences. Governor Winthrop in 1639 tells of "a small bark from the West Indies, one capt. Jackson in her, with a commission from the West-minister company to take prizes from the Spanish. He brought much wealth in money, plate, indigo and sugar." But metallic money became so scarce that by 1640 there was but little in the colonies and the greatest difficulty existed in making payments for goods or the wages of servants. In one instance, in Rowley, "the master was forced to sell a pair of his oxen to pay his servant's wages and so told the servant he could keep him no longer, not knowing how to pay him the next year. The servant answered him that he would [continue to] serve him for more of his cattle. But how shall I do, said the master, when all my cattle are gone? The servant replied, why, then you shall serve me and you shall then have your cattle again."

and "from 1890 to 1895" periods of a day or more a year a good many.

The second volume of the series is devoted to the years 1895 to 1899. It is a continuation of the first volume, and contains a list of the names of the persons who were born in the United States during the years 1895 to 1899. The list is arranged in alphabetical order, and is divided into two parts, one for males and one for females. The first part of the list contains the names of the males, and the second part contains the names of the females. The list is a valuable reference work, and is one of the most complete and accurate of its kind.

The third volume of the series is devoted to the years 1900 to 1904. It is a continuation of the second volume, and contains a list of the names of the persons who were born in the United States during the years 1900 to 1904. The list is arranged in alphabetical order, and is divided into two parts, one for males and one for females. The first part of the list contains the names of the males, and the second part contains the names of the females. The list is a valuable reference work, and is one of the most complete and accurate of its kind.

The fourth volume of the series is devoted to the years 1905 to 1909. It is a continuation of the third volume, and contains a list of the names of the persons who were born in the United States during the years 1905 to 1909. The list is arranged in alphabetical order, and is divided into two parts, one for males and one for females. The first part of the list contains the names of the males, and the second part contains the names of the females. The list is a valuable reference work, and is one of the most complete and accurate of its kind.

Various attempts were made to establish values to certain coins, more or less fictitious, but this failed to relieve the situation and finally to obtain a more stable basis the Massachusetts General Court adopted a currency of its own and the "pine tree" money appeared, shortly preceded by the more rude and more easily counterfeited New England shillings and six pences, which bore on one side the letters "N. E." within a small circle and on the other side the denomination in Roman numerals. These primitive coins were made between 1650 and 1652 and were superseded by the true oak and pine tree pieces after that date. The simple irregular form of the "N. E." coins rendered them an easy prey to the counterfeiter and the clipper and the design of the newer coins, covering the whole surface of the planchet, was a protection against both dangers. The "N. E." shilling is now a rare coin and likewise the sixpence, while the three pence is rarer still, but two or three genuine examples being known to exist. The "N. E." shilling in the sale of the coins of the late Matthew A. Stickney of Salem brought an even \$50. and one in the Mills sale in New York a few years before sold for \$62.50. What a genuine "N. E." three pence would sell for is problematical, but a much larger sum, of course.

There are two distinct forms of the so-called "pine tree" currency, the one bearing on the obverse a representation of a tree resembling an oak, or as some say, a willow; the other with the true pine-tree. It is thought that the ruder pieces bearing the oak tree design were the first coined and that the more perfect pine tree money was issued later. At any rate both "oak" and "pine tree" pieces, shillings, six pences and three pences, all bear the same date, 1652. But this money was issued continuously until 1686 without a change of the date, it is said, to avoid interference from the English government, the coining of money by the colonists being a distinct violation of the royal prerogative. By the retention of the original date it was thought to deceive the authorities at home into the belief that the violation of the laws ceased as it began, in 1652. In 1652, however, a two-penny piece was minted bearing the oak tree design and hence it is natural to suppose that the pieces bearing the true pine tree design were the last coined and not issued until after 1662.

One of the traditions connected with the pine or oak tree money is the story that Sir Thomas Temple, who was a real friend of the colonists, in 1662, showed some of the pieces to the king at the council table in London, when king Charles demanded upon what authority these colonists had coined money any way and sought to have orders sent to prohibit any further issues. "But," responded Sir Thomas, "this tree is the oak which saved your majesty's life and which your loyal subjects would perpetuate." Sir Thomas of course







referred to the episode of Boscobel in which Charles II escaped his enemies by hiding in the branches of an oak. This it is said so pleased the king that he dropped the subject and the coining of "pine tree" money proceeded merrily as before for twenty-five years longer.

The master of the mint was John Hull who lived in Boston where Pemberton square now opens from Tremont street and where later was the famous garden and residence of Gardner Green, Esq. The mint house, sixteen feet square and ten feet high, was built on land belonging to Hull in the rear of his house. Robert Sanderson, a friend of Hull, was associated with him in making the "pine tree" money. It is not known how they divided their profit, but they received one shilling six pence for each twenty shillings coined, and as it is estimated that "pine tree" money to the amount of five millions of dollars in value was made during the thirty-four years it was issued, the commissions received must have been very large and the statement that the dowry, said to have been £30,000, given to Hull's daughter at her marriage, appears reasonable. That the girl, plump as she is reported to have been, actually weighed down the dowry in shillings is, of course, absurd as that amount in silver would weigh over 6,000 pounds rating a silver £ as weighing 4 oz. at that time.

Hawthorne's description of what is said to have taken place on that occasion is too vivid a picture to be overlooked. He relates that Captain John Hull was appointed to manufacture the pine tree money and had about one shilling out of every twenty to pay him for the trouble of making them. Hereupon all the old silver in the colony was handed over to Captain John Hull. The battered silver cans and tankards, I suppose, and silver buckles and broken spoons and silver hilts of swords that figured at court,—all such articles were doubtless thrown into the melting pot together.

The magistrates soon began to suspect that the mint-master would have the best of the bargain and they offered him a large sum of money if he would but give up that twentieth shilling which he was continually dropping into his own pocket. But Captain Hull declared himself perfectly satisfied with the shilling. And well he might be, for so dilligently did he labor that in a few years, his pockets, his money bags, and his strong box were overflowing with pine tree shillings.

Then Samuel Sewall, afterwards the famous Judge Sewall of the days of witchcraft fame, came a courting to Hull's daughter. Betsy was a fine and hearty damsel and having always fed heartily on pumpkin pies, doughnuts, Indian puddings and other Puritan dainties, she was as round and plump as a pudding herself.

"Yes, you may take her" said Captain Hull, to her lover, young Sewall, "and you'll find her a heavy burden enough". Hawthorne



describes the wedding and the costumes of the contracting parties and their friends, and Captain Hull he "supposes", rather improbably one would think, however, "dressed in a plum colored coat all the buttons of which were made of pine tree shillings. The buttons of his waistcoat were of sixpences and the knees of his small clothes were buttoned with silver three-pences. . . . and as to Betsy herself, she was blushing with all her might, and looked like a full-blown peony or a great red apple".

When the marriage ceremony was over, at a whispered word from Captain Hull, a large pair of scales was lugged in to the room, such as wholesale merchants use for weighing bulky commodities, and quite a bulky commodity was now to be weighed in them. "Daughter Betsy" said the mint-master, "get into one side of these scales." Miss Betsy,—or Mrs. Sewall as we must now call her, did as she was bid and again the servants tugged, this time bringing in a huge iron-bound oaken chest which being opened proved to be full to the brim with bright pine tree shillings fresh from the mint. At Captain Hull's command the servants heaped double handfuls of shillings into one side of the scales, while Betsy remained in the other. Jingle, jingle, went the shillings as handful after handful was thrown in, till, plump and ponderous as she was, they fairly weighed the young lady from the floor. "There, son Sewall" cried the honest mint-master resuming his seat, "take these shillings for my daughter's portion. Use her kindly and thank Heaven for her. It's not every wife that's worth her weight in silver."

However interesting the story may be of the plump girl sitting in one pan of the scales as shillings were thrown into the other, as depicted in Hawthorne's version of the affair, we must be permitted to consider that time has cast a halo around the mint-master's daughter and increased both her *avoids* and her dowry.

Massachusetts was the only New England colony to coin silver but close upon the date of the issue of the first "pine tree" money came the Maryland shilling, sixpence, groat and penny, the last in copper. These bear no date but appeared about 1659, the dies having been made in England. All of these coins had on the obverse the head of Lord Baltimore and on the reverse the arms of the Palatinate. These issues of the Maryland coins are now rare but do not possess the interest which the ruder home-made "pine tree" money holds among coin collectors. At the Stickney sale, a Baltimore shilling in fine order sold for \$32. and a sixpence as good, for \$25., while another sixpence, slightly rubbed and having a small hole near the edge brought only \$3.75. This is an excellent example of the greatly increased value of coins when the condition is perfect and shows how







useless it is to base ideas of the value of coins which we may possess by reading the newspaper accounts of the prices at which rare coins are sold without first knowing the condition of the coin itself.

Among the coins made for circulation in the colonies are those of the series known as the "Rosa Americana" pieces. These are also called the "Wood money" not that they were made of wood but by Wood, William Wood having received a patent from the British government in 1722 for coining money for America and also for Ireland. This coinage is in two penny pieces, pennies and half-pence, and all are well executed. They bear the head of George I on one side and on the other a rose crowned and the legend "Rosa Americana", hence the name by which this series is always known. There are many varieties of these coins and some of the rarer sorts bring good prices in the market, but fifty cents to three or four dollars is the usual value; the rarest, however, the half-penny of 1724, sold for \$310. in the Stickney sale. These coins circulated but little in the colonies, but, singularly enough, the Irish half-pence made by Wood are more common in this country than the "Americana" coins and may be picked up for a few cents.

After the capture of Louisburg, the parliament of Great Britain in 1748 voted to reimburse the Province of Massachusetts for the expenses incurred on account of the Cape Breton expedition. The amount estimated to have been expended by the Province was £183,649 sterling and a large quantity of silver and copper coins, forming the largest shipment of specie to this country during the colonial period, was forwarded to Boston to meet the indebtedness. The silver amounted to 650,000 ounces and filled 217 chests, while the copper half-pence and farthings weighed ten tons and came in 100 casks. The anticipated coming of so much specie caused the provincial authorities much anxiety for its safety and a brick arch was built in the cellar of the house of the treasurer in Boston to receive it. On Monday, Sept. 18, 1749 the ship "Mermaid", Captain Montague, arrived in Boston harbor with the precious cargo and it was safely landed and, later, distributed to its various destinations to meet local demands. The bulk of this hard cash was appropriated to redeem the Province bills of credit. Considerable of it, however, was transported through the country to Portsmouth and it is an interesting fact that among the more common copper pieces found in collections of coins hereabouts are specimens of the half-pence bearing the head of George II, and dated 1749, even now retaining their mint brightness, the relics of this wonderful importation of British specie. Most of the silver, however, was in Spanish coinage and one may be criticised for using the term British as applied to the entire amount.



Numerous coins were made in the colonies, either intended for regular circulation or as tokens privately issued, among which are the Granby coppers—rude half-pennies—made in 1737 by one John Higley, the blacksmith, at Granby, Conn. They were made of soft copper which was dug at Granby and are never found in very good condition. One in a better state of preservation than usual recently sold for \$180.

There are coins of French origin attributed to Louisiana; others made to circulate in Virginia; odd native products from New Hampshire, it is said, and a strange copper half-penny with a two-faced Janus head on the obverse and the legend "State of Massa," with the "goddess liberty" on the other side and bearing the date 1776. This last piece is unique, the only known specimen having been in the Stickney collection, bringing \$1060. at that sale. At the same time a New Hampshire piece with a pine tree design brought \$212.

Just after the Revolutionary war, as each state conducted its own independent government, coins were issued in Massachusetts, Vermont, Connecticut, New York and New Jersey. Nearly all of these issues were of the cent denomination and of the size of the familiar old-time copper cents of the early 19th century. Massachusetts, however, issued a half-cent which, with the cents, were coined in the years 1787 and 1788. The Massachusetts coins were far better in execution than those of the other states and are very creditable coins. Both dates of the cent are quite common and only when in the finest condition do they bring more than one dollar; those in poor preservation not being worth more than ten cents. The half-cents are somewhat scarcer but even these are not rare. Bearing an eagle on one side, these coins have on the other the standing Indian found on our Massachusetts coat of arms and state seal and hence is derived the common name of these coins,—“Indian cents.”

The first Indian cents were coined from dies cut by Joseph Callender, but he charged so much for his work that Jacob Perkins of Newburyport was employed to make them thereafter. The mint-master was Joshua Witherle who became popularly known as the “cent maker.” The mint was established at Boston Neck at a point near what is now the corner of Washington and East Waltham streets. The State authorities were very particular about the quality of the cents and it became necessary to obtain the metal from condemned mortars and cannon, together with odd lots of brass and copper at Bridgewater. This material was carted to Newton, and, later, to Dedham and there rolled into sheets of the proper alloy and thickness. These sheets were then taken to the Boston mint and stamped, altogether an expensive matter, the first issues appearing in 1787. In







1788 the State's supply of copper having become exhausted the mint was closed and never reopened for it was found on making up the accounts, notwithstanding the scrupulous honesty of mint-master Witherle, that the venture had cost the State of Massachusetts very nearly two cents for every cent coined, quite a different story from the operations of the U. S. government today, when, owing to the immense number of cents coined and the small value of the materials in each "copper," Uncle Sam makes millions of dollars through the operations of his mints at Philadelphia, San Francisco and elsewhere. In all probability more than a half million of the Massachusetts cents and half-cents were made and, although this is not a large number in comparison with the many millions of cents now made each year by our government, still it is sufficiently large to account for the comparative frequency with which these coins are now found in the region where they originally appeared.

Vermont, although not admitted to the union until 1791, was one of the first of the States to coin money after the Revolutionary war had ended. And the cents issued in 1785 and 1786 were among the most pretentious of these state issues with their designs of the sun rising over the Green Mountains, the plow in the foreground and the latin motto indicating the State to be the "fourteenth star," although the number of stars surrounding the eye with its radiating lines on the reverse of the coins is but thirteen. It was Reuben Harmon who received the grant in 1785 giving him the exclusive right to coin copper money for two years. He established his mint at Rupert. These early Vermont cents are not uncommon, the poor ones bringing but fifty cents while those in the very finest condition have been known to sell for fourteen dollars. Another illustration that condition and rarity make the value of a coin, not its age. But Vermont cents of later dates are far inferior in workmanship and design to the Green Mountain coppers; one of the oddest and rudest being the so-called "baby head" of 1786; others, there are, bearing heads resembling these of George II and George III on the British half-pennies from 1730-1780. Vermont cents were issued until 1788.

Connecticut cents cover the same period as those of Vermont and are of the same character as the issues bearing the George II and George III heads. They were coined from 1785 to 1788. In fact, it is probable that some of the dies were used interchangeably and many counterfeits were made bearing the legends used on the cents of both States. None of these cents are very rare and ordinary ones may be found in almost any lot of old coppers and are worth but a few cents.

New Jersey cents are far more attractive in appearance than those



of Connecticut. They bear a horse's head and a plow on one side with the legend "Nova Caesarea" for New Jersey and on the other side a shield with bars surrounded by the words "E Pluribus Unum." These cents were made from 1786 to 1788 and are of very even quality. There were two mint-houses in post-revolutionary days in New Jersey, one at Morristown, the other at Elizabethtown. It is probable that the same engraver cut the dies for the New Jersey coins as well as those for the early Vermont cents for the plows in each case closely resemble each other.

The state of New York claims pre-eminence in the rarity of coins issued in its name at this period. The ordinary cents called New York coppers and bearing the legend "Nova Eborac" are not rare and even these are not thought to have been made in the State but sent over from England where they were made by private parties for profit. However, there are some of the very rarest of "Americana" in coins among those attributed to that State. There are Clinton coppers, "Nova Constellatio" coppers, Excelsior coppers and others. One of these coppers bears the legend "Neo Eboracus" on the obverse and an Indian standing and on the other side an eagle. An example of this coin sold in the Stickney collection for \$850. It was in very fine condition and but four of these coins, pattern cents they may have been, are known to exist. Another of these rarities, bearing on one side the arms of the State of New York and on the other a spread eagle, brought \$210, and a third, similar in design but with the eagle of larger size, brought \$460. All of these coins are of the highest degree of rarity and all were in fine condition. The dies from which they were struck were skillfully made. But the highest tide of coin values has been reached in the case of the so-called "Brasher doubloon," a gold coin about the size of a ten dollar gold-piece of our day. It bears on the face a design showing the sun "in splendor, rising from behind a range of mountains, beneath which is, 'Brasher'". The legend is "Nova Eborac Columbia Excelsior." The reverse bears the spread eagle and legend "Unum E Pluribus." The date is 1787 and the letters "E. B." for Ephraim Brasher who made these doubloons, are punched on one of the wings of the eagle. An extended reference is made to this coin for in 1907 it was sold for the highest figure ever realized for a coin in America up to that time. But four others are known besides this fine specimen which belonged to Matthew A. Stickney of Salem and which was sold with his collection. In the great coin sale conducted by Henry Chapman of Philadelphia, who purchased the entire Stickney collection, this coin brought the extraordinary sum of \$6,200. at public auction. However remarkable this sale may be only two years later it was far exceeded by two \$50. gold pattern pieces.







In response to a demand for large denominations of gold coins from California, where the local conditions keep specie always in constant circulation, an attempt was made in Congress to establish a \$25., \$50., and \$100. gold coinage, but the bill never became a law. The mint authorities, however, proceeded to make patterns for the \$50. pieces, but not until 1877, several years after the law was proposed. Usually these pattern pieces are struck in low priced metals, but in this case additional pieces were struck in gold. There were two patterns made, differing slightly from each other. The gold patterns issued came into possession of John W. Haseltine and Stephen K. Nagy, coin dealers of Philadelphia, who sold them in 1909 to William H. Woodin of New York for \$10,000. each. These are thought by many to be the most beautiful coins ever issued by our government. But they should not be confounded with the varieties of fifty-dollar gold pieces issued by private parties in California in the "fifties," before the government prohibited their issue. These private coins bring high prices, but nothing in comparison with the two of mint origin which now it is said hold the record for high prices far in advance of any coin ever before sold.

Washington's fame naturally brought out many designs for coins with his head upon them either full-faced or, more frequently, in profile. Many of these were intended as patterns for the first regular coinage of U. S. cents. Others were issued as medals or tokens and some, even, were made in England to be circulated in America. Washington coins and medals continued to be made until after his death, in 1799; at that time, in fact, a large number appeared. So there are really two groups of Washington coins; those issued before the United States government began a regular coinage, many of which may be considered as pattern coins, and those which were issued entirely as tributes to Washington, the man and hero. Among the last were the "mortuary medals" many of which are quite rare, designed and made by Jacob Perkins of Newburyport, he who had previously made the dies for the Massachusetts Indian coins of 1787 and 1788. Perkins also was favorably looked upon as the director of the United States mint when first established but another obtained the position. These medals were struck in tin, silver, copper and gold and bore on the obverse the head of Washington and on the reverse a funeral urn. The legend, "he is in glory and the world in tears" has given the popular name by which these Perkins medals are generally known. They sell at prices from \$3. to \$25. each, according to the metal in which they are struck and their individual rarity. Some of the rarer Washington pattern cents sell at figures up to \$85. and the set of Washington Indian peace medals brought



\$120. in the Stickney sale. Washington's head never appeared on any regularly issued coin of the United States. It was his expressed wish that it should not and that wish has been followed. It is to be regretted that Washington's views on the subject should not have prevailed regarding the "Lincoln cents," a belittling use of Lincoln's profile and a danger which may lead to the issue of government coins with the heads of undeserving men and even politicians as has been done in many of the Latin republics at the south. Medals serve as the proper method of perpetuating the names and deeds of men in this country. Our regularly issued coins should only express ideals in their designs.

The so-called "First United States Cent" was issued in 1787 and is said to have been designed by Benjamin Franklin, at least it bears a legend attributed to him,—*"mind your business."* This familiar coin bears on one side the sun shining on a sun-dial and the legend *"Fugio"* and on the other side thirteen links in an endless chain. These coins are not scarce and even in the finest condition in which they are ever found are worth hardly over a couple of dollars, while those in ordinary condition may be bought for ten cents. A coin struck in silver and sometimes in white metal bearing the same design had been issued in 1776. This dollar coin is not of great rarity, but sells for about \$5. to \$10. according to condition. The design was a favorite one during and just after the Revolution for it appeared on the continental paper money as well as in copper and silver. The *"Fugio"* or *"Franklin link cents"* were coined in New York and in New Haven, the dies for them having been made by Abel Buel of the last named city.

During the interval following the Revolution and until the adoption of the Constitution, great confusion existed in the currency of the States. There was a debased copper currency, mostly privately emitted coins, foisted upon the people by foreign speculators, and a worse condition in the confused and depreciated paper currency, based on the pound sterling, which, having been issued in different amounts in different colonies, varied in actual value in each, so that a pound in Massachusetts was not a pound in Connecticut and possessed still another value in New York and New Jersey.

As early as 1781, Robert Morris, the financier of the post-Revolutionary Confederacy, was requested to lay before Congress his views on coinage and currency. He did so in a report which was an attempt to harmonize all the conflicting elements with which the States had to deal financially and his plan had for its unit of value  $1/1400$  of a Spanish dollar. He proposed, however, a decimal system for our currency. Nothing more was done until 1784 when Thomas Jeffer-







son brought forward a better scheme. He said that the Morris unit was too small and proposed the Spanish dollar itself as the unit. He said it was of good size, easily divisible and already familiar through our West India trade and a coin which would be brought to the country in increasing quantities as our commerce became extended. This was a wise suggestion and for half a century after these coins flowed in and out the country by the millions by way of the China and India trade as our merchants sent their brave little ships on distant voyages with their kegs of Spanish dollars stacked in their holds, or secreted in false bottomed chests.

The word dollar is the English form of the German word thaler, and the origin of the thaler is as follows:—In the year 1519, Count Schlick of Bohemia issued silver coins weighing one ounce each and worth 113 cents. They were coined at Joachimsthal, that is, James's Valley or dale, hence they became known as "Joachimsthalers," soon shortened to thalers. Through trade with the Dutch these coins came into England in the sixteenth century and are referred to sometimes as "dalers."

But the dollar came to the American continent not through the Dutch or English but through the Spanish. This was due to the extent of the Spanish Empire in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and also to the great quantities of silver which Spain drew from her mines in Mexico and South America. The Spanish coin was strictly speaking a peso, better known as a piece of eight, because it was equal to eight reals (royals). As it was of the same value, the name dollar was given to the piece of eight about the year 1690.

The most famous Spanish dollar was known as the pillar dollar, because it had on one side two pillars, representing the pillars of Hercules, the classical name for the Straits of Gibraltar, and this Spanish dollar was common in America at the time of the War of Independence.

Jefferson's report was adopted in 1785 when another rest followed. In 1792, however, Alexander Hamilton, then Secretary of the Treasury, a man of action, recommended immediate procedure on Jefferson's plan. Hamilton's recommendation was adopted by Congress with recommendations for a coinage of eagles, half- and quarter-eagles in gold; dollars, halves, quarters, dimes and half-dimes in silver; and cents and half-cents in copper.

President Washington immediately proceeded to lay out plans in conformity with the action of Congress. The mint was established and David Rittenhouse was appointed director, the mint building was erected on 7th street, Philadelphia, between Market and Arch streets, and the presses were imported from abroad during the year



1792. On Sept. 21st of that year, the first copper was purchased, a very small amount, six pounds. The first actual coinage was a limited number of half dimes, spelled at that time "disme," meaning a tenth, and bearing the so-called Martha Washington head. These were said to have been made from silver plate furnished by Washington himself. These half-dimes are generally considered pattern pieces although they certainly should have a place in the regular coinage as they did circulate to some extent and were spoken of at the time as having been issued on account of the great scarcity of small change. A few other coins were issued as patterns in 1792, but the continuous coinage of the nation actually began the following year, with the issue of the cents and half-cents bearing the head of Liberty with "flowing hair," the liberty cap on the pole over the goddess's shoulder being added the last part of the year.

The United States mint, originally established in Philadelphia in 1792, has ever remained there as the chief mint, notwithstanding the change of the national capitol to Washington, the headquarters of all other government departments. The original mint building of 1792 remained standing until comparatively recent years, having been at the last used as a carpenter's shop.

The various complicated processes which the crude metal or bullion passes through before coming into our hands as the bright "coins of the realm," are little imagined by those who use the coins every day. A bag of gold or silver bullion is brought by a depositor or sent by express to the mint to be coined into money. It is weighed in his presence or a certificate returned by messenger. Then an assay is made to ascertain its fineness. Next comes the melting, refining and casting into ingots which are then rolled in powerful machines and annealed and by other powerful machines drawn out to the proper thickness. Next the "planchets" or blanks are cut out by a stamping machine, weighed and if too heavy they are filed off and if too light returned to the melting pot. Another machine "mills" the edges to prevent the clipping of the coins by unscrupulous persons and, finally, the great and beautifully adjusted coining press with its irresistible jaws seizes the blanks and stamps them with the steel dies cut by skilled engravers and turns out the gold and the shining dollars, halves, quarters, dimes and the "minor coins," bright and clean.

But not a grain of the precious metal must be lost. The floors of the rooms where all of these processes have been going on are made with fine grating and these are often removed and the dust swept up and removed and the gold and silver in it carefully extracted and returned to the pot. The dust thus saved amounts on the average to \$23,000 annually.







In 1825, Samuel Morse, director of the mint, issued a list of rules and regulations for the mint employees and much solemn advice went out with them.

Work began at 5 A. M. and continued until 4 P. M. The former allowance for "drink money" in practice since 1792, was discontinued and three dollars was added to the regular wages "for the three summer months" and liquor was prohibited in the mint. Visitors were to be admitted "on all working days except Saturdays and rainy days." The only holidays were Christmas and 4th of July. The watchman must use "a dark lanthorn but not an open candle" and he must keep, in a proper arm chest, *securely locked*, a musket and bayonett, two pistols and a sword." Once each month these "arms must be *discharged* and *charged* again." The director says that "the delicate trust reposed in all employees presupposes that their character is free from all suspicion," but he "feels it his duty, nevertheless, to warn them of the danger of violating so high a trust." The law of the United States then in full, enacted in 1792, provided that for "embezzlement of any coins struck at the mint or of any of the metals sent to the mint for coinage . . . the person so doing shall be guilty of felony and shall suffer death."

On the backs of many of the United States gold and silver coins issued since 1838, will be found small capital letters,—“O,” “D,” “S,” etc. They are found just beneath the spread eagle on the coins of larger denominations and inside of the legend, while on the smaller denominations the letter is at the base of the wreath near the edge of the coin. These little capital letters have often excited the interest of the curious and the question is frequently asked,—“What do they signify?”

In 1838, three branch mints were established, one at New Orleans, another at Dahlonega, Georgia, and a third at Charlotte, North Carolina. These mints continued in operation until the opening of the Civil War in 1861, when their work was, of course, discontinued. In 1879, the New Orleans mint was reopened for coining all denominations of gold and silver, but the other southern mints, however, were not reopened. They had been established to coin the gold, then largely coming from North Carolina and Georgia, into eagles and half-eagles, but silver was not minted in them as it was at New Orleans.

Following the discovery of gold in California, a mint was opened at San Francisco in which gold of all denominations was coined and later, silver as well. The fifth branch mint was established at Carson City, Nevada, in 1870, to coin gold and the silver then coming in vast quantities from neighboring mines. Among the silver coins



minted there was the short lived twenty cent piece. Those who are interested to look may readily find among their silver change coins from the branch mints excepting those of Dahlonega and Charlotte, where only gold was coined. If an "S" is found under the eagle or beneath the wreath on the back of the coin, the coin was minted at San Francisco, if "C.C." is there, it came from the Carson City mint, while New Orleans is distinguished by an "O." The gold of Charlotte and Dahlonega had "O" and "D" respectively for their mint marks.

While the mint was established in 1792 and the so-called Martha Washington half-dimes were coined for circulation and several pattern or experiment pieces were made that year, still, the first coins from the mint which actually circulated were the cents and half-cents of the next year, and it was not until 1797 that the full quota of coins authorized when the mint was established was regularly issued.

Quite naturally, of the gold coins comparatively little is known by the general public for few persons are collectors of coins in the most precious metal. But there are enough collectors of American gold coins, however, to keep the rarer issues in demand and cause them to sell for exceedingly high prices at the coin auctions, probably the highest figure reached being \$2,000. paid for the half-eagle of 1815 of which the mint records show but 635 were coined. Eagles and half-eagles have been coined since 1795, the latter with greater regularity but few years being missed up to the present time. The eagles, however, were not issued from 1804 until 1838. Quarter-eagles, which were first coined in 1796, skip many years until 1829, after which date they appeared with greater regularity. Double-eagles have been issued since 1850. Three dollar pieces began to appear in 1854 and the gold dollars in 1849. These are the only regular United States issues of gold, the fifty dollar gold coins and the four dollar pieces or "stella," are either patterns or private coins from California.

The "stella" seems to have excited the most interest of any pattern or regularly issued coin of the United States, although by no means bringing the highest price when sold. There are several varieties of the coin which were struck in 1879 and 1880. The issue of these experimental coins is said to have been suggested by the Austrian Minister at Washington. They were intended to serve as an international coin of the value of the Austrian 8 florin piece, approximately \$3.88. Five varieties of the "stella" are recorded, and they were struck in aluminum, copper, silver and in one instance in gold. Some varieties are much rarer than others, the commoner varieties formerly selling for \$3. to \$10., but a steady gain in the values has been made of late. Recently one sold for \$85. and \$500. is now considered







to be the value of the rarest varieties in gold, although none have been actually sold at that figure in any coin sale.

The issue of private coins is now prohibited by law. The present gold issues of the United States are in great contrast in appearance with all previous coins of the government. The eagles and double-eagles appearing more like medals than coins for circulation. Based upon designs of the late Augustus St. Gaudens, those first minted proved impracticable on account of their high relief, which was corrected in later issues. No doubt these coins have much artistic merit although they have been much criticised, but for the various purposes of money and for ready identification the old type of American coinage is admittedly superior.

The first United States silver coin to circulate generally, if we exclude the little half-dime of 1792, was the silver dollar of 1794, now a rare coin and selling in fine condition for nearly \$200. The half-dollar of the same year, like the dollar bearing on its face the fine head of Liberty with the flowing hair, is not so rare as the dollar, but has often sold for \$40. Other silver dollars from 1795 to the recent dates, excepting the rarest, sell for \$2. to \$12. The "Liberty seated" dollar of 1838 has sold for \$200; that of 1839 for \$55; the 1852 for \$32.50 and the 1858 for \$33. The most surprising thing in the way of coin prices is the low figures for which our so-called trade dollars are sold. These were made from 1873 onwards to be used in place of the Spanish or Mexican dollars in the Orient where those coins had long been used as the basis of trade. Our trade dollars actually contain more silver than the regular United States silver dollar, but as they are not legal tender here they are at a discount and in coin sales many of the dates of the trade dollar will bring but 65 cents to 90 cents, save the last two dates, of which only pattern pieces were issued and which now sell at extravagant prices. This attempt to work off our superfluous silver on the East, was at once imitated by Great Britain and France with trade dollars of their own and the issue of American trade dollars was discontinued in 1878.

Of all American coins, however, and perhaps of all coins, the most famous and the one most written about, is the United States silver dollar of 1804, often called "the King of United States coins." But with all the publicity given it, only six of these coins are known; one in the mint collection at Philadelphia, one in the Massachusetts Historical Society at Boston, one in the City Museum, Omaha, two in private hands and the 6th, for 74 years owned by the late Matthew A. Stickney of Salem, and his heirs, Mr. Stickney having obtained it as a duplicate from the United States mint in 1843. It never was out of his possession or that of his daughters until sold by Henry



Chapman in 1907 for \$3,600—the highest price ever paid for an American silver coin.

The so-called "King of the United States coins" has caused more discussion and been the subject of more popular interest than any coin in America. It has been the object of much newspaper comment and innumerable absurd stories. These coins have been found, according to distant newspapers, in stockings of the old-time hoarders, dug up in the most improbable places and in the possession of persons as family heirlooms and not to be parted with at any price. The facts in the case are that although the mint records give 19,570 silver dollars coined in 1804, the records are made up in such a way that the actual issues bearing different dates do not always correspond with the annual reports. Old dies were often used until worn out and past the date they bore. Therefore it is not always possible to be sure of the actual coinage of a certain date by depending on the mint records.

Numismatists differ regarding the 1804 dollar and some assert that the entire lot now in collectors' cabinets "are modern frauds, charitably called restrikes." Thirteen coins of that date are known in collections of which six are considered as genuine so far as there is genuineness to any. It is undoubtedly a fact that none were coined in the year 1804. A die was made but not used. The stories that there was an issue of a large number may be set aside as false. The fairy tale that a ship load of 1804 dollars was lost in the China sea is absurd, as well as the story that the entire output was sent to pay off the navy at Tripoli and was lost with some vessel, or that they actually were used in this way and dispersed all over Europe.

No single specimen of the 1804 dollar has a more direct history than the example sold with the Stickney collection. That one had been in Mr. Stickney's possession and his daughters' hands from the day it left the United States mint in 1843 until sold in 1907. It was the custom in the early days of the mint to keep old dies and little thought was given as to what became of them. Some were sold for junk and no doubt many coins have been struck from old dies sold or taken from the mint. Lately this has all been changed and now laws strictly enforced require all dies to be broken up and utterly destroyed at the end of each year. Either at the mint or elsewhere it is probable that the face die made for 1804 was taken with a suitable reverse die of some other year and a few coins made from this combination. Two of these were in the mint in 1843 when Mr. Stickney effected an exchange for one of them with the mint authorities. Therefore, the Stickney 1804 dollar came directly from the original source and that was the mint itself.







Comparison shows that there are several others which have the appearance of similar genuineness and these are well known and recorded in the numismatic books. There are also many specimens pretending to be 1804 dollars which have been made in various ways to deceive collectors. Some are electrotypes made, either from a vouched specimen or from a fake one. These should not easily deceive any expert. The most difficult ones to detect are those raised from a dollar of 1801 by adding a cross to the 1 making it a 4. Of course there are differences in the 1801 dollar by which the expert collector may know the fraud, but the collector not an expert may thus be deceived. The dollar called genuine has sold at various prices and not by any means at a steady increase. One sold in 1903 brought \$2,000. The Stickney dollar sold for \$3,600, and is undoubtedly the most valuable specimen historically, outside the United States mint.

The smaller silver of the United States is of comparatively little interest. Half-dollars of 1796 have sold for \$63. and the rare 1797, in fine condition, for \$110. Of the quarters, the first issue of 1796 has sold for \$35—that of 1806 for \$23. Many of the halves and quarters are not worth more than their face value even when in a fine state of preservation.

The twenty-cent piece, first issued in 1875, was soon abandoned—a needless denomination—those of 1877 and 1878 bring from \$2 to \$6—but they must be in perfect condition. The dimes are pretty coins, especially those of the early dates and they are often found finely preserved. From \$5 to \$12 are the highest prices paid for the rarest. Of the half-dimes, that of 1792 previously mentioned has sold for \$23, and the rarest, probably that of 1796, has brought \$44. A different variety of the same year sold at the same sale brought but \$15.50. Half-dimes of 1864 are scarce, however, and sell for nearly \$2. but they must be of the finest quality. The little three-cent pieces coined from 1851 to 1873 are the smallest coins ever issued by our government. A proof of 1856 sold once for \$5, the highest price paid for a three-cent piece. Other dates are common except 1865 and 1873, which sell as proofs for about \$1.25 each. Of course all the silver coins in poor condition or rubbed bring very low prices.

The American copper cents have interested more persons and are more sought for by collectors of the series of dates than any other coins. Among collectors are young and old, high and low, grave and gay. Some are satisfied to show one specimen of each date obtainable, no matter what its condition may be and will tuck in some other copper coin to fill the places of the varieties, 1793, 1799 and 1814, and even some collectors will add a British or Canadian half-



penny of 1815 to their series, although no United States cents were coined that year. Others there are whose purses are longer who will have the finest coins and there are some who are persistent in this hobby of discerning microscopic variations in the dies. The early dies were made individually and so each one varied from another, being used until it was broken when a new one was substituted. But later the dies have been made in exact duplicates from a "mother" die and the soft steel in which the dies are made is hardened for the coining press. So these variations no longer exist to any extent among the millions of cents minted today.

Treatises have been written upon and fine plates issued of the varieties of the cents of 1793, 1794 and other dates. An interesting instance of the highly specialized collecting may be seen in the sale at public auction of the Gilbert collection, in New York, on Oct. 12, 1910, when a group of 67 cents of the year 1794 representing over fifty distinct varieties, were sold separately. The lot included some very beautiful specimens and was the largest collection of varieties of 1794 cents ever brought together. One cent was sold for \$101, the highest price of any; another for \$75, and a third for \$72. Eleven sold for over \$50 each. The entire series brought more than \$1500.00, making the average price \$23, including the poorer as well as the fine specimens. In this connection it may be said that the prices of fine specimens of all rare and even somewhat scarce American coins have been greatly enhanced with recent years.

From 1793 to the present time cents have been coined in great numbers with the single omission of the year 1815. The rarest in order of their scarcity are:—1799, 1804, 1793, 1809, 1813, 1796 (liberty-cap), 1823, 1811 and so on. Of course prices vary greatly according to the condition of the cent, for condition not date invariably governs the comparative value of a coin.

In their very finest state, United States cents of 1793 with the chain-designed reverse, have sold for \$41; with the wreath, for \$75; 1794 absolutely perfect, \$52.50 to \$75; 1796 liberty-cap design, \$45; 1796 fillet head for \$40; 1797 for \$20. The two last named were in the Stickney collection and came from a bag of bright cents in Salem originally paid to the Hon. Benjamin Goodhue, Member of Congress, for the old Essex district at that time. This bag of mint-bright cents of 1796 and 1797 was in the possession of a Salem man in the 50's and 60's and from it went forth practically all that are now in the cabinets of the great coin collectors in this country and also many abroad. The owner, while retaining his hoard was, on the whole, rather free with the cents, individually giving them singly or in pairs by date to collectors who visited him to see, and if possible to secure them.







What finally became of the last of this lot is not known, but as the bag and its contents comes to the memory of one Salem man now living, who, as a boy, was given a pair of these cents, there were perhaps fifty left in 1860-1862, all of a beautiful bronze color with some of the original mint brightness lingering around the edges of the coins. The owner probably realized very little in the way of exchange for his precious hoard and if he ever sold any it must have been when only the last of the lot were left. How many cents there were originally no one knows,—but could all have been sold at the prices which the pair realized at the Stickney sale, no doubt the original bag full would have reached the sum of \$3,000.

The cent of 1799 is scarcer than any other and it is never found in fine condition. The copper of which it was made is soft and the striking is weak. Tradition says that the year's output was nearly all taken by a Salem merchant who bored holes through the cents and traded them with the natives in Africa for ivory and other precious things. Be that true or false (which no doubt it is), it makes one like Omar (slightly) altered "wonder often what the (merchants) bought, one half so precious as the (cents) they sold."

The condition of an 1804 cent in the Stickney sale brought the price up to an even \$100; an 1805, to \$46, and an 1808, to \$20. An 1817 with 15 stars, the only cent ever issued with that number and made "to follow the flag" which at that time had 15 stars to represent the full number of states, sold for \$9.25. Cents of later dates, often worth but a few cents in ordinary condition and no more than their face value if very poor, if very fine will bring extraordinary prices. Records show actual sales of cents of 1821 at \$77.50; of 1823 at \$17; of 1827 at \$22; of 1831 at \$10.50; 1834 at \$17.50; of 1838 at \$12.50; of 1840 at \$20 and 1849 at \$13.50, when of the entire lot only 1821 and 1823 are in the least scarce and none would be worth over 10 cents in ordinary circulated condition. The last large copper cent was issued in 1857 and sells for 50 cents to \$1.50 according to its condition.

The attractive copper half-cents were not coined with the same regularity as the cents. Of the first date of issue, 1793, fine ones of that year are worth \$30; of 1795, \$26; of 1796, \$12.50; but 1804, the same date as the cent which sold for the highest price at the Stickney sale, is very common indeed, bright ones being worth only a few cents. Half-cents become scarce as the years advance. The half-cent of 1831 has sold for \$40 to \$48; of 1836 for \$50; of 1840 for \$42.50; of 1842 for \$125 and 1845 for \$115. None of these dates is found in ordinary condition. They practically never were circulated. The half-cents of 1857, the last date a half-cent was ever made, sell for from 50 cents to \$3.



The same year, 1857, that the "copper" ceased to be issued, the so-called nickel cents appeared, preceded in 1856 by a pattern with the same "flying eagle," which had a limited circulation. These were changed to the Indian head design in 1859. In 1864 the bronze Indian head cent took the place of the nickel to give way in 1909 to the Lincoln head, our present cent. None of the recent cents are rare—excepting the 1856 pattern which in very fine proof condition has sold for \$12. From a few cents to a dollar for a rare variety of the 1859, expresses their value. Some varieties of the early Lincoln cents are considered scarcer than others.

The bronze two-cent pieces which appeared in 1864 and continued until 1873 are common enough. A proof of 1864 has sold as high as \$1.10.

Nickel three-cent pieces were coined from 1865 to 1889. A complete set in proof condition sells for 30 cents each.

The five-cent nickel now having taken unto itself the metallic name and everywhere known as a "nickel," although only one quarter of it is made of that metal, was first issued in 1865 and has proved a universally welcome coin. Most dates are common and only a few very early ones, like 1866, bring any price in the coin market.

Every collector of coins who remembers the days of the old copper cents will call to mind the "brummies" or "Brummagems" which were met with in every direction. These coins, of course, got their generic name from the city of Birmingham, England, noted as the place of coinage of most of these tokens and also where many regular issues of coins have been made for different countries as well as many fine private store cards and the like. The various tokens and old British half-pence, more or less worn, even to the utter obliteration of legend and design, formerly passed for a cent among those who were liberal in their construction of the laws of the land, but gradually these "brummagems" came into disfavor and with the change from the copper to the smaller nickel and bronze cents they soon disappeared. But collectors were keen enough to perceive that among these "brummies" could occasionally be found a rare State cent or still rarer colonial piece and many active numismatists were ready to buy the brummies of local merchants at half face value for the chance of realizing a profit out of some one coin among a hundred and oftener than not the chances were in their favor. Among these "brummagems" were a vast number of counterfeits of the State cents; in fact it is quite uncertain in many cases whether some of these coins accepted by collectors are really the State issues of Connecticut and Vermont or are counterfeits made at the same time. Another class of coins which crept into circulation to a limited extent with the







"brummies" were the so-called "blacksmith coppers" made in Canada to supply small change which at the time was very scarce. These coppers were thin, poorly made and rude in every way. They were either without date or dated back of the time of issue to avoid any danger of conflict with government laws against them. While appearing to be much older they were really issued from 1820-1840. They had all sorts of inscriptions upon them devised to avoid the counterfeiting acts and yet make the coin appear as much as possible like the half-pennies of England so that they might better pass among the ignorant shopkeepers and the country people.

"Hard times tokens," a term usually applied to the issues of political and advertising cents in the period of Jackson-Van Buren-Webster campaigns, might with perfect propriety be applied to any coins used as a substitute for the regular issues of any government at any time. Under the name of "obsidional" coins, or "siege pieces" which the word implies, numerous coins in base materials and even leather, have been issued in times long past in many countries. In fact, much of our own colonial money might with propriety be classed under this head. But the most numerous of the coins which belong to the class of the so-called "hard times tokens" in America, are the English copper half-pennies—there were occasional pennies and farthings—which appeared at the close of the 18th century and continued to appear for a short time in the 19th. These were supplemented by a great number of Canadian coins of similar character, many of which were, no doubt, made in England, and which were issued until within comparatively recent times. Several treatises and even books have been written on the subject of coins of these classes.

At the time these coins first made their appearance, the state of our coining was much confused. Paper money, called "Shin plasters," "Wild cat" and "Red dog," was issued by irresponsible parties in many places, especially in New York city, much of which was never redeemed. One of the first coppers issued had for a legend,— "A substitute for shin-plasters" and "Pure copper preferable to paper" was the legend on a Canadian coin of sympathetic nature.

But the political character of our "hard times tokens" of 1834-1842 is their chief attraction to the general collector. One of these political tokens had for its design a balking mule with "Roman firmness" for the legend, typical of the determined attitude of President Jackson in the matter of abolishing the United States Bank, which such legends on other tokens as,— "The Union must be preserved" and "The bank must perish," corroborated. One token bore the Webster Ship of State progressing finely under full sail; while on the other side was the Van Buren ship, wrecked and dismasted on the



rocks. There were also "Benton's Mint Drops," which shop-keepers could take for a cent or as a pun on the old fashioned candy. These "mint drops" appeared in several designs and got their familiarly known name "Old Bullion" from Thomas H. Benton, who, although he had a quarrel with Gen. Jackson, later became his ardent supporter and an opponent of the Bank. Benton was such a strong democrat that in 1856 he supported Buchanan against his own son-in-law, John C. Fremont.

Then there were the tokens of the same size and closely resembling in design the United States cents of the period, with the legend,— "Not one cent for tribute, millions for defence", so arranged that the words "One Cent" appeared in its proper place in the center of the wreath on the back of the coin, with a diminutive "Not" above it. This legend is said to have originated with Charles Pinckney who was sent as United States Minister to France in 1796 when our relations with that country were somewhat strained. Pinckney was not getting on very well at Paris when it was hinted to him that by the payment of large sums of money to certain high officials, matters would move more smoothly and the threatened war with France might be averted. At this suggestion of the establishment of a corruption fund, Pinckney's national pride arose instantly and he indignantly answered in the splendid and lasting epigram which was revived and used effectively when we sent our fleet to the Mediterranean to punish the Barbary Corsairs, to whom together with other nations we had been paying tribute as the cheapest way to protect our merchant marine in those waters from their piratical attacks. On some of the "not one cent" tokens, the last part of the legend is made to read,— "an army for defence."

Many of these tokens have been "muled", as it is termed in numismatic circles, that is, the obverse of one coin has been struck with a reverse die intended for another coin and which does not correspond with it, or sometimes dies intended for these political tokens have been used to strike shop cards with the advertisements of business firms on the other side. These shop cards began to appear in this country about 1789 with the establishment of the United States government and they have been issued by private parties from time to time until a deluge of them, of the same size and of the same metal as the regular bronze cents, appeared at the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861, when small change was scarce, and which required the interference of the national government to check it. These coppers were seldom redeemed and as they cost but a fraction of a cent to manufacture, they were a source of illegitimate profit to those who put them out. This private coinage is no longer permitted.







## JUSTIN ALLEN, A. M., M. D. AN APPRECIATION.

FROM THE "BOSTON MEDICAL AND SURGICAL JOURNAL,"

DECEMBER 31, 1908.

Justin Allen, A. M., M. D., died at Topsfield, Mass., and was buried there Nov. 8, 1908, from the Congregational Church. He was eighty-one years old. He graduated A. M. from Brown University and M. D. in 1856 from Harvard. Modest, quiet, studious, well-read, gentle, retiring, even-tempered, friendly and non-contentious, he enjoyed the esteem and respect of his classmates and clientage. He was one of those medical characters whose solid worth and equanimity shone in his profession. He was one of the most devoted attendants on medical meetings, his eyes shining with delight as he listened attentively. I can remember him as attending the first meeting of the Harvard Clinical Conference, Nov. 10, 1855; and the M. M. S. dinner speeches in June, 1908, received the same rapt attention. Good listener all the time. He rarely read a paper himself—too anthropophobic. I think he carried his modesty too far. For instance, at the late Harvard Medical School Building dedication he allowed himself to stand, listening through the whole exercises—a shame to the younger men who sat. He did not resent the shoving, pushing and scrambling of the young M. D.'s at the 1907 M. M. S. dinner in which we were riotously pushed about, separated and distressed. In 1908, words were spoken to the police beforehand and order prevailed.

I think he was a good doctor. The conventional idea is that a doctor is a fool who doctors himself, and yet from the age of seventy to eighty he had glycosuria and albuminuria and kept secret all the time. If he may not have been a good doctor, he was the best diabetic patient I ever met, and he deserves the credit for it.

Such as he honor their profession, themselves and their classmates. He did not smoke, nor chew, nor swear, nor drink. God honored him with a long and useful life. We are thankful he lived as long as he did. He will be missed at the medical convocations he so long helped to make a success, for a good listener is as necessary to success as a good speaker. He was a virgin and consistent church member.

Very truly yours,

EPHRAIM CUTTER, M. D., H. M. S. 1856.  
WEST FALMOUTH, MASS., Dec. 19, 1908.



## VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1919.

### BIRTHS.

1919

- Jan. 12. Martha Elizabeth Ingalls, dau. of Leslie L. and Isabel P. (Smerage) Ingalls.  
Jan. 14. John Stewart Duckworth, son of Charles Stewart and Josephine Mary (Carey) Duckworth.  
April 11. Antonio Marione, son of Anthonie and Marietta (Di Meo) Marione.  
April 11. Virginia De Luiso, dau. of John and Came (Di Giovanni) De Luiso.  
April 16. John Cotterell, son of William C. and Mary (Patrick) Cotterell.  
May 10. Virginia Hope Spaulding, dau. of Arthur Arvin and Ethel Hazen (Buck) Spaulding.  
June 8. ———, son of Bertram M. and Annetta L. (Linduth) Roberts.  
Aug. 19. Virginia Ann MacGregor, dau. of Percy Clement and Edna (Nutter) MacGregor.  
Aug. 20. Roy Clifton Ford, son of Roy Ferguson and Edna Jackson (Peabody) Ford.  
Sept. 12. Elizabeth Lenora Maynard, dau. of Charles A. and Helen G. (Flanders) Maynard.  
Dec. 31. Claire Culliton, dau. of Frank M. and Mary E. (Sullivan) Culliton.

### MARRIAGES.

1919

- April 20. Isaac J. McParland (Topsfield), son of Felix and Catherine (Buck) McParland.  
Ellen Hagan (Boston), dau. of Owen and Sarah (Doherty) Hagan.  
(Married in Boston.)





- April 30. John Arthur MacLaughlin (Topsfield), son of John C. and Florence M. (Long) MacLaughlin.  
Eva Belle Mortimer (Boxford), dau. of Edward C. and Annie (Farley) Mortimer. (Married in Topsfield.)
- May 18. Roy Ferguson Ford (Topsfield), son of Howard and Isabel (Andrews) Ford.  
Edna Jackson Peabody (Topsfield), dau. of Porter B. and Harriet L. (Fish) Peabody. (Married in Boxford.)
- June 8. Roy Francis Frame (Topsfield), son of Francis C. and Elizabeth (Boardman) Frame.  
Lena Elvira Merrifield, dau. of John C. and Ida E. (Kimball) Merrifield. (Married in Lawrence.)
- June 24. Carl Everett Eaton (Danvers), son of Irving and Lois (Staramberg) Eaton.  
Caroline A. Lefavour (Topsfield), dau. of Harry A. and Caroline (Hull) Lefavour. (Married in Danvers.)
- June 29. Samuel Allen (Topsfield), son of Hugh and Mary (Graham) Allen.  
Mary Quinn (Brookline), dau. of John and Mary (Cochran) Quinn. (Married in Danvers.)
- July 5. Harold F. Jordan (Topsfield), son of C. Fred and Anna (Balch) Jordan.  
Marion Josephine Killam (Boxford), dau. of Frank W. and Elizabeth (Graves) Killam. (Married in Boxford.)
- July 19. Earl H. Tinkham (Mattapoisett), son of Thomas C. and Deborah (Howard) Tinkham.  
Minnie D. Gamans (Topsfield), dau. of Walter and Lucella (Dunn) Gamans. (Married in Fairhaven.)
- Aug. 20. Amedeo Giovannacci (Topsfield), son of Pietro and Marie C. (Russi) Giovannacci.  
Georgie F. Rich (Danvers), dau. of Edgar B. and Cora (Perkins) Rich. (Married in Georgetown.)
- Nov. 27. William Labonte. (Topsfield), son of Henry and Delia Labonte.  
Alma J. Jepsen (Boston), dau. of Jorgen P. and Anna H. (Litz) Jepsen. (Married in Boston.)
- Dec 27. James V. McDonald (Topsfield), son of James V. and Petromella (McDonald) McDonald.  
Stella M. McKay (Salem), dau. of George and Sarah (Porter) McKay. (Married in Danvers.)



## DEATHS.

1919

- Jan. 15. Rose Page, wife of M. James Ward, and dau. of Luther and Lydia (Page) Ordway. Aged 71 yrs., 8 mos., 26 dys.
- Jan. 21. Baxter P. Pike, son of Benjamin and Huldah (Dorman) Pike. Aged 73 yrs. 10 mos., 20 dys.
- Jan. 26. James Albert Blaisdell, son of John and Rebecca E. (Hoyt) Blaisdell. Aged 57 yrs.
- Feb. 15. Pietro Giovannacci, son of Louis Giovannacci (Mother unknown.) Aged 54 yrs., 10 mos., 16 days.
- Feb. 23. Alfred B. Hills, son of John and Elizabeth (Knapp) Hills. Aged 84 yrs., 12 dys.
- Mar. 19. Horace Emerson Bradstreet, son of Horace D. and Mabel W. (Warner) Bradstreet. Aged 21 yrs., 5 dys.
- April 10. Willard A. Dwinell, son of John and Louisa (Richards) Dwinell. Aged 87 yrs., 10 mos., 9 dys.
- April 13. William P. Walsh, son of Owen and Mary (Doherty) Walsh. Aged 81 yrs. 9 mos.
- April 30. Thomas Harrison, son of Thomas and Jane (Pew) Harrison. Aged 46 yrs.
- May 7. Ruth Porter Perley, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Waitt) Perley. Aged 78 yrs., 7 mos., 9 dys.
- June 27. Robert Gean Welch, son of Harry G. and Maude S. (Brackett) Welch. Aged 9 yrs., 2 mos.
- July 22. Emily D. Tilton, widow of Albert Tilton, dau. of Geo. W. and Elizabeth (Brookings) Manning. Aged 79 yrs.
- Sept. 7. Beatrice M. Kirk, widow of George Kirk and dau. of Edw. H. and Julia (MacBeth) Manning. Aged 78 yrs.
- Oct. 11. Ellen McParland, wife of Isaac J. McParland and dau. of Owen and Sarah (Doherty) Hagan. Aged 29 yrs., 7 dys.
- Nov. 10. Sarah H. Garrett, widow of Wm. H. Garrett, and dau. of David and Harriet (Wilkins) Lake. Aged 77 yrs., 3 mos., 25 dys.
- Nov. 12. Harriet A. Lamson, widow of Josiah A. Lamson, dau. of Hiram C. and Almira L. (Small) Wells. Aged 78 yrs., 9 mos., 29 dys.
- Dec. 24. Margaret MacDougall, dau. of Murdock and Ann (MacKenzie) MacDougall. Aged 48 yrs., 18 dys.





## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN 1919.

## DEATHS IN OTHER PLACES—INTERMENT IN TOPSFIELD.

1918

Nov. 18. Zola Finch, infant, died in New York.

1919

Feb. 6. Frank Welch, died in Haverhill, Mass. Aged 75 yrs.

Feb. 25. George A. Gerry, died in Boston, Mass. Aged 29 yrs., 5 mos., 22 dys.

April 22. ——— Pierce, died in Wenham. Aged ———

Aug. 28. Nathan P. Oakes, died in Danvers. Aged 64 yrs., 6 mos., 1 dy.

Dec. 6. Alice M. Lowell, died in Somerville, Mass. Aged 69 yrs., 10 mos., 3 dys.

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN 1919.

1919

January. Widespread epidemic of influenza closing the schools, etc.

Feb. 26. Death of John J. Farrell at Beau Desert, France, of pneumonia; the only soldier from Topsfield to die while in the service.

May 31. Distinguished Service Cross awarded to Corporal Clarence Walker Lake of Topsfield for "extraordinary heroism" near Gesnes, France.

Sept. 26-27. Annual Cattle Show and Fair.

October. Work began on the construction of a single-arch cement bridge over the Ipswich river, replacing Towne's bridge first built of wood before 1809.

November. Rev. Harry E. Gardner of Tacoma, Washington, appointed pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

## BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1919.

Thomas Emerson Proctor, the French-Andrews house, Howlett Street, restored.

Thomas Emerson Proctor, the Averill-Wildes-Perley house, Ridge Street, restored.

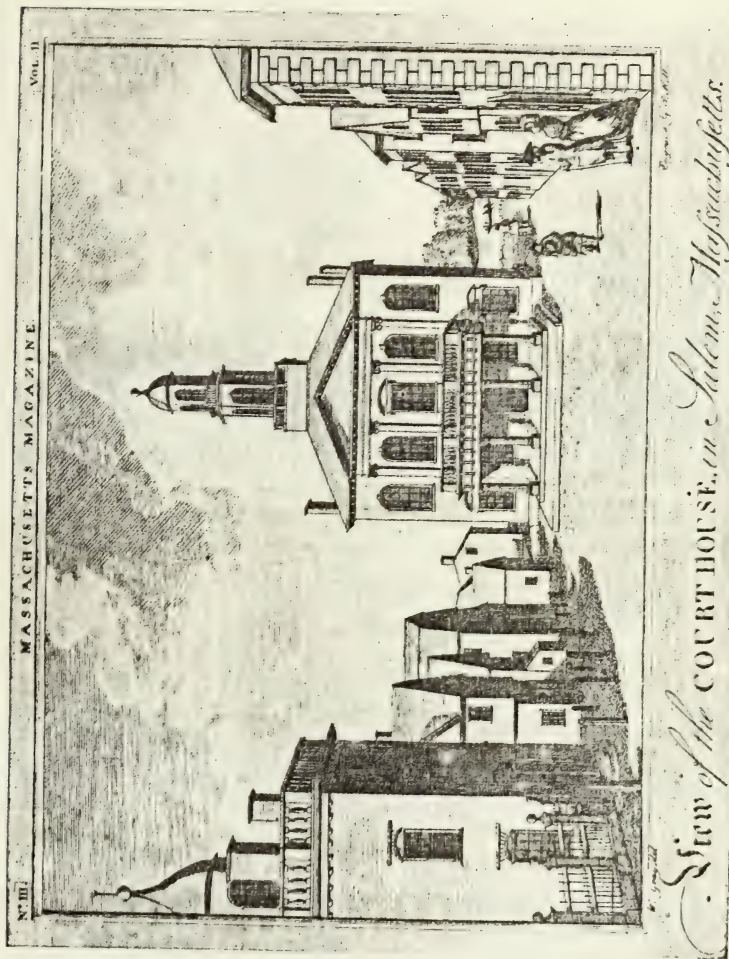
Grange Hall, Main Street, shop windows placed on first floor front.

John S. Lawrence, Ipswich Street, large cement addition to main barn; cement silo.

Leroy Gleason, Perkins Street, the Perkins-Welch-Gleason house taken down.

Thomas Emerson Proctor, Perkins Street, shoe shop at the Josiah P. Perkins farm removed to the Averill-Wildes-Perley house and connected as an ell.





VIEW OF THE COURT HOUSE AND TOWN HOUSE, SALEM.

From the engraving by S. Hill, published in the "Massachusetts Magazine, March, 1790.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
500 5TH AVENUE  
NEW YORK 17, N.Y.









THE  
HISTORICAL  
COLLECTIONS

OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

VOLUME XXVI

---

1921

---

TOPSFIELD MASS.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1921





GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

*Editor*

THE PERKINS PRESS

*Topsfield*

MASS.



## CONTENTS

---

VIEW OF THE COURT HOUSE, SALEM IN 1790	Frontispiece
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1920	iv
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1920	v
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1920	vii
ANNUAL REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND	viii
ESSEX COUNTY IN THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY AS DE- SCRIBED BY EARLY TRAVELERS. COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW ( <i>continued</i> )	1
THE STORY OF A PEABODY HOUSE AND ITS NEIGHBORHOOD. BY CHARLES JOEL PEABODY	113
RECORDS OF MEETINGS OF THE CITIZENS AND COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS FOR THE CELEBRATION OF THE TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN OF TOPSFIELD, 1850. COMMUNICATED BY LEONE P. WELCH	121
NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD, COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	128
TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1920	141
CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS 1920,	144
BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1920	144





OFFICERS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1920

---

PRESIDENT

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

VICE-PRESIDENT

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR

SECRETARY AND TREASURER

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

CURATOR

ALBERT M. DODGE

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY, *ex-officio*

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR, *ex-officio*

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *ex-officio*

W. PITMAN GOULD

ISAAC H. SAWYER

LEONE P. WELCH

ARTHUR H. WELLMAN



# ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

OF THE

## TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1920.

---

The membership of the Society on December 31, 1920 was 227. Nine new members have been added, two have resigned, sixteen have been dropped for non-payment of dues and five have died, viz: Miss H. Rose Towne and Miss Bessie Dole Peabody, both charter members, Miss Sarah R. Bradstreet who became a member in 1895, Miss Abbie A. Smith, and Ezra D. Hines of Danvers who joined the Society in 1896. There are now twenty-four charter members on the list who joined the Society on January 4, 1895.

Because of the severe winter weather and the coincidence of a series of stormy evenings the annual meeting which should have been held on January 9th was postponed again and again and finally was not held until May 14th. In consequence, but two meetings have been held during the year, both of which were addressed by the President, the first time on "The Influence of Modern Methods of Transportation upon the Life and Character of Topsfield" and the second time on "The Story of a Peabody House and its Neighborhood."

Volumes I and II of Topsfield Town Records have been published with the cooperation of the Town. Volume I contains 447 pages and Volume II, 436 pages. These volumes include the town clerk's records from 1659 to the end of the year 1778. The Secretary has in his possession a typewritten copy of the clerk's records following these volumes to the year 1810 which is available for publication if at any time the town should consider it desirable to continue the work. The printing of these records among many other interesting items reveals the fact that the first meeting house built on the Common in 1703 was a square building with a hip roof and a turret or cupola in the center, while on each of the four sides of the roof projected a "lucomb" or large dormer window, sometimes called a "peaked window." Very carefull name and subject indexes have been made for these volumes and the varied details of town affairs thereby have been made easy of reference. The grouping of related items under subject headings such as: bridges, buildings, common land, highways, localities and place names, meeting house, military

The reproduction of the housefly in the laboratory is well known, but the new methods have been developed for the purpose of increasing the number of flies produced for research. The purpose of this paper is to describe the methods used to produce a large number of flies in the laboratory. The first method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The second method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The third method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fourth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fifth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The sixth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The seventh method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eighth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The ninth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The tenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory.

The purpose of this paper is to describe the methods used to produce a large number of flies in the laboratory. The first method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The second method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The third method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fourth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fifth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The sixth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The seventh method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eighth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The ninth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The tenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eleventh method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twelfth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The thirteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fourteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fifteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The sixteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The seventeenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eighteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The nineteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twentieth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory.

The purpose of this paper is to describe the methods used to produce a large number of flies in the laboratory. The first method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The second method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The third method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fourth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fifth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The sixth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The seventh method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eighth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The ninth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The tenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eleventh method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twelfth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The thirteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fourteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The fifteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The sixteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The seventeenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The eighteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The nineteenth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twentieth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twenty-first method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twenty-second method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twenty-third method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twenty-fourth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory. The twenty-fifth method is to use a large number of flies in the laboratory.



affairs, poor, Revolutionary War, taxation, etc., etc., bring to light much interesting matter.

Volume XXV, of the Historical Collections also has been printed and distributed. Elsewhere only the large societies and State organizations have reached Volume XXV in their Historical Collections and then the number is less than a score. The twenty-five volumes of Collections that this society has published contain a total of 4073 pages. In addition have been published volumes of Town records, vital records, etc. etc. It would seem that by this time the history and biography of the town was well covered but such is far from the fact. But the remaining material requires much work and original research in the preparation and a considerable expenditure of time. After consultation with various members it has seemed best to try the experiment of including in the present volume, historical matter not relating directly to Topsfield, but of interest in this locality. If the idea is favorably received it will be possible to enrich our volumes with a great variety of valuable matter that should interest and attract a larger membership from outside the limits of the town. If it were possible to double the present membership or to attain a total of five hundred, the society could publish annually a volume that would be creditable anywhere. It is a matter for consideration and endeavor.

Mr. Sheahan continues as custodian of the Parson Capen House, and thanks to his extended acquaintance, annually makes friends for it in an ever widening circle. An illustrated article on the house, that was published in the July, 1920 issue of "Old-Time New England," particularly drew attention to it among several thousands of persons who particularly are interested in old houses and historical work. It still remains one of the best, if not the very best, example of Colonial architecture of its period.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*



# ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE

TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1920.

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1920	Balance cash on hand	\$14 11	
	Received from annual dues	97 00	
	Historical Collections sold	24 50	
	" " bindings sold at .35c	8 75	
	" " " " at .40c	17 60	
	" " " " at .50c	22 50	
	Town Records (Vol. I & II sold)	424 00	\$608 46

## PAYMENTS

	Town Records Vol. II printing	247 32	
	" Vol. II binding	49 90	
	" Vol. I binding	26 50	
	" Vol. I & II exp. to Boston & out	5 45	
	" Postage	7 06	
	" Insurance	4 36	
	" Printing circulars	3 00	
	Hist. Colls. Vol. 25, printing	104 40	
	Repayment of G. F. Dow loan	50 00	
	1000 envelopes & printing	5 50	
	Postals and printing	3 88	507 37
Jan. 3, 1921.	Balance cash on hand		\$101 09

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*

(vii)





# TREASURER'S REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND

OF THE

## TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1920.

### RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1920.	Balance cash on hand	\$117 70	
	Dividends United Shoe Mach. Co. stock	135 00	
	Rent of Capen House (Mr. Sheahan)	120 00	\$372 70

### PAYMENTS

	Interest on collateral note	\$77 00	
	Acct. printing Hist. Colls. Vol. 25	100 00	
	" " Vol. 26	50 00	
	Binding " Vol. 24	51 19	
	Insurance, Capen House	6 25	
	E. M. Dow, " repairs	6 18	
	Mrs. E. E. Ferguson, refreshment at field meeting	6 00	296 62
Jan. 3, 1921.	Balance cash on hand		\$76 08

### STATEMENT

On hand 45 shares United Shoe Mach. Co. stock	
market value at 38 3-4	\$1743 75
Less collateral note Mrs. Ada N. L. Newhall	1400 00

Value of Fund \$343 75

Parson Capen House and 1 1-5 acre land	
(cost)	\$2100 00
Restoration and furnishings	2461 12
	<u>\$4561 11</u>

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



ESSEX COUNTY IN THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY  
AS DESCRIBED BY EARLY TRAVELERS.

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

CAPT. FRANCIS GOELET IN 1750.

CAPTAIN Goelet was a merchant of the city of New York who made several voyages to England during one of which, in the ship "Tartar Galley," he encountered a severe storm which disabled the vessel and compelled it to put into Boston for repairs where he remained from Sept. 29 to Nov. 7, in the year 1750. He kept a journal of his "Voyages and Travels," and abstracts covering the time of his stay in Boston were printed in the January, 1870 issue of *The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Included are accounts of visits to Salem and Marblehead.

October 19<sup>th</sup> [1750]. While at Breakfast Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Cunningham waited on me at Capt. Wends Agreeable to Promise and Furnished me with a Horse to go to Salem, being Very desirous to see the Country. Sett out abt 10 a Clock from Capt. Wendells and Rode trough the North End the Towne and Crost<sup>d</sup> Charles Town Ferry which is abt 1/4 mile Over its a Pleasant Little towne directly Opposite the North End of Boston and is pleasantly Situated Consists of abt 200 Houses and where the Bostoneers Build many Vessels, it is the Chief Ferry from Boston Leading to the main Country Back abt 2 miles from thence we Crost Penny Ferry which is better then 1/2 mile Over being the Neighest way to Salem. From this to Mr. Wards is about 8 miles, and is abt a mile this Side of Lyn which is a Small Country Towne of abt 200 Houses, very Pleasantly Situated, and affords a Beautifull Rural Prospect we came to Mr. Wards about One a Clock, and dynd upon Fryd Codd from this place is about 7 miles to Salem. after Dinner haveing Refreshed our Selves with a Glass wine Sett out on our Journey trough a Barren Rockey Country which afforded us not the Least Prospect of any thing but a Desart





Country abounding with Loffty Cragged Rocks a Fine Pastering Ground only for their Sheep, the Rhoads are Exceeding Stony and the Country but thinly Peopled.

October 19<sup>th</sup>. Arived at Salem abt 3 a Clock put up our Horses at the Wid<sup>o</sup> Prats from whence went to See Coll<sup>l</sup>. William Browne\* where drank Tea with his Spouse, after which Mr. Browne was so Good as to Accomodate us with a walk round the Towne Shewing us the wharfs warehouses &c. went up in the Steeple of the Church from whence had a Fine View of the Town Harbor &c. which is Beautyfully Situated From which have a View of Mr. Brownes Country Seat which is Situated on a Heigh Hill abt 6 Miles Eastward of Salem Spent the Evening at his House where Joynd in Company by Parson Appleton† and Miss Hetty his daughter from Cambridge they Being Acquaintance of Mr. and Mrs. Browne we Supd together and after that where Very merry, at Whist &c.

October 20<sup>th</sup>. Lodg'd at Mr. Brownes after Breakfast Saunterd round the Towne mayking Our Observations on the Build<sup>s</sup> &c Dynd at his House after Dinner had a Good Deal Conversation with him upon Various Subjects he being a Gent<sup>n</sup> of Excellent Parts well Adversed in Leaturate a Good Scholar a Great Vertuosa and Lover of the Liberal Arts and Sciences haveing an Extroardenary Library of Books of the Best Ancient and Modern Authors about 3 a Clock we Sett out in his Coach for his Country Seat rideing trough a Pleasant Country and fine Rhoads we arived there at 4 a Clock the Situation is very Airy Being upon a Heigh Hill which Over Looks the Country all Round and affords a Pleasant Rural Prospect of a Fine Country with fine woods and Lawns with Brooks water running trough them you have also a Prospect of the Sea on one Part and On another a Mountain 80 miles distant The House is Built in the Form of a Long Square, with Wings at each End and is about 80 Foot Long, in the middle is a Grand Hall Surrounded above by a Fine Gallery with Neat turned Bannester and the Cealing of the Hall Representing a

\*Col. Browne was, at one time; a conspicuous character in Salem. He probably married the daughter of Gov. Burnet while the latter resided in Mass. His son Col. William Brown, was a prominent loyalist.—Felt's *Annals of Salem*; Pickering's *Life of Timothy Pickering*; Sabine's *American Loyalists*.

†Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, D. D.



Large doom Designed for an Assembly or Ball Room, the Gallery for the Mucisians &c. the Building has Four Doors Fronting the N. E. S. & W. Standing in the middle the Great Hall you have a Full View of the Country from the Four Doors at the Ends of the Buildings is 2 upper and 2 Lower Rooms with neat Stair Cases Leading to them in One the Lower Rooms is his Library and Studdy well Stockd with a Noble Colection of Books, the others are all unfurnish'd as yet Nor is the Building yet Compleat wants a Considerable workman Ship to Compleat it, so as the Design is But Since the Loss of his first wife who was Governour Burnetts Daughter of New York by whome he has yet 2 Little Daughters Liveing, the Loss of her he took much to heart as he was doateingly fond of her Being a Charming Ladie when married. But he is now determined to Compleat it we drank a Glass wine haveing Feasted our Eyes with the Prospect of the Country Returned to his House where Sup'd and Past the Evening Vastly Agreeable being a Very mery Facitious Gentlemen, went to bed Intends to Proceed to Marble head Next Morning.

October 21<sup>st</sup>. Haveing Got our Horses ready, after Breakfast took our Leaves of Mr. Browne and Spouse. Before proceed shall Give a Discription of Salem Its a Small Sea Port Towne. Consists of abt 450 Houses, Several of which are neat Buildings, but all of wood, and Covers a Great Deal of Ground, being at a Convenient Distance from Each Other, with fine Gardens back their Houses. the Town is Situated on a Neck of Land Navagable on either Side is abt 2 1/2 Miles in Lenght Including the Buildes Back the Towne, has a main Street runs directly trough, One Curch 3 Presbiterian and One Quakers Meeting. the Situation is Very Pretty &c.

The Trade Consists Chiefly in the Cod Fishery, they have abt 60 or 70 Sail Schooners Employd in that Branch. Saw abt 30 Sail in the Harbr have then abt 40 at Sea. They Cure all their Own Cod for Markett, Saw there a Vast Number Flakes Cureing, in the Harbour Lay also two Topsail Vessels and three Sloops, on Exams into the Fishery find it a very advantags Branch.

Wee arived at Marblehead at abt 10 a Clock, which is abt 4 Miles by Land, trough a Pleasent Country and good Roades, and is about 1 1/2 Miles by Water, it forms a Bay, Marblehead lays on the East-







ermost part of the Land but y<sup>e</sup> west Side the Bay, and Salem on a Point, the Westernmost part of the Land and Easttermst Side the Bay, before you Enter Marblehead the Roads are Excessive Stony and Land very Rocky, affording only very Little Pasture Ground, Put up at Mr. Reads where Breakfast and Then went to see the Towne of Marblehead, has abt 450 Houses all wood and Clapboarded the Generallity Miserable Buildings, Mostly Close in with the Rocks, with Rocky foundations Very Craggy and Crasey. The whole Towne is Built upon a Rock, which is Heigh and Steep to the water. The Harbour is Sheltered by an Island, which Runs along Parralell to it, and brakes of the Sea, Vessells may Ride here Very safe, there is a Path or way downe to the warf which is but Small and on which is a Large Ware House, where they Land their Fish &c. From this heigh Clifty Shore it took its Name, I saw abt 5 Topsail Vessells and abt 10 Schooners and Sloops in the Harbour, they had then abt 70 Sail Schooners a Fishing, with abt 600 men and Boys imployed in the Fishery, they take Vast Quantities Cod, which they Cure heere Saw Several Thousand Flakes then Cureing. This Place is Noted for Children and Nourches the most of any Place for its Bigness in North America, it's Said the Chief Cause is attributed to their feeding on Cods Heads, &c. which is their Principall Diett. The Greatest Distaste a Person has to this Place is the Stench of the Fish, the whole Air seems Tainted with it. It may in Short be Said its a Dirty Erregular Stincking Place. About Eleven Sett out from Marblehead and abt One Arived at Linn Dynd upon a Fine Mongrell Goose at Mr. Wards, after Dinner Proceed<sup>d</sup> on Our Journey Past trough Mistick which is a Small Town of abt a hundred Houses Pleasently Situated near to which is a Fine Country Seat belonging to Mr. Isaac Royall being One of the Grandest in N. America Arived at Charles Towne abt 7 a Clock and Crosed the Ferry at North End and Came to Mr. Jacob Wendells where Spent the Evening with Several Gentlemen.



## HUGH FINLAY IN 1773.

**H**UGH Finlay was an Englishman who came to Canada in 1760 where he established himself in business and became a Justice of the Peace and Legislative Councillor. When Benjamin Franklin came to Canada in 1772 to establish a postal service he placed it in Finlay's hands and when Franklin was dismissed in 1774 Finlay was made Deputy Postmaster General of the Northern District of North America. In 1775 he lived in "Holland House" which was occupied by Gen. Montgomery as his headquarters. After the Revolution he became Deputy Postmaster General for the British Colonies in North America and died in 1802. In 1773 and 1774 he made a tour of inspection along the Atlantic coast as far south as Georgia and the following account is abstracted from the *Journal kept by Hugh Finlay, 1773-1774, Brooklyn, 1867.*

Left Portsmouth [Oct. 9, 1773] after dinner, and arrived at Newbury (22 miles), Bulkeley Emerson, Dep'y. On Sunday 10th did no business.

Monday 11th. Examined the books, they were in form and up to this day: he has no office, but receives and delivers letters in his shop, he is a bookseller. He seems to be a stayed, sober man. Received the balance of the quarter ending the 5th. The Post from Boston arrives on Tuesdays at 6 o'clock in the evening. From Portsmouth on the same day at one P. M. From Boston on Friday 6 o'clock P. M. in summer. From Portsmouth on Friday between 4 and 5 P. M. The mail for Boston is made up on Tuesday, one o'clock. For the Eastward at the same time. For Boston on Friday 4 o'clock P. M. For the Eastward at the same time, but theres seldom any letters either for East or West. The stages and private conveyances take it all. Left a copy of Mr Foxcrofts directions to me dated 16th Sept. to settle and receive balances from the Deputy Post masters. Mr. Emerson thinks that the want of Post-horns is a loss to the office, for by warning given by the horn many letters wou'd go by Post which are now sent by other oportunity's—the Post shou'd blow be-





fore the hour of shutting, and in passing on his way many letters wou'd be deliver'd to him. He asks, whether, if the drivers of stages were to be paid a penny for every letter they bring to the office he might charge two pence for all such letters deliverable in town. The Rider who brings the mails to this office is punctual. The office here neither encreases nor diminishes, the rece't is from £9 to £10 lawful, quarterly.

Left Newbury and proceeded 12 miles to Ipswitch, James Foster, Dep'y. Gone to the country; he keeps a small shop. Left directions for him in writing to send his accots. with the General Post office by next Post., directed for me at the Post Office in Boston, and also to send the balance of his account, and to inform me of the days and hours of the arrival of mails at his office, and the times of the Post's departure from his office, with any proposals he may have to make for the good of the office—with his report of the riders employed. Proceeded 12 miles to Salem, Edward Norice, Dep'y.

October 11th. His books were not in good order, he follows the form, but they are dirty and not brought up regularly; he understands the business of a deputy. The office is kept in a small mean looking place. He teaches writing. He has no commission to act, he took charge of the office at the death of his father; he reports that every other day the stage coach goes for Boston, the drivers take many letters, so that but few are forwarded by Post to or from his office. If any information were lodged (but an informer wou'd get tar'd and feather'd) no jury wou'd find the fact; it is deem'd necessary to hinder all acts of Parliament from taking effect in America. They are they say to be governed by laws of their own framing and no other.

While Mr. Norrice was making up his accounts I went down the 12th, four miles, to Marblehead, Woodward Abrahams, Deputy. He was from home: his wife informs me that he accounts to Mr. Hubbard, Post Master in Boston, and the quarter ending the 5th July was settled and transmitted. Wrote a letter to Mr. Abrahams, as follows:

"My business with you was to look into your office books, to receive the quarters account ending the 5th of this month, and the



balance due by you to the General Office, and to enquire if you have anything to propose for the good of the service, or any thing to represent needing amendment, but as I have miss'd of you, I pray you to transmit the accounts and balance to me at Mr. Hubbard's in Boston by the first Post: and be so good as to inform me of any matter which you think a Surveyor shou'd be made acquainted with, whose business is to further the interest of the General Post Office, and facilitate correspondence by every possible means. I shou'd be glad to know particularly how the mails are forwarded, since John Noble cannot ride thro' this place. I shall leave Salem for Boston to morrow morning, where I shall remain some days."

In passing thro' the street in my way back to Salem, I met Mr. Abrahams on his return from the country: a few minutes before my letter was put into his hands, he promised to comply with my demands. He appears to be an intelligent man; he has an employment in the Customs, and keeps the Post Office where he does the Custom House business. Noble, the rider, cannot go down to Marblehead at present. The small-pox is in Salem, and was he to go down with the mail he wou'd be oblig'd to undergo the ceremony of smoaking, that is, to be fumigated with brim-stone; as he is of a weakly constitution he cannot submit to it, therefore he leaves the Marblehead bag to take its chance of a conveyance; opportunities happen once or twice a day, yet it sometimes lies for days at Salem—the people in Marblehead complain of this. It is Noble's duty to send it down by a person sent on purpose, this rider is careful, sober and punctual; he rides all the way to Portsmouth.

On my return to Salem I settled with Mr. Norice, who would not swear to his accounts as he has no commission. The Post from Boston arrives at Salem on Tuesday 12 o'clock, and he is dispatch'd for the Eastward at 2; coming from Boston the rider goes first to Marblehead. He returns from the Eastward every Saturday morning at 10 o'clock, and takes Marblehead on his way to Boston. Left Salem and proceeded 21 miles to Boston, (where I arrived the 13th), Tuthill Hubbard, Post Master.





## MARQUIS DE CHASTELLUX IN 1782.

**F**RANCOIS Jean Chastellux was born in Paris in 1734 and at an early age entered the army. In 1777, he was a Major-General under Rochambeau in the American army and afterwards travelled through the Middle States, to Massachusetts and New Hampshire in 1782. The following year he sailed from Philadelphia and returned to France where he died Oct. 28, 1788 in Paris. The following account of his journey through Essex County is abstracted from the English translation of his travels published under the following title: *Travels in North America in the years 1780, 1781 and 1782. By the Marquis de Chastellux, 2 vols., London, 1787.*

It was on the morning of the 8th [Oct. 1782] that I examined the field of battle at Concord, which took me up till half past ten, when I resumed my journey. Ten miles from Concord is *Bellerika*, a pretty considerable township; the country here was less fertile, and the road rather stony. We halted at *South Andover*, five miles beyond Billerika, at a bad inn, kept by one Forster; his wife had some beautiful children, but she appeared disordered, and I thought her rather drunk. She shewed me, with much importance, a book her eldest daughter was reading, and I found it, to my no small surprise, to be a book of prayers in Italian. This daughter, who was about seventeen, repeated also a prayer in the Indian language, of which she understood not a word, having learnt it accidentally from an Indian servant; but her mother thought all this admirable. We contented ourselves with baiting our horses in this wretched alehouse, and set out at half past one, travelled through *South and North Andover*. *North-Parish*, or, North Andover, is a charming place, where there are a great number of very handsome houses, a quantity of meadows, and fine cattle. Almost on quitting this long township, you enter *Bradford*, where night overtook us, and we travelled two or three miles in the dark before we reached *Haverhill* ferry. It was half past six before we had crossed it, and got to Mr. Harward's inn, where we had a good supper, and good lodgings. At Haverhill, the

## MARQUIS DE CHASTELAIN 1814-1821

*Merimack* is only fit for vessels of thirty tons, but much larger ones are built here, which are floated down empty to Newbury. Three miles above Haverhill are falls, and higher up the river is only navigable for boats. The trade of this town formerly consisted in timber for ship-building, which has been suspended since the war. It is pretty considerable, and tolerably well built; and its situation, in the form of an amphitheatre on the left shore of the *Merimack*, gives it many agreeable aspects.

We left this place the 9th at nine in the morning, our road lying through *Plastow*, a pretty considerable township; after which we met with woods, and a wild and horrid country. [The Marquis then passed through Kingston, Exeter and Greenland and reached Portsmouth that evening.] . . .

The road from Portsmouth to Newbury passes through a barren country. Hampton is the only township you meet with, and there are not such handsome houses there as at Greenland. As we had only twenty miles to go, I was unwilling to stop, and desired the *Vicomte de Vaudreuil* only, to go on a little before us to dinner. It was two o'clock when we reached *Merimack* ferry, and from the shore we saw the openings of the harbour, the channel of which passes near the northern extremity of *Plumb Island*, on which is a small fort, with a few cannon and mortars. Its situation appears to me well chosen, at least as far as I was capable of judging from a distance. At the entrance of the harbour is a bar, on which there are only eighteen feet water in the highest tides, so that although it be a very commercial place, it has always been respected by the English.

Several frigates had been built here; amongst others, the *Charles-Town*, and the *Alliance*. The harbour is extensive, and well sheltered. After passing the ferry in little flat boats, which held only five horses each, we went to Mr. Davenports' inn,\* where we found a good dinner ready.

I had letters from Mr. Wentworth to Mr. John Tracy, the most considerable merchant in the place; but before I had time to send them, he had heard of my arrival, and, as I was arising from table,

\*Now the "Wolfe Tavern."





entered the room, and very politely invited me to pass the evening with him. He was accompanied by a Colonel, whose name is too difficult for me to write, having never been able to catch the manner of pronouncing it, but it was something like Wigsleps.\* This Colonel remained with me till Mr. Tracy finished his business, when he came with two handsome carriages, well equipped, and conducted me and my Aide de Campe to his country-house. This house stands a mile from the town, in a very beautiful situation; but of this I could myself form no judgment, as it was already night. I went however, by moonlight, to see the garden, which is composed of different terraces.

There is likewise a hot-house and a number of young trees. The house is very handsome and well finished, and every thing breathes that air of magnificence accompanied with simplicity, which is only to be found amongst merchants.

The evening passed rapidly by the aid of agreeable conversation and a few glasses of punch. The ladies we found assembled were Mrs. Tracy, her two sisters, and their cousin, Miss Lee. Mrs. Tracy has an agreeable and a sensible countenance, and her manners correspond with her appearance. At ten o'clock an excellent supper was served, we drank good wine, Miss Lee sung and prevailed on Messieurs de Vaudreuil and Talleyrand to sing also: towards midnight the ladies withdrew, but we continued drinking Maderia and Xary. Mr. Tracy, according to the custom of the country, offered us pipes which were accepted by M. de Talleyrand,† and M. de Montesquieu, the consequence of which was that they became intoxicated, and were led home, where they were happy to get to bed.

As to myself, I remained perfectly cool, and continued to converse on trade and politics with Mr. Tracy, who interested me greatly with an account of all the vicissitudes of his fortune since the beginning of the war. At the end of 1777, his brother and he had lost one and forty ships, and with regard to himself, he had not a ray of hope but in a single letter of marque of eight guns, of which he had received no news. As he was walking one day with his brother, and

\*Col. Edward Wigglesworth.

†Count Bozon de Perigord, *alias* de Talleyrand.



they were reasoning together on the means of subsisting their families (for they were both married) they perceived a sail making for the harbour. He immediately interrupted the conversation, saying to his brother, "Perhaps it is a prize for me." The latter laughed at him, but he immediately took a boat, went to meet the ship, and found that it was in fact a prize belonging to him, worth five and twenty thousand pounds sterling. Since that period, he has been almost always fortunate, and he is at present thought to be worth £120,000 sterling. He has my warmest wishes for his prosperity; for he is a sensible, polite man, and a good patriot. He has always assisted his country in time of need, and in 1781 lent five thousand pounds to the State of Massachusetts for the clothing of their troops, and that only on the receipt of the Treasurer, yet his quota of taxes in that very year amounted to six thousand pounds. One can hardly conceive how a simple individual can be burthened so far; but it must be understood, that besides the duty of 5 per cent. on importation, required by Congress, the State imposed another tax of the same value on the sale of every article, in the nature of an excise, on rum, sugar, coffee, &c. These taxes are levied with great rigour: a merchant who receives a vessel is obliged to declare the cargo, and nothing can go out of the ship or warehouse without paying the duty. The consequence of this restraint is, that the merchants, in order to obtain free use of their property, are obliged themselves to turn retailers, and pay the whole duty, the value of which they must recover from those to whom they sell. Without this, they could neither draw from their stores, what is necessary for their own consumption, nor the small articles, which they are in the way of selling, at the first hand; they are consequently obliged to take out licences, like tavern-keepers and retailers, thus supporting the whole weight of the impost both as merchants and as shop-keepers. Patriot as he is, Mr. Tracy cannot help blaming the rigour with which commerce is treated; a rigour arising from the preponderance of the farmers and landholders, and also from the necessity which the government is under of finding money where it can; for the farmers easily evade the taxes; certificates, receipts, alledged grievances, reduce them almost to nothing. Thus has a State, yet in its infancy, all the infirm-





ities of age, and taxation attaches itself to the very source of wealth, at the risk of drying up its channels. [This observation appears rather forced, as applied generally, the Marquis admitting that these impositions were the result of a critical and immediate want. *Translator.*]

I left Newbury Port, the 13th at ten in the morning, and often stopped before I lost sight of this pretty little town, for I had great pleasure in enjoying the different aspects it presents. It is in general well built, and is daily increasing in new buildings. The warehouses of the merchants, which are near their own houses, serve by way of ornament, and in point of architecture resemble not a little our large green-houses. You cannot see the ocean from the road to Ipswich; and the country to the eastward is dry and rocky. Toward the west it is more fertile; but in general the land throughout the country, bordering on the sea, is not fruitful. At the end of twelve miles is Ipswich, where we stopped to bait our horses, and were surprised to find a town between Newbury and Salem, at least as populous as these two sea-ports, though indeed much less opulent.

But mounting an eminence near the tavern, I saw that Ipswich was also a sea-port. I was told however that the entrance was difficult, and at some times of the year there were not five feet upon the bar. From this eminence you see Cape Anne, and the south side of Plumb island, as well as a part of the north. The bearing of the coast, which trends to the eastward, seems to me badly laid down in the charts; this coast trends more southerly above Ipswich, and forms a sort of bay.

Ipswich at present has but little trade, and its fishery is also on the decline; but the ground in the neighborhood is pretty good, and abounds in pasturage, so that the seamen having turned farmers, they have been in no want of subsistence, which may account likewise for the very considerable population of this place where you meet with upwards of two hundred houses, in about two miles square.

Before you arrive at Salem, is a handsome rising town called Beverley. This is a new establishment produced by commerce, on the left shore of the creek which bathes the town of Salem on the north side. One cannot but be astonished to see beautiful houses,



large warehouses, &c. springing up in great numbers, at so small a distance from a commercial town, the prosperity of which is not diminished by it. The rain overtook us just as we were passing near the lake which is three miles from Beverley. We crossed the creek in two flat-bottomed boats, containing each six horses. It is near a mile wide; and in crossing, we could very plainly distinguish the opening of the harbour, and a castle situated on the extremity of the neck, which defends the entrance. This neck is a tongue of land running to the eastward and connected with Salem only by a very narrow sort of causeway. On the other side of the neck, and of the causeway, is the creek that forms the true port of Salem, which has no other defence than the extreme difficulty of entering without a good practical pilot. The view of these two ports, which are confounded together to the sight; that of the town of Salem, which is embraced by two creeks, or rather arms of the sea, the ships and edifices which appear intermingled, form a very beautiful picture, which I regret not having seen at a better season of the year. As I had no letters for any inhabitants of Salem, I alighted at Goodhue's tavern,\* now kept by Mr. Robinson, which I found very good, and was soon served with an excellent supper. In this inn was a sort of club of merchants, two or three of whom came to visit me; and amongst others, Mr. de la Fille, a merchant of Bordeaux, who had been established five years at Boston; he appeared a sensible man, and pretty well informed respecting the commerce of the country, the language of which he speaks well.

The 14th in the morning, Mr. de la Fille called upon me to conduct me to see the port and some of the warehouses. I found the harbour commodious for commerce, as vessels may unload and take in their lading at the quays; there were about twenty in the port, several of which were ready to sail, and others which had just arrived. In general, this place has a rich and animated appearance. At my return to the inn I found several merchants who came to testify their regret at not having been appraised more early of my arrival, and at not having it in their power to do the honours of the town.

\*The "Sun Tavern," located in Essex Street, a short distance east of St. Peter Street.





At eleven, I got on horseback, and taking the road to Boston, was surprised to see the town, or suburb of Salem, extending near a mile in length to the westward. On the whole it is difficult to conceive the state of increase, and the prosperity of this country, after so long and so calamitous a war. The road from Salem to Boston passes through an arid and rocky country, always within three or four miles of the sea, without having a sight of it; at length, however, after passing Lynn, and Lynn Creek, you get a view of it, and find yourself in a bay formed by Nahant's Point, and Pulling's Point. I got upon the rocks to the right of the roads, in order to embrace more of the country, and form a better judgment.

I could distinguish not only the whole bay, but several of the islands in Boston road, and part of the peninsular of Nantasket, near which I discovered the masts of our ships of war. From hence to Winisimmet ferry, you travel over disagreeable roads, sometimes at the foot of rocks, at others across salt marshes. It is just eighteen miles from Salem to the ferry, where we embarked in a large scow, containing twenty horses; and the wind, which was rather contrary, becoming more so, we made seven tacks, and were near an hour in passing. The landing is to the northward of the port, and to the east of Charles-Town ferry.



## JOHN ADAMS IN 1766-1774.

THE second President of the United States, when a young man and a practicing lawyer, frequently had occasion to visit Essex County in connection with the sessions of the Courts. He also had a brother-in-law living in Salem—Richard Cranch, a watch-maker, whose son William, became a Justice of the United States Supreme Court. John Adams makes no mention in his diary of a murder trial held in the old court house at Salem in 1769 in which he appeared for the defendant. The case was unusual in that at a preliminary hearing the medieval "ordeal of touch" was invoked to support the claims of the accusers. There was a similar instance at Woburn a few years earlier. The following extracts are taken from his diary as printed in Volume II of *The Works of John Adams*, Boston, 1850.

August 12, 1766. Tuesday. Set out with my wife for Salem; dined at Boston; drank tea at Dr. Simon Tuft's at Medford; lodged at Mr. Bishop's.

Aug. 13. Wednesday. Set out from Mr. Bishop's, oated at Norwood's, alias Martin's, and reached brother Cranch's\* at twelve o'clock; dined and drank tea, and then rode down to the Neck Gate, and then back through the Common and down to Beverly Ferry, then back through the Common and round the back part of the town home; then walked round the other side of the town to Colonel Browne's, who not being at home we returned.

The town is situated on a plain, a level, a flat; scarce an eminence can be found anywhere to take a view. The streets are broad and straight, and pretty clean. The houses are the most elegant and grand that I have seen in any of the maritime towns.

Aug. 14. Thursday. In the morning rode a single horse, in company with Mrs. Cranch and Mrs. Adams in a chaise to Marblehead. The road from Salem to Marblehead, four miles, is pleasant indeed. The grass plats and fields are delightful, but Marblehead differs from

\*Richard Cranch, who had married a sister of John Adams' wife.





Salem. The streets are narrow, and rugged, and dirty, but there are some very grand buildings.

Returned and dined at Cranch's; after dinner walked to Witchcraft hill, a hill about half a mile from Cranch's, where the famous persons formerly executed for witches were buried. Somebody within a few years has planted a number of locust trees over the graves, as a memorial of that memorable victory over the "prince of the power of the air." This hill is in a large common belonging to the proprietors of Salem, &c. From it you have a fair view of the town, of the river, the north and south fields, of Marblehead, of Judge Lynde's pleasure house, &c., of Salem village, &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

November 3, 1766. Monday. Set off with my wife for Salem; stopped half an hour at Boston, crossed the ferry, and at three o'clock arrived at Hill's, the tavern in Malden, the sign of the Rising Eagle, at the brook near Mr. Emerson's meeting-house, five miles from Norwood's; where, namely, at Hill's, we dined. Here we fell in company with Kent and Sewall. We all oated at Martin's, where we found the new sheriff of Essex, Colonel Saltonstall. We all rode into town together. Arrived at my dear brother Cranch's about eight, and drank tea, and are all very happy. Sat and heard the ladies talk about ribbon, catgut, and Paris net, riding-hoods, cloth, silk, and lace. Brother Cranch came home, and a very happy evening we had. Cranch is now in a good situation for business, near the court-house and Mr. Barnard's meeting house, and on the road to Marblehead; his house fronting the wharves, the harbor and shipping, has a fine prospect before it.

Nov. 4. Tuesday. A fine morning. Attended court all day; heard the charge to the jury, and a prayer by Mr. Barnard. Deacon Pickering was foreman of one of the juries. This man, famous for his writing in newspapers concerning church order and government they tell me is very rich; his appearance is perfectly plain, like a farmer; his smooth combed locks flow behind him like Deacon Cushings, though not so gray; has a quick eye like——; he has an hypocritical demure on his face like Deacon Foster; his mouth makes a semicircle when he puts on that devout face. Deacon Penniman



is somewhat like him, though Penniman has more of the grave solemnity in his behavior than the other. The picture of Governor Endicott, &c. in the council chamber, is of this sort; they are puritanical faces.

At this court I also saw a young gentleman lately sworn in the inferior court, whose name is Samuel Porter;\* he lived with Mr. Farnham, took his second degree last year, and lives at Ipswich. Thus every county of the Province swarms with pupils, and students, and young practitioners of law.

Nov. 5. Wednesday. Attended court; heard the trial of an action of trespass, brought by a mulatto woman, for damages, for restraining her of her liberty. This is called suing for liberty; the first action that ever I knew of the sort, though I have heard there have been many. Heard another action for assault and battery, of a mariner, by the master of a vessel; a little fellow was produced as a witness who is a Spaniard; speaks intelligible English; black eyes, thin sharp features; has been among the English three or four years. Here I saw Nathaniel Peaslee Sargent, of Methuen,† two years an attorney of superior court, now commencing a barrister. He took his degree the year I entered college; he has the character of sense, ingenuity, &c., but not of fluency; he is a stout man, not genteel nor sprightly. This is the gentleman whom Thatcher recommended for a justice, and admired for his correctness and conciseness, as another Father Read. Here I found the famous Joseph Eaton, at law as usual. I knew him when I lived at Worcester, where he had a suit, I believe, every court while I lived there. He now lives at Lynn End, on the borders between Essex and Middlesex. This is one of the stirring instruments that Goffe has patronized and encouraged for many years. I remember to have heard Goffe celebrate him for self-government, for a cool, steady command of his passions, and for firmness of mind, &c. Eaton is now at law with the Harts, whose characters are as curious as his and more so. This Eaton, Goffe set up, as

\*Afterwards of Salem and a Loyalist who died in London in 1798. It is said that he indicated to Lieut-Colonel Leslie, which street he should take on reaching Salem, Feb. 26, 1775, while on the way to the North Bridge.

†Afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. He died in 1791.

...through ... has more of the ...  
... than the other ...  
... is as ...

... I also saw a young ...  
... whose name is ...  
... I ...  
... of the ... and ...  
... and ...

... Wednesday ...  
... of ...  
... this is ...  
... I know ...  
... I heard ...  
... of a ...

... this ...  
... I saw ...  
... of ...  
... his ...  
... but not of ...  
... for a ...

... other ...  
... as ...  
... not ...  
... on the ...  
... sitting ...  
... many ...

... government ...  
... now ...  
... reports ...  
... was ...  
... 177 ...  
... 177 ...

... 177 ...



Pynchon tells me, to be a justice, but Thacher got him indicted in the county of Essex for a barrator, which defeated the scheme of Goffe, and he came near conviction. Goffe grew warm, and said that Eaton's character was as good as any man's at the bar. Spent the evening at Mr. Pynchons, with Farnham, Sewall, Sargent, Colonel Saltonstall, &c. very agreeably. Punch, wine, bread and cheese, apples, pipes and tobacco. Popes and bonfires\* this evening at Salem, and a swarm of tumultuous people attending them.

Nov. 6. Thursday. A fine morning; oated at Martin's, where we saw five boxes of dollars, containing, as we were told, about eighteen thousand of them, going in a horse-cart from Salem custom-house to Boston, in order to be shipped for England. A guard of armed men, with swords, hangers, pistols, and muskets, attended it. We dined at Dr. Tuft's in Medford.

\* \* \* \* \*

June 29, 1770. Began my journey to Falmouth in Casco Bay. Baited my horse at Martin's in Lynn, where I saw T. Fletcher and his wife, &c. Dined at Goodhue's, in Salem, where I fell in company with a stranger, his name I knew not; he made a genteel appearance, was in a chair himself with a negro servant; seemed to have a general knowledge of American affairs; said he had been a merchant in London; had been at Maryland, Philadelphia, New York, &c. One year more, he said, would make Americans as quiet as lambs; they could not do without Great Britain, they could not conquer their luxury, &c; Oated my horse, and drank balm tea at Treadwell's in Ipswich, where I found Brother Porter, and chatted with him half an hour, then rode to Rowley, and lodged at Captain Jewett's. Jewett "had rather the House should sit all the year round, than give up an atom of right or privilege. The Governor can't frighten the people with, &c."

June 30. Saturday. Arose not very early, and drank a pint of new milk, and set off; oated my horse at Newbury, rode to Clark's, at Greenland meeting-house, where I gave him hay and oats, and then set off for Newington; turned in at a gate by Colonel March's, and passed through two gates more before I came into the road that

\*Pope's Night—the celebration of the anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot.



carried me to my uncle's.\* I found the old gentleman, in his eighty-second year, as hearty and alert as ever, his son and daughter well, their children grown up, and every thing strange to me. I find I had forgot the place; it is seventeen years, I presume, since I was there. My reception was friendly, cordial, and hospitable, as I could wish; took a cheerful, agreeable dinner, and then set off for York over Bloody Point Ferry, a way I never went before, and arrived at Woodbridge's half a hour after sunset.

I forgot yesterday to mention, that I had stopped and inquired the name of a pond in Wenham, which I found was Wenham Pond, and also the name of a remarkable little hill at the mouth of the pond, which resembles a high loaf of our country brown bread, and found that it is called Peters' Hill to this day from the famous Hugh Peters, who about the year 1640 or before preached from the top of that hillock to the people who congregated round the sides of it without any shelter for the hearers, before any buildings were erected for public worship.

\* \* \* \* \*

June 17, 1771. Monday. Set out upon the eastern circuit. Stopped at Boston, at my office, and nowhere else. Came over Charlestown ferry and Penny ferry, and dined at Kettel's, in Malden, by the meeting-house. Kettel is a deputy sheriff; the meeting-house is Mr. J. Thatcher's. I mounted my horse and rode to Boston, in a cloth coat and waistcoat, but was much pinched with a cold, raw, harsh, north-east wind. At Boston, I put on a thick flannel shirt, and that made me comfortable, and no more; so cold am I, or so cold is the weather, —17th June. Overtook Judge Cushing in his old curricl and two lean horses, and Dick, his negro, at his right hand, driving the curricl. This is the way of travelling in 1771;—a judge of the circuits, a judge of the superior court, a judge of the King's bench, common pleas, and exchequer for the Province, travels with a pair of wretched old jades of horses in a wretched old dung-cart of a curricl, and a negro on the same seat with him driving. But we shall have more glorious times anon, when the sterling salaries are ordered out of the

\*Rev. Joseph Adams, minister of that town. He had been a great admirer of Doctor Mather and was said to affect an imitation of his voice, pronunciation, and manner in the pulpit.





revenue, to the judges, &c. as many most ardently wish, and the judges themselves, among the rest, I suppose. Stopped at Martin's in Lynn, with Judge Cushing; oated and drank a glass of wine, and heard him sigh and groan the sighs and groans of seventy-seven, though he kept active. He conversed in his usual, hinting, insinuating, doubting, scrupling strain.

Rode with King, a deputy sheriff, who came out to meet the judges, into Salem; put up at Goodhue's. The negro that took my horse soon began to open his heart;—he did not like the people of Salem; wanted to be sold to Captain John Dean, of Boston; he earned two dollars in a forenoon, and did all he could to give satisfaction, but his mistress was cross, and said he did not earn salt to his porridge, &c. and would not find him clothes, &c. Thus I find discontents in all men;—the black thinks his merit rewarded with ingratitude, and so does the white; the black estimates his own worth and the merit of his services higher than anybody else, so does the white. This flattering, fond opinion of himself, is found in every man. I have hurt myself today, by taking cold in the forenoon, and by drinking too much wine at Kettel's, and at Martins. I drank half a pint at Kettel's, and two glasses at Martin's.

Just after I had drank tea and got my fire made in my chamber, my old neighbor, Jo. Barrell, came and lodged at Goodhue's in the same chamber with me. His grief is intense indeed. He spent the whole evening and a long time after we got to bed, in lamenting the loss of his wife, in enumerating her excellencies, &c.; heartily wishes himself with her; would have been very glad to have gone with her. He married from pure regard, utterly against the will of his mother and all his friends, because she was poor; but she made him happy. She was the best of women; the world has lost all its charms to him. She beckoned to me but a few minutes before she died, when her hands were as cold as clods. She whispered to me, "I love you now; if I could but carry you and the children with me, I should go rejoicing." In this eloquent strain of grief did he run on. Millions of thoughts did this conversation occasion me. I thought I should have had no sleep all night; however, I got to sleep and slept well.

June 18. Tuesday. Rode with Mr. Barrell to Ipswich, and put



up at Treadwell's. Every object recalls the subject of grief. Barrell, all the way to Ipswich, was like the turtle bemoaning the loss of his mate. "Fine season and beautiful scenes, but they did not charm him as they used to. He had often rode this way a courting with infinite pleasure," &c. "I can't realize that she has left me forever. When she was well, I often thought I could realize the loss of her, but I was mistaken; I had no idea of it." In short, this man's mournings have melted and softened me beyond measure.

June 22. Saturday. Spent this week at Ipswich, in the usual labors and drudgery of attendance upon court. Boarded at Treadwell's; have had no time to write. Landlord and landlady are some of the grandest people alive; landlady is the great grand-daughter of Governor Endicott, and has all the great notions of high family that you find in Winslows, Hutchinsons, Quincys, Saltonstalls, Chandlers, Leonards, Otises, and as you might find with more propriety in the Winthrops. Yet she is cautious and modest about discovering it. She is a new light; continually canting and whining in a religious strain. The Governor was uncommonly strict and devout, eminently so in his day; and his great, great grand-daughter hopes to keep up the honor of the family in hers, and distinguish herself among her contemporaries as much.

"Terrible things sin causes," sighs and groans, "the pangs of the new birth. The death of Christ shows above all things the heinous nature of sin! How awfully Mr. Kent talks about death! How lightly and carelessly! I am sure a man of his years, who can talk so about death, must be brought to feel the pangs of the new birth here, or made to repent of it forever. How dreadful it seems to me to hear him, I that am so afraid of death, and so concerned lest I an't fit and prepared for it! What a dreadful thing it was that Mr. Gridley died so!—too great, too big, too proud to learn any thing; would not let any minister pray with him; said he knew more than they could tell him; asked the news, and said he was going where he should hear no news," &c.

Thus far, landlady. As to landlord, he is as happy, and as big, as proud, as conceited as any nobleman in England; always calm and good-natured and lazy; but the contemplation of his farm and his





sons and his house and pasture and cows, his sound judgment, as he thinks, and his great holiness, as well as that of his wife, keep him as erect in his thoughts as a noble or a prince. Indeed, the more I consider of mankind, the more I see that every man seriously and in his conscience believes himself the wisest, brightest, best, happiest, &c. of all mankind.

June 23. Sunday. In the morning my horse was gone. Went to meeting all day, and heard old Mr. Rogers, a good well-meaning man, I believe. After meeting rode to Newbury and visited Brother Lowell, Brother Farnham, and then went and supped with Mr. Jonathan Jackson in company with Captain Tracy, Mr. Hooper, Mr. Williams, Mr. Frazier, and Brother Lowell; then went and lodged with Lowell.

\* \* \* \* \*

Nov. 9, 1771. Saturday. At Salem all this week, at court. Dined one day at Chief Justice Lynde's, all the rest of the week till this day with the court. Dined this day, spent the afternoon, and drank tea, at Judge Ropes's, with Judges Lynde, Oliver and Hutchinson, Sewall Putnam and Winthrop. Mrs. Ropes is a fine woman, very pretty and genteel. Our Judge Oliver is the best bred gentleman of all the judges by far; there is something in every one of the others indecent and disagreeable at times in company—affected witticisms, unpolished fleers, coarse jests, and sometimes, rough, rude attacks;—but these you don't see escape Judge Oliver. Drank tea at Judge Ropes', spent the evening at Colonel Pickmans. He is very sprightly, sensible, and entertaining, talks a great deal, tells old stories in abundance about the witchcraft, paper money, Governor Belcher's administration, &c.

Nov. 10. Sunday. Heard Mr. Cutler of Ipswich Hamlet; dined at Dr. Putnam's, with Colonel Putnam and lady, and two young gentlemen, nephews of the Doctor, and Colonel —, and a Mrs. Scollay.

\* \* \* \* \*

Mar. 28. 1774. Monday. Rode with brother Josiah Quincy to Ipswich Court. Arrived at Piemont's, in Danvers, in good order and well conditioned. Spent the evening, and lodged agreeably. Walked



out in the morning to hear the birds sing. Piemont\* says there is a report that the Sons of Liberty have received some advices from England, which makes them look down; that they have received a letter from Mr. Bollan, that they must submit; and others letters which they kept secret.

Mar. 29. Tuesday. Rode to Ipswich, and put up at the old place, Treadwell's. The old lady has got a new copy of her great grandfather Governor Endicott's picture hung up in the house.

The old gentleman is afraid they will repeal the excise upon tea, and then that we shall have it plenty; wishes they would double the duty, and then we should never have any more. The question is, Who is to succeed Judge Ropes?† Whether Brown, or Pynchon, or Lee, or Hatch? The bar here are explicit against the two last as unfit. Lowell says Pynchon would take it, because he wants to make way for Wetmore, who is about marrying his daughter. Pynchon says Judge Ropes was exceedingly agitated, all the time of his last sickness, about the public affairs in general, and those of the superior court in particular; afraid his renunciation would be attributed to timidity; afraid to refuse to renounce; worried about the opinion of the bar, &c. Mr. Farnham is exceedingly mollified; is grown quite modest and polite, in comparison with what he used to be, in politics. Lowell is so, too; seems inclined to be admitted among the liberty men.

\*He came to Danvers from Boston and in 1784 was keeping a tavern in Ipswich. In 1775 he was accused of being a tory but his good character was certified by citizens of Danvers.

†Judge Nathaniel Ropes, Judge of the Superior Court, a firm loyalist, who lived in Salem. He died of small pox and while lying near to death his house was attacked by a mob and many windows were broken and the premises defaced.





## SIMEON BALDWIN IN 1784.

**W**HILE a tutor at Yale College, Simeon Baldwin made a tour of the New England coast towns during which he kept a diary preserving some account of his observations. He was a Member of Congress in 1803-1805, the next year becoming Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. In 1826 he was Mayor of New Haven. His dairy and other papers have been published by Gov. Simeon E. Baldwin under the following title—*Life and Letters of Simeon Baldwin, New Haven* [1919.]

Oct. 7, 1784. . . . Waited on the President,\* gave him my Letter from Mr Clark—took some from him to Portsmouth—& tarried but a few minutes, took our leave of the Circle—& dined among the rocks & shoemaker shops of Lyn—went into one of the shops (of which there are 150) to see ye manufactory—were informed that Medford or Mystic, a pretty Town a little back was equally famous for a manufactory of brick—much of their common wall was made of them. After dinner & paying extravagantly for it we travelled thro' several little settlements tho' little good Land, till we came to Marblehead a town of about 4 or 500 houses on the sure foundation of a rock—they are famous for the curing of Cod. The people are savage in their nature & education—are very poor in general—amazingly prolific & exceed all places in the habit of begging, one can hardly ride thro' the Town without being accosted in that way by one half of the old women & children in it. We viewed the crates got what information we could & rode round to Salem—put our horses & lodged at Col Bacons, after delivering our Letters & suping with Mr [Henry] Gibbs—he is a very kind hospitable man: says not a great deal, but appears clever—Mrs Gibbs answers the same description. She does not half so much resemble the Prescott family, at N Haven as her sister Goodoo,† she was present—I gave her the Letter & drank to her as Mrs Gibbs, the mistake turned the

\*Rev. Joseph Willard, D. D. President of Harvard College.

†The wife of Stephen Goodhue.



Laugh on me &c— Friday, Oct. 8. Took my morning walk as usual to see the place—found the streets a little irregular but the buildings many of them very good, & the number, but a little short of those in Newport—business was lively & good deal done there—took breakfast at Mr Gibs—delivered a Letter to Miss Peggy McKey a plain, good girl—& another introductory to Mr Whetmore a Lawyer—promised to call on him again. Left the Town in company with Mr Law— soon pass'd the ferry to Beverly a place far exceeding my expectation; in short I never had a just idea of the population of this country—every three or 4 miles a meeting-house would present itself—we dined at Mr. Dana's a very good minister of Ipswich, the Rev'd Mr Frysby came there to see us, and we must call on both on our return—our next stop was for a few minutes at Mr Bradfords & then a variety of merry chit-chat & friendly Disputes interspersed the variety of Landscips in our rapid progress to Newbury & port, where we slept after delivering a Letter to a very pretty Miss Parsons, with whom & her papa we spent most of ye Evening—Mr King to whom we had Letters was absent—we returned to the Tavern without much new acquaintance.

Saturday, Oct. 9. Breakfasted soon after rising—had an invitation soon after to breakfast with Mr [Samuel] Spring the clergyman—I went to his house but on my way was introduced to Mr Mycall the printer—went into his book store—found a very good collection of 5 or 6 hundred Vollumns—took half a second breakfast at Mr Springs: Found him & his wife both very agreeable—engaged to dine with them on Monday—took leave & rode to Almsbury—call'd on a Mr Bell, who was to be settled there the next week—could not get away 'till after diner—was entertained with great exuberance of his oddities—found fine road thro [Hampton] to our last stage at Portsmouth.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday, Oct. 11, 1784. After viewing the greater part of the Town in company with young Mr Langdon—we took breakfast at Esq. Hale's & about 9 o'clock were on our horses for Salem—Portsmouth is a Town of about 700 Houses not equal to Salem—is pretty





well laid out in squares—the Harbour exceeding good—their wealth is in the lumber trade—with share in the fishery. We made but few stages, & nothing particular in the soil or prospect was inviting—till we came to Newburyport; this is a place of great Trade, particularly in fish, vessels & Lumber—the Town is pretty regular, perhaps including Newbury about 600 Houses—we dined at Mr. Springs, was exceedingly pleased in the acquisition of having him & his wife among the Circle of my acquaintance—took letters from Miss Hannah Parsons & the charge of a performance of her Papa's—in which I had a specimen of a man riding his Hobby—Mr Frysby was not at home & we excused ourselves without tarrying at Mr Dana's. Were so belated in the Hamlet of Ipswich that we put up for the night—although we depended on arriving at Salem—Mr Cutler\* was so busy in some unavoidable matters that we could not spend time with him till the next morning when we breakfasted with him. He gave us a variety of entertainment, particularly an account of his tour to the White Mountains. He accompanied us to Beverly and took leave with much politeness.

Tuesday, Oct. 12. Cross'd the ferry about 11 o'clock. Mr Whetmore was out of Town. Mr Hopkins to whom by his previous desire we introduced ourselves invited us to dine. We paid our respects & deliver'd our Letter to Mr Bentley & except his importunity (in which he succeeded) to make us tarry, I have not found a more agreeable acquaintance. After calling on Mr. Gibbs & making my excuses for not being there the last night, I took their & Miss MacKey's Letters & mounted for Cambridge about 4 o'clock. Night overtook us & we lost our Road but were in College in about 3 & 1/2 hours.

\*Rev. Manasseh Cutler.



## LUIGI CASTIGLIONI IN 1785.

**B**IOGRAPHICAL information in relation to this Italian visitor is lacking in all the dictionaries. He arrived at Boston in 1785 and after visiting the Province of Maine journeyed through New Hampshire, Vermont, New York and into the Southern States. He gave special attention to the botanical novelties of the country and viewed it with the keen eyes of a naturalist rather than those of a political observer. His notes upon manners and customs are varied and of unusual interest. A long chapter is devoted to the Penobscot Indians. A New England salt fish dinner, with shell barks and cider, he found most indigestible. His travels were published in two volumes under the following title: *Viaggio negli Stati Uniti dell'America Settentrionale fatto negli 1785, 1786, e 1787, Milano, 1792.* The following English translation of the portion relating to Essex County has been made by George Andrews Moriarty, Esq., of Boston. The first volume also was published in a German translation in 1793 at Mommingen.

Although, upon my return to Boston I should have left at once to make my trip in the Eastern section of Massachusetts, the agreeable society of Boston and their kindly insistence detained me some days in that city, and I finally left on June 22 [1785] for Salem. The road thither is very beautiful and in some places very wide. I passed through Medford, a charming little village near Charlestown, and through Lynn another village which, situated at the foot of a hill covered with red cedars, enjoys a view over a little bay that lies in front of it and of the sinuous course of the Lynn river which here empties into the sea. Salem, the capital of Essex County, one of the oldest towns of Massachusetts, is situated near the sea, and has a harbor into which only small ships can enter. The houses are for the most part constructed of wood and are of good appearance and there are some made of brick. The churches are chiefly Presbyterian with an Anglican church and a Quaker meeting. The town is

4251 AT MOBILE 01845 1981



said to have a population of eight thousand people, which gives it the right to send four representatives to the State Legislature. Its principal trade is in dried cod, of which they export annually 20 or 30 thousand casks.\* This fish which as I have before observed is found most abundantly on the Newfoundland banks is prepared when taken in the following manner. As soon as a fish is caught it is split lengthwise and is immediately placed in different piles in the ship, after each layer of fish has been carefully covered with a layer of salt. They are left in this way until the ship arrives at Salem when they remove the fish from the piles, wash them in sea water, and then expose them for eight consecutive days to the sun upon a scaffolding made for such purpose, taking care to turn them each day so that they may be equally dried in all parts and taking them in at night. After eight days they pile them up again in the house leaving them there about one month after which they once more expose them to the sun to thoroughly dry them. When entirely cured they are placed in casks, in which they compress them with a presser, and then put them on board ship. The best fish are taken in the Autumn or Spring while those taken in the Summer are of a very inferior quality. They are then carried to the Antilles where they are used to feed the negroes.

On leaving Salem I passed over a small area of the sea that divides Salem from Beverly and arrived at Ipswich Hamlet where I passed the night with Mr. Cutler, minister of the Presbyterian church. In his leisure hours he devotes himself to the study of botany in which he has made rapid progress in a short time. I cannot express the pleasure I had in finding in America a person who occupied himself with so much intelligence in the humane study of natural history and the following morning we made a short trip on foot into the country where we gathered various curious plants that I had not previously observed.

On this occasion we saw various squirrels that are very common all over Massachusetts, and of which there are three different species. The largest is the gray squirrel which is sometimes as large as a cat.

\*In the last year (1784) they exported 28,000 casks. Each cask weighs 112 English pounds.



They do great damage to the fields of Indian corn when the ears open and they eat the sweet and tender grains. Accordingly in some places the inhabitants are obliged to hunt them every four years and to carry the head to a chosen person\* and in others they pay from the public treasury two pence for every squirrel killed. They kill these in the trees with shot guns, or take them with snares and traps and easily domesticate them keeping them in the houses bound with a light chain as pets for the children. They also eat the meat which is fat and of a delicate flavor, and the skins are sold at a low price.

Much smaller than the preceeding is the chipmunk, that is not larger than a rat. This is called in English the striped squirrel because it has two large white stripes running along its back. These are very abundant in the United States and one sees them scurrying rapidly away to the rocks that form their shelter. Their skins are much esteemed for the beautiful contrast that the two white stripes make with the dark tobacco color of the rest of their bodies and they are used to make mantles and tippets for ladies just as they use rarer furs. The flying squirrel is as common in America as in Northern Europe and is smaller than the chip-munk and has the power of sustaining itself in the air in leaping from one tree to another by means of a skin that stretches from its front to its hind legs. A female was given to me in Boston by Doctor Clarke one inch from its nose to the commencement of its tail, which was four inches long, flat with round figure, and extending about an inch in width. The skin of the back was in color a gray brown, and that of the stomach white and the skin that extended from both sides of the body, and scarcely discernable when the animal stands still, was furnished with still longer fur. This squirrel is also easily domesticated and their skins are common and of small value.

From Ipswich to Newbury-Port there are fifteen miles of very beautiful road running through pleasant country with cultivated fields. Newbury-Port is quite a large town situated in a valley of the Merrimack river three miles above the point where it empties into

\*In 1741 the General Court passed an Act to prevent damage to Indian corn and other grain. Selectmen were to allow four pence for each squirrel's head, six pence for crows and three shillings a dozen for blackbirds. They were directed to cut off the ears of the squirrels and the beaks of the birds.





the sea. This river, which is more than a mile wide, is navigable for vessels for eighteen miles from its mouth and for boats for more than fifty, wood being brought to the city by means of floats from a hundred miles away. Newbury-Port has about three thousand inhabitants and is built partly of wood and partly of brick and has the advantage of very pleasant surroundings. Its principal trade is in salt fish and timber which they export to the West Indies and they bring back in exchange molasses, that is here distilled into rum and aquavite. The 26th I remained here being obliged to delay my trip by an ancient law, which prohibits traveling on Sunday. The observance of the Sabbath being one of the precepts most strongly taught by the Protestant religion and particularly by the Presbyterians; it being forbidden on that day not only to indulge in play or music and in any kind of amusement for passing the time, but even to travel and in church time to walk about. Certain persons are chosen by the people called Wardens or Guardians who patrol the streets and arrest any one disobeying the law; and since they are greatly respected on account of their office they impose ordinarily pecuniary fines on the transgressors, obliging those who wish to travel on Sunday to set forth the reason why they must do so, and obliging them to desist if their reasons for doing do not seem sufficient to them. These laws contrary to the other principles of liberty and toleration now established in the United States exist only in the states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and in Rhode Island, where Puritanism, the most fanatical of all the sects established in America, has its great strength. Never the less in Boston, and even in other cities and villages, they do not elect the Guardians and strangers enjoy a perfect liberty.

The 27th I crossed the Merrimack river and continued my trip to Salisbury and passed the boundary of Massachusetts and New Hampshire at Hampton.



REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY IN 1787-1799.

THIS Salem clergyman and diarist was a person of unusual attainments whose rare benevolence, ardent patriotism, originality and independence of character made him a marked man in his generation. In years to come he will be best known by his invaluable "Diary" which was edited by the writer of these lines, and published in four volumes in Salem, in 1905-1914. It may be compared in vital interest and historical value with the diaries of Samuel Sewall and Samuel Pepys; but it also possesses an individuality quite its own. In his not infrequent journeys about the country he minutely recorded every thing of interest that attracted his attention and these descriptions are here reprinted from his published "Diary."

Monday, April 30, 1787. I went for Newbury in a chaise with Lydia Mason & arrived at Newburyport at 12 o'clock. I put up at Capt Noyes' & dined with him & spent the evening with Mr. Murray. I found him a Scholar & a Gentleman. His Lady is of a most excellent person rather corpulent, but of a fine countenance. Tuesday was the Quarterly Fast at the Presbyterian Church. The rigid doctrines of the Confession were preached by Mr Murray in the morning, but rendered tolerable by the uncommon eloquence of Mr. M. who exceeds in delivery all his contemporaries of New E. He stands low & appears to speak from memory, but really has his notes before him. In prayer he lifts the hands & sometimes applies them to the breast but uses no other gestures. In Sermon he is not in the least affected in his manner, he triumphs over his audience, & supports attention for three hours. In the afternoon the performances by a Mr Strong were contemptible. I dined on Wednesday with Mr Murray. His affability is engaging. He is agreeable in spite of his doctrines. I spent Tuesday evening with a Master Pike, who has in the press a Treatise of Arithmetic. He is the Master of the Grammar School, & of Cambridge University. I was also introduced to a Master Norton in the South Writing School. He has raised himself by his moral good qualities, & his attention to study in the public esteem. Under-





stands french perfectly. The Printer Mr Mycall gave me some Types from his own Foundry which did him honor. Mr Cary the Congregational minister preached on Thursday at his own house. A pious and rational discourse. He is a man of wealth, & of kind manners, as a better acquaintance shews. On Friday I returned, & arrived at Salem, impressed by the hospitality of the Gentlemen, whose houses I visited.

\* \* \* \* \*

Feb. 21, 1789. I went for Newbury. The roads were much blocked by large drifts of Snow which fell the night before, & in other places the earth was left uncovered. After stopping at Fairfield's in Wenham, & Treadwell's in Ipswich, I arrived at 6 P. M. at Mr Jackson's. This Gentleman had a son under my instruction for several months. He owns a very large and elegant Mansion house on the road to Amesbury from N. Port, on the north side of the road. At present he occupies an house belonging to Mr N. Tracey built of brick in the great street leading to the ferry, Town House, & first Church. I was received with every mark of attention. Mrs Jackson is a second wife with a large family of very amiable children. She is of the Tracey family, & her father Patrick Tracey then lay at the point of death. On Sunday Mr J. very politely waited upon me to the Meeting House, in which the preachers are Messrs Cary & Andrews. The assembly is the best in the Port, including the best families. The weather was very bad, & therefore did not admit a general attendance. The building has nothing to recommend it. In the evening we were favored with the company of Master Pike, author of a late treatise on Arithmetic, Mr. S. Hooper, Dr Swett, &c. On Monday morning I waited upon Dr Swett in company with Mr Jackson, & breakfasted. Dr Swett is a polite scholar, & can recommend himself. I dined with Revd Cary. This Gent: has been ordained 20 years, but is taken from his public labours by a paralytic stroke, which prevents his conversation, but has not otherwise impaired his memory, than by the loss of words, which he recollects by counting the letters upon his fingers. He has strong passions which he has remarkably governed. This evening I drank Tea at Mr Pike's who teaches the Grammar School, & enjoyed afterward my classmate Kilham at Mr. Jackson's. On



Tuesday morning I breakfasted with Mr S. Hooper, a merchant of the place, and according to appointment Mr J. introduced me to Mr Carter who has an amiable daughter. As I wished for an acquaintance there was a favorable opportunity, for Miss C. & her Brother intending a journey to Boston on the upper road, it agreed with my plan of a return home to accompany them. We passed by Mr Noble's meeting house on the right, & then Mr Kimball's, & afterward, Mr Tappan's on the left, upon an high hill, near to the elegant Seat of Hon: Mr Dalton, & the farm of Mr S. Hooper, which were on our right, & commanded a view of the Port & of the Ocean. We stopped at Bradford & delivered Letters from Dr Tucker of Newbury, one of the best characters of the age, to a celebrated Mr Balch, whose good sense distinguished him in his ministerial character in his own generation, & makes him venerable to posterity. He is above 80 years of age, & has been past his public labours for 15 years. His wife is blind, & deaf, but an uncommon share of cheerfulness falls to the good man's lot. Mr Dutch his colleague was at the house, when we visited. We then went for the Upper Parish. The river was frozen & there was an excellent path from Russel ferry to Haverhill, but it being near night, & very cold we kept on Bradford side & put up at Revd Mr Allen's. He addressed the eldest daughter of Dr Eliot of Boston who died before his settlement, & is now married to a Mrs Kent, many years older than himself. They have one child & are very hospitable. Haverhill is an agreeable Town on the opposite side of the river, which side being lower than on Bradford side, gave us a good view over the river. After breakfast we proceeded to Andover. There was a lecture appointed at Mr French's, but my company formed an excuse for my leaving them after I had viewed the Academy. It is an elegant building, situated upon an hill, in free air. In the front are enclosed two rooms designed for private Schools, & a Library, &c. Between there you pass into the Academy. Between 40 or 50 youth were present under the Preceptor Mr E. Pemberton, & the Sub P. a Mr Abbot. The Preceptor is an amiable man & communicative. His abilities are admirable for his profession. Above, unfinished & fitted with benches for the religious Congregation, for which an house has been rebuilding, was the Hall, & Theatre. It is







arched with great success for the exhibitions of the youth of the academy. The Meeting House is finished with great elegance. It has a tower but no steeple, & is painted in the best manner. . . .

Expenses beside horse & Slay, Essex Bridge /9d. Wenham, 1s/. Ips: 1/6. Newb: Bridge, /4d. New: Servant, 1/6. Shavg, /10d. Bradf: Horse, /10d. Boardmans sert: 1/6. Danvers, Upton, 1/6. tot: 9s/9d.

\* \* \* \* \*

On Tuesday, March 29, [1789] I went for Andover. I dined at the Black Horse in Middleton & while dinner was preparing I viewed the Pond lying west of the road at a 1/4 of a miles distance. The Pond measures a mile E. & W. & about 1/2 mile north & S. A road passes by it on the north, on which side the pond is viewed with great advantage from the top of an hill adjoining. After dinner I proceeded to Andover, & put up at Adams' on Haverhill's road. Then went to Dr Kitteridge's 1/4 mile from the meeting house. He has a large mansion house finished in front with great elegance with a plan of a large yard. The House is on the S. side of a Hill of considerable elevation & commands a good prospect of the Great Road. After Tea with the Dr, & his wife an Osgood, very deaf, & a sweet daughter Sukey, I went in company with the Dr to Mr Chickering's. At this house young Prat is confined. *I found his delirium continued.* I spent the evening at Rev. Symmes, & found him an informed & agreeable Gentleman. His health is very infirm. His wife was a sensible, & kind woman. I lodged & breakfasted at the Doctor's, *visited Pratt again*, took my leave of the Parson, & left the town. I dined at E. Fuller's a good farmer in Middleton. Visited Parson Smith, & drank tea & lodged at Revd Wadsworth in Danvers. He is an ingenious man & has a very amiable wife & family. On Thursday 11 o'clock A. M. I reached Salem.

\* \* \* \* \*

May 12th, 1789. Association met at Fuller's in Gloucester. The road is at present through Chebacco, part of Ipswich. It is tolerable till we reach the pond on our right. From thence it is two miles to the inlet, upon which the meeting house stands. The Bridge is con-



venient, but the Causeway beyond, being overflowed by the tide, consists of so many naked cross pieces, & stones, as make it very disagreeable. After we are over we turn to the left in a bad road & in three miles reach the Meeting house. It is the most rocky parish I ever beheld. 12 Clergymen of the Association were present. We returned on the same day. In Chebacco are two meeting houses near to each other, which are improved alternately as the age of the houses & their size suit the season. They are monuments of religious dissensions in that place, which is still remarkable for its zeal. Mr. Cleveland, to whom they are indebted for their present character, was severely handled by Mayhew, & tho' a man of small abilities has interfered in many printed controversies & his daughter in the zeal of Night meetings was overtaken by temptation, & fell.

\* \* \* \* \*

On Saturday, Aug. 1, 1789 visited Topsfield, one of the most pleasing towns in our neighborhood. After dinner Mr Porter with Mrs Orne went with me to a pond about two miles above the Meeting house on the road to Boxford. At a Mr Hood's at the upper end of the pond we were entertained with berries &c., &c., &c. The Pond runs nearly with the road in a *supposed* north & south direction  $1/2$  a mile, & is nearly of equal width throughout, being about a  $1/4$  of a mile under, in both directions the given distances. The approach to the pond upon the west side is best, but the greater part is swampy. We travelled through the swamp, by which we were prepared without ceremony to wade in for the Pond Lillies. We returned for Tea to Mr Porter's. The sides of the Pond are very shoal, which makes fishing with angling rods very difficult, & there was no boat at this time in the pond. Mr Porter caught one Pickerel.

\* \* \* \* \*

July 28, 1790. This afternoon I went to ride with Nancy Townsend, one of my singers. We passed Pickman's farm towards Philips Beach. We turned to the right in the road from Lynn to Marblehead, & then in a few roods crossed at the left. There are several valuable Farms on this Spot. We arrived in a bad road of one mile &  $1/2$  at Philips Beach so called, about  $1/6$  of a mile long. We then alighted & passed bars & descended upon Blaney's Beach which was of greater length.





I then passed alone over another headland & crossed King's or Needham's Beach, above  $1/2$  a mile long, & was upon the next headland within  $1/4$  of a mile of the Great Nahant Beach. I returned then & received my Companion, & stopped at Mr Reid's on Browne's Farm, now in the possession of his widow. He conducted me to a Beach at the bottom of his farm, exceeding in length either of the other Beaches excepting Nahant. We entered through land cast up by the sea, about midway of the Beach & North of a Pond formed by the beach cast up & covering about nine acres. It is drained of the greatest body of water, which is cast into it by a storm, through a ditch opened every time. At each end of the Beach the banks are high, & steep & closed with large rocks particularly at the northern end, projecting to Ram Island. Pig & Sunken rocks are directly off this Beach, & the Light House of Boston on the south view. The farm consists of 375 acres, & is this year in a very flourishing state, & is cultivated in the following manner. 20 acres of Indian corn, 20 acres of Barley, & Buck Wheat, Rye blasts, 3 acres of flax, & 4 of Potatoes. 50 head of Cattle is the principal Stock, 29 Cows are milked. A very few sheep are on the Farm. The Farmer has ten children and is a Native of Woburn. We returned, & passed off to the right & came into Lynn Road  $1/2$  a mile nearer to Marblehead. We then turned round into Salem Road, & came by Gardner's mills homewards. There are many little boats laying along above the Beach. These are the property of men in the neighbouring towns, who come down in the months of April, May, & June, & fish for cod, haddock, perch, &c. with considerable success. They will accommodate from 8 to 10 men on the seats, & resemble whale boats, tho' most have flat bottoms. The shore is broken from Browne's Beach towards Marblehead neck, & Tinker's Island which were in full view on the head north of Browne's Beach. There are short landing places between the projecting naked rocks. I suspect that little company visits this place, from the readiness to serve without pay, & solicitations, &c. Barn 96 by 36 feet.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sept. 22, 1790. At  $1/2$  past 6 in the morning I went from Salem for Haverhill, to attend a Review of the Regiment, & to visit Capt.



Elkins, who is superintending the building of a vessel. I arrived at Mrs Porter's Topsfield, about nine miles from Salem, & made my first stage. I then passed the meeting house on my left, & turned at the burying ground  $1\frac{1}{4}$  mile beyond, keeping the most direct road, avoiding the road leading to Ipswich & Newbury on the right, & to Andover, &c. on the left. I passed Topsfield Pond on my right, & went from it at the upper end. This pond I had visited before. Within a few miles I passed a beautiful & small pond nearly round & bold banks on the left, & afterwards another on the same side, having made a mistake in turning to the left, instead of keeping on, about 7 miles from the ferry. I soon mounted a Hill, which gave me a sight of Haverhill steeple 4 miles before I reached the ferry, & this part of the road was worst, mountainous, but under repair. When I arrived at the ferry, I found that the Review was to be on Bradford side, & left my carriage, but afterwards by sending for it I was involved in several perplexities from receiving a wrong one. I carried letters to a Mrs Carleton, who was formerly a Bowes, & of the Brown family, sister of Mrs Homans. I found Capt Elkins at Herod's Tavern below the Meeting house. The Landlord was a neighbour in Boston, & has a fine family of 9 children. I put up at this house, & found the best connections in the place, & very kind treatment. I visited the ship yard. I found only the Vessel of Capt Elkins on the Stocks. She is not of great burden. The Town has many good houses. An extensive prospect, being situate upon rising ground, descending to the river; upon whose bank is the great Street. The Street extends a full mile but the group of house are at the upper end, & the dwelling Houses chiefly above the Street. At the lower end, is an elegant Seat of the Saltonstals, now the property of Mr Watson of Plimouth. It has about 30 acres of land, an ancient row of Elms, & Buttons, & most engaging Prospect of the River and adjacent country. At the upper end of the street is the Baptist Meeting House, the only respectable assembly of that denomination in the County, & that is lessening. It was found'd about 30 years ago during the ministry of Mr Bernard, by a Mr Hezekiah Smith, who is the present pastor. It is much out of repair, as are houses in general of that denomination. The assembly Room is in an unfinished building.







Below is a Shop, & the entrance into the Room is by a flight of Stairs behind the Shop. As it is upon the Street, it opens into a Gallery with a handsome painted balustrade. Over the fire place at the opposite end is a loft for the band, & the whole Room is finely arched, & convenient. The drawing Room is behind. The Congregational Church has a most excellent site. It is facing you as you ascend a street leading from the main street into the Country. The Houses round are pleasant & in a good style. It is painted white, has a steeple & small bell, which rings at one & nine in the evening. The interior part of the Church is without elegance, or any distinction. From the Street we are conducted a few rods back into the *Duck Manufactory* set up & carried on by a Mr Blodget, a very ingenious mechanic, of some rank, formerly in N. Hampshire. His looms are constructed so as every part by pins, & wedges may be brought to any convenient form, & his spinners use the method which has in substance been adopted from them in Salem. The wheel which turns all the spindles may be assisted by the feet & hands at discretion, & is turned below. By a small weight he causes a stand for a lamp or candle to return, & it is conducted out by a wire fastened to the Spinner, at a convenient distance. He has eight looms going, & room for eight more. He has many good specimens of his Duck, which by a small anchor he lays in the river for necessary soaking, &c. There were three distilleries, but one of them is changed into a Brewery, & with considerable success. The water of the river is pronounced very fit for the purpose. In this Town resides our Chief Justice Sergeant. Back of the Meeting House & on the side is the house of the Revd Mr Shaw. The scene was engaging while I was present. The River was alive with Boats. The opposite Shore crowded with Spectators & every diversion was pursued which rural life admits. The Regiment consisted of 800 rank & file, & the Company of Horse. The men were well dressed. The Col. named Brickett, at whose house was an entertainment for the Clergy, the Officers dining at Bradford on the opposite side of the River. He is by profession a Physician. There was a manly freedom in the higher class of people, but a strange contrast to the manners of the lower people, who being employed, instead of forming upon the rivers on rafts, & lumbering, have very



much the manners of the people in the province of Maine, & have their distinguishing vices, intemperance & want of punctuality in their dealings. The soil on the road through Boxford was light, but better in Bradford. At Haverhill the river is  $\frac{1}{8}$  of a mile wide, & the tide flows commonly about 4 feet. We are carried over in Gondolas, when we have carriages. I saw only the young ladies of the place.

23. I returned as far as Newbury. I came down Haverhill side with an intention to pass at Cottle's ferry, 4 miles below the Town. There is a ferry called Russel's 3 miles, entering the road by a Brick house on the right. But as the waterman lives on the other side, & Cottle on this, they establish it as a rule to pass down by Cottle's & return by Russel's ferry. After passing these ferries there are two roads, one on the bank of the river, & the other through the country, the latter being preferable for carriages I chose it but lost the beautiful prospect of the river, with which I had hitherto been entertained. At the first turning out I was soon brought into the lower road again & found I had passed a group of houses on the banks, but about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Amesbury I went  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile directly from the river, & lost every good prospect till I reached the Town. Upon passing on both sides I found on this the prospect most extensive but the roads are very hilly on this side. I soon entered the upper parish which has an elegant meeting house, pediment on front, & lately painted of a light colour. I passed this on my left, and a few miles below passed on the left the lower Meeting House much out of repair. This House was formerly used by Mr Hibbert a Presbyterian, who has withdrawn with his party, & built a House a little back from this spot, & has lately been rejected for intemperance. They settled a Bell, a most extravagant preacher, who is also dismissed. The Country is not the most fertile, it is much more productive on the opposite banks. They plant Indian Corn & sow flax. I saw no experiments on other grain. As we pass we see at a mile's distance on our left Salisbury meeting House, & as there is a lock of the river between Salisbury & Amesbury on the banks of the River at the entrance there is a convenient draw Bridge, which has a good effect as seen from the River. Several vessels of considerable burden were upon the Stocks, & many







under repairs in view as we passed. Having passed Amesbury ferry we ascend an hill, which was then in the hands of the Surveyors & at 2 1/2 miles distance lies Newburyport. A small Island shews itself just below the ferry, & so another at a short distance below Haverhill tho' the latter is the largest, tho' not the boldest of the two. From the ferry the road becomes more pleasant as you approach the Town. The soil at first is barren & upon a barren plain on the right stands a deserted Meeting House once improved by a curious Mr Noble. Soon we pass delightful Houses, & the Seats of Messieurs Jackson & Tracey entering the Town. The north is thinly settled & little cultivated. There are some noble buildings belonging to private Gentlemen. The Church of England has a forbidding appearance & the Steeples have no good effect. The best view of the Town is from the Powder house hill & from the water, but in no place does it group well. From the country it is too open, & from the water the best buildings are hid. They have lately erected a New School House in the High Street near the Pond, which has a belfry & is very convenient & handsome. The benches rise from the centre. No forms go against the sides of the building. The rise is one foot on each side. The day was appointed for the Military Review. The other part of the Regiment was reviewed on Monday at Salisbury & we had only the town companies. Some points of honor induced the South Company to club their firelocks & retire from the parade, tho' they submitted to an inspection in the afternoon. Three companies with the Artillery paraded in High Street in the afternoon. I drank tea with Mr Moses Hoit, & supped with Dr Swett in company with Esqr. Atkins. I visited Mr Jackson, and my more intimate friends. At Mycall's printing office I saw the best furnished office I had ever seen, tho' the preference is decidedly given in favour of Thomas of Worcester who has lately made very rich additions to his types.

Sept. 24. I breakfasted with Esqr. Atkins & at 10 set out for Salem. I dined at Treadwell's at Ipswich, returned through Wenham, conversed with Revd. Swain, & stopped in Beverley at the Manufactory & soon afterwards was joined by our member Mr Goodhue, & two Gentlemen from Connecticut, Judge Ailsbury of the Senate, & Sherman of the House. Two Jennies were at work below, which carried



about 70 spindles each. Several looms were at work, & the remarkable circumstance to us was the moving of the shuttle by Springs, which gives great velocity, & allows the greatest number of strokes. Above all the carding machine was most curious as it was different from all our observations. Two large cylinders of two feet diameter move in contact, & upon them other cylinders of different diameters, & these are covered with fine cards. These convey the wool when carded to a knife which cuts it & to a smooth cylinder whose upper service is made to assume as many projections as correspond to the operations of the knife, & bring away the carded wool. The specimens of the cloth were various & good. The carding machine cards fifteen pounds of wool in a day easily, said Mr John Cabot, who waited upon us, & recommended his Manufactory to the patronage of Government. I reached Salem before Sundown, & waited upon the Gentlemen to see Mr Symonds aet 99.

Mr Mycall is now printing the last volumes of the "Children's friend," a valuable work in Schools. Expences on the Journey, passing ferry alone a copper, carriage at Haverhill /7d. Expences at Herod's 6s/. At Amsbury ferry /7d. At Ipswich 1/8. Beverley Bridge /9d. Expense of Sulkey, 15s/.

\* \* \* \* \*

April 1, 1791. Set out for Andover by the way of Topsfield & Boxford. This road is judged the best for a Carriage, tho' the distance be three miles greater in this road, than through Middleton. At Topsfield we passed the Meeting house on our left. The Meeting House on our right would have carried us through the old Parish, Revd. Holyoke's, to Andover in less distance but worse road. We kept the left hand road, as the most direct, passing several Pond's, Pritchards on the right 2 miles, Wood's on the left 5 miles, &c. The roads which go out on the right turn off much. At 6 miles distance we leave the right hand path & take left at an Oak tree in the road, the right leading to Haverhill. We keep the left 6 miles to Andover in the most direct path. Four miles from Andover we see the north Parish Meeting House of Boxford on our right, at 1/2 mile's distance. Here is a Farm, & Dwelling House in good order, possessed by Gideon Tyler. We come out 1/2 mile below Andover north Meeting House.







As our visit was intended for Dr Kitteridge, whom my companion Capt. Becket intended to consult, we passed by the Dr's House, & went to the Public House  $1/4$  mile below formerly kept by Craig, since by Adams, & now by Bimsley Stevens, lately Goal Keeper, & Deputy Sheriff in Salem. He was a native of Andover. The road was remarkably good for the season of the year. There are several Saw Mills on the road. At two we stopped, to which roads lead on the left, going to Andover, at  $1/8$  mile distance. The Buildings are decent, the land not the best. In the afternoon we visited Fry's Hill, nearly south of the Meeting House in north Andover, above a mile in the road. The Hill is very high, & steep towards the road. Quite round for its height, & its greatest length N. & S. It overtops the adjacent country. It being a fair day we had an extensive prospect. Milton hills lay from us in the line of a hill 2 miles off, & were hidden. On every other quarter the eye might range without obstruction. N. W. bore the Wachuset of Princeton, distant 60 miles in the road, & N. of it the Great Menadnock near Dublin in N. Hampshire. On the N. we saw Adrimeticus in the province of Maine, & on the E. Pidgeon Hill, Cape Ann & the Ocean from which we were distant above 30 miles. In the valley we saw on the north the Merimack distant at the nearest point 3 miles, & the Shawshin which empties into it about 1 mile &  $1/2$  below the N. Meeting House of Andover. Methuen meeting house & houses were seen from the Public House, & from the Hill, & lays on the other side of the river Merimack. N. Parish of Haverhill appeared in full view joined to Methuen, & above the Houses of Dracut. The Academy on the S. W. appeared at 2 miles distance, & in the vale below the S. Meeting House finished with a Tower. On S. E. we saw Topsfield Meeting House & Spire, & the Road through which we had passed. We were kindly received at Mr Fry's by his wife, who was a Mackey of Salem. After tea we went down to the River, just below the entrance of the Shawshin into the Merrimack. The River Shawshin flows through Tewksbury into Andover, & enters above a mile below the N. Meeting House of Andover into the Merrimack, opposite to Methuen. The River is 40 rods wide & where it is entered by the Shawshin there is a ford of gravel which is passed in the summer season without hazard, tho



the water below be of great depth. On the opposite side of the Merrimack, but a little above, enters another small river of considerable course from N. Hampshire. The Honourable Judge Phillips, Revd. Symmes & Dr. Kitteridge visited us upon our return. Our Landlord attended us with his perspective glass in our excursions. We visited the Training field on the N. of the Doctor's House.

April 2. From the Doctor's at 9 we set out for home. The stones from Andover have a uniform appearance until we reach Topsfield, especially those used in the walls of the enclosures, being of the appearance of iron mould & as if lately dug from the earth, which upon the first sight of them we imagined. Going and coming we made our Stages at Baker's, Topsfield. I visited Mrs. Porter, a sensible woman formerly an Allen. I saw my old classmate Wildes upon the road, and a Mr Gould, M. A. We reached Salem at Dinner. At Topsfield Hill may be seen the Spires of Marblehead. We saw men on their rafts passing down the Merrimack River. We observed the shifting banks, loosing on the Methuen side & gaining below on Andover side. We were informed that there were now at the Andover Academy 66 youth, & in last summer 73. That board is at Judge Phillip's 9s., Revd. French's 8s., Esqr. Abbot's 7s. 6d. and Tuition not exceeding 1s. pr week. We observed the jealousy of the Parishes. The North Parish complain that there own Grammar School is neglected. The Parson observes that Academies are too numerous, that their model is not purely republican, & that an antient institution was best for general knowledge, that there should be provision for a Grammar School in every town.

\* \* \* \* \*

April 21, 1791. Past 8 A. M. set out for Newbury. At Beverley saw Revd. Oliver who told me Lee, the Methodist, was preaching in his parish with some disaffected persons. This parson is much prejudiced against the Arminians; not much informed. At Wenham, Revd. Swain assures me that Mr P. of Lynn had taken freedoms with women in Beverley, while an occasional preacher & that some charges were probably just, so far as to tarrying late, kissing, &c. At Ipswich, Revd. Cutler was moving a Barn he had purchased, nearer his Mansion House. The Parish turned out with their teams on the





occasion. I visited Mr Frisbie, a pious & useful minister & dined at Treadwell's. Reached Newbury at three o'clock, & drank tea with Mrs Maley, formerly a Mason. Hon. Mr Jackson shewed me his elegant mansion House. It is situate in the upper Street above the Church towards Amesbury ferry. It has a spacious lawn behind it with a gradual descent, & is near the house of John Tracey. The banks slope from the House. The front door opens into the hall, & the flight of stairs is on the south side. The division between the chambers, is formed into a convenient apartment of the whole length of the building for favorite amusements of dancing, &c. On the north side is a wing which has a granary, chambers communicating with the nursery, &c. On the other side a piazza was intended but not built. The Cellars are in excellent order for all domestic uses, such as cooking, brewing, washing. There is a bathing room under the apartments of the nursery, &c. He intends to return to it next week. Doors without number, and conveniences beyond account present to view & we find it one of the best finished houses of wood in the Country. In the evening visited Revd Murray,\* who has several students in Divinity in his House. Langdon on the Revelation of John, was our Theological Subject. Mr Murray is engaged in correcting the press for Dr Huntington of Connecticut, upon the subject of the atonement. Mr Murray has lately published his discourses on Original sin, which with those on the Origin of Evil & on Justification, make a large volume. His health is impaired by the immoderate length of his pulpit addresses. I lodged with Capt Noyes.

22. I visted Revd Cary,† & had familiar conversation on the unhappy disunion among the Clergy of the Town. They utterly refuse each other civilities, at least, a Mr Spring will not support a pall, or attend a funeral at which Mr Murray joins or officiates. With Mr J. Tracey, I went to Church it being Good Friday. Dr. Bass, the Parson, & intended Bishop. His countenance is pleasing, his reading good & his Sermon full of instruction. He is pleased with the wit

\*Rev. John Murray, the Presbyterian, popularly called "Damnation" Murray to distinguish him from "Salvation" Murray, his Universalist contemporary.

†Rev. Thomas Cary, pastor of the First Church at Newburyport.



of Charles the 2d, & has the variety, but not ill nature of South. He entertained us with the character of Judas Iscariot. He observed all his faults with satire, but of the price of his villany he observed, that it proved him a mean fellow, for as they would bid high for his friend, he ought to have made them pay dear for him at least, & not sell him in an hurry for 30 shillings, at a price below a horse, or even a dog. I dined with Mrs Maley, & spent an hour with my Classmate Kilham.\* This Gentleman, possessed with good abilities, with a disposition not apt to conform to the world, & a zealous ante-federalist, is declining in his business under his own favorite passion. He informed me that our Classmate Rholf had preached, after a humble retirement & study of 15 years. We had not his performances from Judges, his popularity is greater in his prayers, than in his Sermons. He is gone to Preach at Cambridge. At Mr Mycall's the printer, I find orthodox publications multiply. Besides the works of Mr Murray, & Dr Huntington above mentioned, Mr Murray is printing a sermon on the death of Blind Prince, a Clergyman who died at Newbury, & is buried in the vault with Whitefield. His most remarkable trait is blindness. But while our best sermons commonly rise no higher than 400 at an impression, I am assured 1500 are engaged. A Mr Lyon of Machias, at the extreme part of Maine & a composer in Music, has published the first number of his daily meditations, including one month. It has Mr Murray's recommendation. A Mr Bradford of Rowley has also a Sermon in the press upon total depravity. These events of the winter may enable us to judge the state of religious opinions at least in this part of the County. Mr Mycall proposed to reprint my Sermon delivered at Boston, from this circumstance that it was preached first in Newbury Port, & was deemed not to be Gospel.

\* \* \* \* \*

July 14, 1791. Went to Cape Ann to attend the association. Found very few members present, it being very hot. McKeen of Beverley was ready to preach on the occasion. A large Choir of Singers were collected from the several congregations. The Preacher

\*Dr. Daniel Kilham, born at Wenham, studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke of Salem, and became an apothecary at Newburyport.







discoursed upon the doctrine of future punishment, the Subject, which since 1763 has kept the Town in confusion. He handled the subject without the least degree of ingenuity, & in a manner suited to affront one party & not gratify the other. Upon my return to the house I blamed the introduction of the subject, & the inconsistent manner in which it was located (*sic*). But I was alone. . . . After dinner we were introduced to drink tea at Mr Rogers', the first merchant in the place, who has a numerous family, & preserves unusual vivacity, while above sixty years of age. In the evening we were conducted to a Mr Sergeants' at whose house Music was prepared for the evening. There was a considerable number of gentlemen & Ladies & very handsome entertainment. The instrumental & vocal music were well performed. We have nothing like it in Essex. The Conviviality is remarkable. The pieces were of different classes. At eleven we retired. The hospitality of Capt Rogers secured me at his house, and the expectation of a cheerful day to succeed, made a succession of very pleasurable emotions. He has a fine wife, & gay children, who contributed their full share to the entertainment, & the pleasure.

15. This morning it was agreed to go to Eastern Point, which makes the entrance to the Harbour, above a mile below the Town. The harbour is formed by the Fort Hill, a little peninsular on the west, which projects boldly before the Town, & Rocky Neck which runs westerly from the eastern point. The entrance is not wide, but of sufficient depth of water. From the town is a ledge called Duncan's Ledge which runs towards Rocky Neck in a southerly direction, within which is the Head of the Harbour, a bason not much used, but which opens into a Cove in Rocky Neck, called Smuggling Harbour from a particular use made of it before the War. It runs also towards Sandy Bay & there might easily in a valley be formed an inlet, through a communication which the Sea sometimes has opened. About half a mile without the Fort Hill is "Tenpound Island," not containing an acre of ground, & between which & Eastern point there is a communication at the lowest tides, & many difficult rocks. Below on eastern point is a Ledge called Black Bess, & nearer the point Dog Rocks. Without the Point about one mile, eastward is Brace's Cove. It has a Bluff head on the western side, which is a large



& lofty rock. It has a Ledge on the eastern side & Rocks without it. It has often proved fatal to mariners, & the Cove been mistaken for the entrance into Cape Ann Harbour. The Cove is clear after you are within the eastern Ledge. It enters almost half a mile, & by a narrow Beach is separated from a Pond, which extends almost across the eastern point, which is joined to the main by this Beach formed by the sea, a few rods wide, & by the road not much wider on the side towards Cape Ann Harbour. From Brace's Rock the lights at Thatcher's Islands are in full view, above a leagues distance. The Farm of Eastern point, purchased last year by Daniel Rogers, who was with us, is very rough. There is a delightful grove of Oaks, &c. within the point, to which company resorts and enjoys a fine air in the warmest weather. The Farm is very rough, affords pasture, but there was no tillage land beyond the Pond towards the Point. About 200 acres lay towards the point, & the rest, amounting to 300 acres was sold together for 320 pounds. The tenant pays an annual rent of 27£. The House is on the road by the pond, after you have passed it going to eastern Point, not a mile from the Grove. Opposite to eastern Point at the entrance is a Rocky Shore called Norman's Woe, & about a league westerly near the shore may be seen Kettle Island, a small island, & a mile beyond on the same shore Egg rock, as you go towards Manchester. Our party consisted of above 60 persons of both sexes. With Col Pearce in a skif we caught several dozen of perch, & after two we dined in a friendly manner. Another party in a Sloop larger than our own furnished us with Cod from the Bay, & after dinner till Tea parties were engaged in Walking, dancing, singing, & Quoiting, & Swinging & every amusement we could imagine. The Poets story of Twandillo was realized. There was but one instrument of Music with us, which was a fiddle brought by its owner to pick up a few coppers. To see him play with it upon his head, under his arm, &c., furnished a pleasure which the happiness of ignorance may innocently occasion.

Hark,—his tortured catgut squeals  
 He tickles every string, to every note  
 He bends his pliant neck.—  
     The fond yielding Maid  
 Is tweedled into Love.







We set out about ten in the morning, and arrived before nine in the evening safe at the same wharf. And what deserves notice, not a single accident, not an angry word, occasioned the least interruption to so large a party. The principal Gentlemen were in this party, Daniel Rogers, Esqr, his two sons John & Charles, Capts Soames, Tucker, Sargeant, Beach, Col. Pearce, Major Pearson, Master Harkin, Mr Parsons, &c. I went to Tea at Capt Beach's elegant House near the meeting House, & was conducted into the several apartments to observe the neatness which prevailed under the pretence of examining an excellent collection of pictures. On the day before I had visited his excellent & large Family Garden, & Rope walk. I lodged at Esqr Rogers, who collected his family & finished the scene by an act of devotion.

16. In the morning I arose before the family, & set off for home, & breakfasted at Manchester, & reached Salem after eleven. While we were on eastern point, another party, with whom was the Revd Mr Murray went into the Bay after Cod & continued off the point all day. The religious controversy is not so far settled as to admit a coalition between the Clergymen, tho' it is greatly promoted among the people. Passing a farm house in Manchester I observed a young girl of 14 years, & asked what the name of the rock was directly before the door, about  $1/4$  of a mile from the shore. She answered she had never heard, & seemed to wonder at the question. Was this ignorance, in her, or impertinence in myself?

\* \* \* \* \*

Aug. 8, 1791. Went with a party to Baker's Island [Salem harbor] to bring away the tools, materials, &c. which remained after the finishing of the Beacon. We were in a deep fog on our passage down but we hit the island most exactly. The Beacon is 57 feet to the top of the Ball, of two feet diameter, & the Ball is painted black, except a part on the top which was neglected & remains white. The Body is conical & upon a diameter of nineteen feet, to the altitude of 10 feet is formed a convenient room. The door is on the south, narrow, & painted red, as is the building, but the battens at the door, white, that it might more easily be found. The window with a shutter is on the east, a foot square, & there is no other provision



made for ventilating it. Of this I complained but we attempted in vain to get into the dead flat projection of the head, of one foot, into which many holes ought to have been made. The projection of the head was to have been round, but as there were objections to clapboarding, it was shingled, & so is reduced to an octagon form like the Cone of the Building, & each length of shingling into so many small projections, amounting to four. It has an awkward effect. The whole is a generous & otherwise well executed design. The foundation stones are very miserably laid. Upon the island, I traversed the whole, there are a few miserable remains of the House which was in good order since I can well remember. The Barn has left its sills, & the top entire stands upon the naked posts. From the house, northeasterly a few rods, are the remains of the well, & along the stone wall, which crosses the island, near the barn, till you reach the eastern shore & then find the spring of excellent water, which supplies the cattle. Our amusement was to form a raft of spars, boards, &c. to bring off the shingles, waste boards, ropes, &c., a full load & we enjoyed the employment tho' a wet one. We were without tinder, & to remedy the defect we rubbed a piece of pine coal, till we reached the part not entirely charred, & we had desirable success. A plenty of fish & fine appetites. We observed the channel between Eagle Island, & the Gooseberries, entering between Baker's Island & Hardy Rocks. Eagle Island is said to have contained, a few years since, 4 acres of mowing land, & three acres are said to be upon Nahant Rock. Coney Island has but one & 1/2, of little use, the grass being very coarse, & the soil stoney. The Gooseberries have a little verdure with fine effect. And the Bank of Eagle Island being covered with verdure, & of a sudden slope, has a very good effect. We returned & landed at sundown, with Mr Wards boat, at his Wharf. Our Commander was Capt B. West, & Capt W. Patterson, our Crew, Capts Elkins & Chipman, with the Carpenters & Servants, six in number. We went with pleasure, & returned pleased.

\* \* \* \* \*

Aug. 29, 1791. At Mr W. Gray's request I undertook to convey in Newhall's Coach three young Frenchmen to the Dummer Academy







under the care of the Reverend Isaac Smith. Their names were Barrett, Bonneville, & Morin, all of Martinico, & addressed to Mr Gray. We arrived at 11 at the Academy. Just before there had been two french youth from Newbury Port, but the disputes became so high from the turbulent temper of one of them, as to throw the whole Academy into confusion. The youth had this day retired, & the alarm was yet in all its violence from the bold threatenings of the french youth. After a fair representation I engaged a Mr Hale to receive them, & the Preceptor admitted them members of the Academy. The common price of board pr week is 6/, of Tuition one. There are above 300 acres of lands laying within the Arms of Parker River, which constitutes the foundation of Governor Dummer, & forms the principal support of the Preceptor. The Mansion House is a bold object, & is put into good repair. The rooms are divided very unequally, but from their height, & connection with a large entry, do not fail of a very good effect. The Academy is repaired, & the whole forms a good object. Tho' the Building is not equal to Andover, the Group is as pleasing. I dined with the Preceptor, and after 3 o'clock set out on my return. I found at Rowley the meeting House filled with people, & upon enquiry, I learnt that a M. Milton, a pupil of Lady Huntington, was to make the prayer and a Mr James, a noted travelling Methodist, was to preach. We should not imagine our boasted liberality was real, if we should see the country upon a particular scale. On our return towards Wenham, we saw the three fine boys which came a few years since at a birth, sporting together on the side of the road. We did not know this circumstance of their birth, till their good manners made us enquire after them of the Coachman. We reached Salem at Sundown, & was informed on the road, that the French youth Duval de Monville, who had lived with me, had died not long since. The information is said to be by a Brother at Newbury.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sept. 13, 1791. I went for Fuller's, Gloucester, in company with Mr MacKeen. We passed by way of upper Beverley in Monserat quarter. The road for three miles is very good, upon Taylor's turning to the left not so good, till we come to Dodge's Row, on Wenham



Neck. We then passed to the right over a bridge through the meadows, covered with some excellent Willows. We then left a Road to Little Comfort on the right, & proceeded to Chabacco. Till we reached the Pond, the road is tolerable, & at some distance beyond. Here we saw a rope-walk, but could not be informed by whom employed, & in what manner. It was a curious object at this distance from a port, tho' it might be of special use in the small cordage of the Fishery below. After entering Chebacco, the road is winding, & we arrive at a Bridge, considerably high, tho' small, & the descent is relieved by cross pieces, which give not a very pleasing motion to a carriage. We then pass a causeway over the marshes, nearly  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile, which being left low to be overflowed by the tide, & formed with cross pieces, many of whose ends now rise from the ground, & the stones being loose on the top, make a very uneasy passage. We turned in  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile to the left, & continued in that course two miles, till we reached the foot of the hill, then leaving the road to the left our course was over the hill. But for a year past the old road, has been cut by the rain which in torrents has cut it out between the rocks several feet, & a road is made through a gate on the right, through which we might pass. But separating from my Companion, I took a little boy into my Sulkey as a guide, who leaving me at the foot of the hill, took a path to the left, & as they use no chaises, directed me in the foot path in the old road. I endeavoured to mount a most frightful hill, & soon getting out of my Sulkey, was obliged to lead the trembling beast up to the summit, with no other injury than his treading upon one of my feet which gave me considerable pain. Below the hill was the place of our destination. We found the Parson with a large family in the vale of Contentment, & a most frightful country. At twelve we went to the meeting. I performed the prayers, & Brother Prince the Sermon. There was a very neat congregation. The music was very good, & a propriety of conduct became subject of general observation. After dinner, & some familiar conversation, the terrors of the road, & the hurr[y]ing night came into our minds. Three only of the company had resolution to set out, Brother Hubbard & I being in Sulkeys, & McKeen on Horseback, were directed from the







top of the Hill to the left, & by consulting each other in a mile's distance we reached Squam road, & the Road to the Harbour, entering on the right by a Mill, & were directed to enquire for Haskell's the Hatter, if we ever visited the place again. Here we found a Hatter shop on the right, & on the left a decent House of entertainment, with a sign of a "Bird in the Hand is worth two in the Bush." We continued this road till we came to the place at which we turned to the left in going & then pursued our former rout, home. We stopped at McKeen's at Tea, & there I left Mr Hubbard, & returned home alone at half past nine. Mr. McKeen judges his Meeting House to be above 40 feet elevation from high water mark, & of greater elevation than the Meeting House of the upper Parish. We remarked the deception upon plains of distance, & the account of the Huntsmen, that a fouling piece requires a greater elevation in the meadows, because the earth & water draws down the bullet. Bec's, Coy's, Round & Gravelly Ponds are not on this Road, but the great Chebacco Pond on our right going to Chebacco, is between us & them. I wished to see them, & if time would have permitted should have attempted it. The Methodists have given a very serious alarm to the Orthodox. Cleveland has abused them in the Ipswich Hamlet pulpit, upon a lecture to which he was invited by Dr Cutler. At Manchester there was a curious interview. Some of the inhabitants, wishing to hear the Methodists, proposed in town meeting, that upon the application of two freeholders the Committee should be obliged to open the meeting house to any Preachers they should chuse to introduce. It was not thought prudent to deny this request, & therefore when the vote was passed it was proposed to qualify it with the clause, provided no regularly ordained minister of the neighborhood should be in Town. It was accepted in this form. Soon after Lee & Smith, the Methodists sent word that they should be in town & preach on the ensuing Wednesday. Notice was given to Cleveland & Oliver to be present at that time, & they were ready. Cleveland preached first, & soon at a very short intermission Mr Oliver. The Methodists in the intermission learnt the trick, & after some idle debates upon inability, election, itinerancy, &c., they told the people that they should preach in the School House, & accordingly the two



services began at the same time, but a majority attended the Methodists, offering this reason that the other preaching was out of spight. The Methodists have preached at Ipswich, in the several parishes, Newbury, &c. The Orthodox who have proclaimed a work of God going on in the Southern States, having now found out that it was promoted by the Methodists, have covered in silence their mistake, having confessed that Satan may be transformed into an Angel of Light. The poor Anabaptists are now left in silence, & will probably diminish as the sentiments of the Methodists so happily blend a liberality on the five points, with as much experience as enthusiasm can beget. The doctrine of Itinerancy forms a dreadful puzzle with the orthodox, who are smarting dreadfully under the lash, & are convinced that they set the example.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sept. 16, 1791. This day being appointed for the review in Marblehead, I went in company with my Frenchman & John to observe the conduct of the day. We arrived at ten o'clock, & found the Companies just entering the parade. They formed, were inspected by D. A. Tracey, & afterwards reviewed by B. G. Fiske. As Marblehead is a town composed of all nations, instructed in various religious superstitions, which have left no other than the same fears, without any light to enable them to enter into controversies, with their instructions, which are rather their fears playing upon their credulity, they have so little knowledge of moral life, that they are as profane, intemperate, & ungoverned as any people on the Continent. From this general character, for there are some noble exceptions, every person expected entertainment from the folly which the day would exhibit. But the disappointment was great. The regiment under the Command of Col. Orne, junr. consisted of above 300 privates in seven companies, with officers all in a blue uniform, with a white standard, bearing in the quarter the blue stripes. The men were all decently clad. The firearms were rusty & chiefly without bayonets, but not disgustful. When dismissed there was some firing off pieces, but not such as might be expected from men who had been accustomed to this fault in an alarming excess. We were escorted by a proper guard at one o'clock to the Academy to a public dinner,







at which 110 persons were received, & sumptuously entertained. Col. Lee, whose elegant house is on the parade, gave us a Collation at 4 o'clock in a very polite & generous manner. At dinner every propriety was observed. After dinner the Toasts were drank. The Commander of the day condescended in the manner of the place to give us a song in turn, while Major Swazey, Mr Sewall, Capt Orne in turn assisted in the same entertainment. They could not desist from liberties usually taken on such occasions to flatter national prejudices at the expence of other nations, & as I had a Frenchman with me, Col. Orne asked whether a Song upon the French might not be apologised for to my friend. I told him that my friend was young, of a good family, but present upon his courtesy. However, Mr Sewall was betrayed into the error of singing a burlesque song, for which his exquisite feelings gave him adequate punishment upon discovery that a Frenchman was present & he made most humble apologies. Col. Orne senior, in his own manner said, tell the young man that when this same old English song was sung before a General Officer in public company, this generous Frenchman, with a laugh replied, "Dis was no make by de Frenchman." My young friend all this while knew little of the matter. It is however a warning against the illiberality of ballads & the humble prejudices they are designed to support, which ought to disappear when the light of good sense & friendly society appear. A Capt Homans entertained us with a most exact imitation of low life, in the most indelicate, honest, but vile language of low life, for which he deserved the shouts in the execution, but a whipping under the gallows when the story was ended. After the toasts at three o'clock, we returned in procession to the parade, & the afternoon was spent in evolutions. First with Revd Hubbard, & then in company with Col. Orne, I visited the Fish Flakes which were covered with this staple of the Town. In our view from one point were 79 vessels, of which 2 were Brigs, the rest chiefly fishing Schooners, & only 4 of them at the wharves. The ship with Jury masts was riding at the entrance of the harbour. There are but two places in this Town convenient for wharves, each of them I visited. They are about an eighth of a mile apart. No wharves have piers to afford two berths on a side, or room for two



vessels on a side. The lane leading to the principal is at the lower end of the Town House, which is boarded up on the lower story, & much shattered above. The best Cove is said to be red stone cove at the upper part of the Town, & just below an head, which I visited, & whose name I forgot. The cove is named from the colour of the rock.

The success of the Fishery has been great this year, but greater in Beverley than in Marblehead in the proportion of the shipping. The difference is imputed to the effects of privateering upon the manners in Marblehead & not to the care in fitting vessels for the fishery. Beverly has fitted out 30 Vessels, and the last fare now in, is above 500 quintals to a Vessel, amounting at the lowest computation to 15,000 quintals. Marblehead has fitted out 80 Vessels, of the same burden, & the success has not been above 300 quintals to a Vessel or about 25,000 quintals, the whole fare. Beverly never went so fully into the fishery before the war, & it is believed that it never had in it the same quantity of fish at the same time. The proportion of Salem, who do not enter largely into this business, I have not ascertained, but will do it at a convenient opportunity. At Sundown I was introduced into the family of Col Lee at Tea. He has eight children & a very obliging wife. This gentleman has a very excellent person, & was highly esteemed in the Continental Army, & particularly by our illustrious Commander in chief. His want of promotion in the Militia depends on himself. After Tea, tho' solicited to tarry at a public Supper, I declined in apprehension, from the manners of the people. I reached Salem at seven o'clock. I saw at a distance the work on the neck, which forms a barrier against the Sea, but had not time to visit it. The Lottery has left, I am informed, something in stock, for future repairs.

An anecdote of the Rev: Bernard, the Bishop of the place, is, that on public trainings, he would carry his pockets loaded with Coppers, to throw to the Boys, to entertain himself with their exertions to catch, or to find them. This was the ostentatious virtue of the age, in which he lived, & passed as generosity, not diversion. It is said there is an admirable likeness of this eminent man yet remaining in his Mansion house which I had not time to see. I went into the





cupola, upon the elevated seat of Col Lee to enjoy the extensive view he has from that convenient place, but the air was not sufficiently clear for the purpose. I could see enough to believe the representation just. They have a seven foot Telescope in fine order, & they declare that they see the people pass to church in the streets of Salem on Sunday, such a command have they of the Town. I observed that the Beacon on Baker's Island looks directly up their Harbour.

17. The Head above red stone cove in Marblehead is called *Skinner's Head*, from the owner, & the head below not of so bold projection into the harbor, & not so dangerous to Mariners, or to vessels driven from their Anchors, is *Barthol's Head*, which is of much greater elevation. The land is exceedingly rough, & they use no wheels in these flakes. The wharves below the town house are called the New Wharves in distinction from those above.

\* \* \* \* \*

April 4, 1792. It being the day appointed for the ordination of Mr A. Parish at Manchester, upon the invitation of Mr Lee I went for Manchester in company with my french pupil Mr Igout about nine o'clock. We arrived between ten & eleven, & after twelve the Council appeared for the services. The House being both small & weak, & the day uncommonly warm & pleasant, the Services were performed in front of the Meeting House upon a scaffold raised for the purpose. The solemnities were introduced by a prayer from Mr Cleaveland of Stoneham. His Father of Ipswich being Moderator. The Sermon was delivered by the Brother of the Pastor elect, Mr E. Parish of Byfield, Newbury, the ordaining prayer by Mr Cleveland of Ipswich, the Charge after ordination by Mr Forbes of Cape Ann. The prayer after the Charge by Mr Dana of Ipswich, & the Right Hand of Fellowship was given by Mr MacKeen. The Services were performed with decency, & listened to by the people with great good order. After dinner to accomodate my frenchman I went to Cape Ann, in company with the second son of Col. Pierce, who had been in France & conversed with my pupil. We were received with the hospitality of the place. We took Tea at Col. Pearce's. His wife is a plain domestic woman, out of health. Mrs Williams, a daughter



whose husband is in the E. Indies, lives with them with three children. Mrs Beach, an other daughter, whose husband is in England, who is yet in the vigour of life, gave us her company, & rendered herself very agreeable. After supper I went to Esqr Rogers' and lodged with him.

5. Breakfasted with Col. Pearce, & after breakfast went with him to see his Spermaceti works, his Distillery and the numerous artisans whom he employs. That morning arrived a shallop from the Bay, out 48 hours, which brought in several hundred fish, & were in the act of preparing them for the flakes. We then went to Mrs Beach's. They are preparing their garden which is rather too narrow but of considerable length, & which will be excellent when finished. In the middle is a fine fish pond. On the north side is the Rope walk in fine order layed in a bed of clay. In the mansion, which I have repeatedly visited, we have in the great entry & chambers elegantly in frames & glass all the representations & cuts of Cooke's Voyages, besides a full portrait of Capt Beach upon an eminence, with a painting of the death of Hector. At the Father's we have an Italian view taken from a painting in the Pamphili palace at Rome, richly coloured. Mrs Beach afterwards favoured us with her company at dinner. She is a fine woman. I visited Charles Rogers & saw his fine wife. At two we set out upon our return, after many promises of another visit, & reached Manchester. There we heard of the intentions of Mr Toppan of Newbury, son of the former minister, to preach a lecture in the evening. His fame being great, & I never having heard him, I consented to tarry, & was obliged to offer the last prayer of the service. The first time I ever spoke in a Meeting House by candle light. The sermon on Abraham's offering up Isaac was meritorious. We lodged at Mrs. Hannah Lee's.

6. After Breakfast returned to Salem & arrived at 1/2 past 8.

\* \* \* \* \*

May 15, 1792. Rode with Miss N. B. into Danvers, where we spent an agreeable day with a pleasing company of Country Lasses. We walked, we sung, we played, & time never hung heavy upon our hands. We saw the good Parson planting opposite to his house. The head of the family was taken in distress & adopted, & does not





know his parentage. The Children are of three sorts, & are inter-marrying, as the present is a third wife, & the wives had children by other husbands. A Mrs W. was with us, who married a young Carpenter by occupation, who went with an associate, her present husband, to Carolina, & made an agreement that should he die first, the other should take his widow. After his death his friend sent the account with the agreement, & he is now married. He entertained us with some sentimental songs. There was a raising in the neighborhood this afternoon, which prevented us from the company of the Parson. The river running from Reading to Ipswich passes near this house. We were decently mired in looking for Cranberries. We reached Salem at nine in the evening.

\* \* \* \* \*

June 22, 1792. By invitation from Mr Derby the Clergy spent this afternoon at the Farm in Danvers. We were regaled at our arrival, after the best liquors at the house, with a feast in his Strawberry beds. They were in excellent order, & great abundance. He measured a berry, which was 2 inches  $1/2$  in circumference. We saw whole nurseries of Trees, such as Buttons, fruit trees, & the Mulberry, of the last we had from him the following account. He takes the fruit very ripe, dries it, then pulverises it, & sows it in rows, as other small seed, & it grows above an inch the first year, & in five years, is eight & ten feet high by transplanting. This garden is much improved since I was here last. We saw Potatoes called early, brought from the Nova Scotia, & upon opening the hills, they were large as eggs at the present time. The slugs & worms do injury to his fruit. Besides the garden we saw a great variety of animal life. The Swan, a stranger among us, from Virginia. The Cape of Good Hope Sheep with their remarkable tails, weighing 5 pounds, & used by the inhabitants as butter, but of very delicate fat. The Garden is on our right as we went westerly from the house, & the barns, nursery, &c. on the left. We went down to the New farm, where we saw in pleasing contentment some old domestic servants enjoying at ease the remainder of their days. As our company was mixt, we had not



much familiar conversation. The German Gardner\* is yet upon the Farm. At Coffee we had excellent radishes, bread, & butter, & cheese from the Farm. The Cheese equal to any in Europe. A pair of fine Horses carried the waggon to the Farm, & gave an unusual stateliness to the conveyance. Return at Sundown. Mr Derby received us with all that attention, & bounty, which gratify, while they destroy not the affections. We envied nothing but his liberality to us, because we wished to do the same things.

\* \* \* \* \*

March 5, 1793. This day being the day on which the Tyrian Lodge at Cape Ann meets, I determined to persevere tho' the weather was foul, to accomplish the business of the Grand Lodge in Essex. The roads were bad, & after the civilities of Manchester, the French Gentleman, who accompanied me, dined with me at Major Craft's, the public house. After dinner, through this horrible road we continued on to Cape Ann, where we arrived in the afternoon. I could not refrain from observing that the appearance was very different from that the Town assumes from the confluence of Strangers on public festivals & days of rejoicing. There was too much complaining for a belief of a general content. In the evening I was conducted to the Lodge convened in an upper chamber, by a Committee, & received with every civility. With the utmost coolness I waved every dispute, & proposed the object of my conference, a permanent union of interests in the present Grand Lodge. They then chose a Committee of five persons, & ordered the Secretary to report their proceedings to the Grand Lodge. This Committee is to deliberate on the subject, & report to the Lodge their opinion. We then had an elegant Collation, & after supper some choice songs, & retired.

6. This day was spent in visits to Revd Forbes, the Rogers, Pierces, &c. Mr Beach introduced me to his Brother, arrived with his family from Bristol, a Tobacconist, an intelligent man, & furnished with a very good Library, from which he spared for my perusal Martin's dict. of Natural History, ornamented with figures highly coloured.

\*George Heussler, a German who previously had been at the Tracy estate at Newburyport and was "the first man who ever lived in Salem in the character of a regularly bred gardener."







We were received in the best manner at Captain Beach's; & he deserves our gratitude. We saw here specimens of the Cornwall ores. After dinner we went with Mr Rogers to see his farm of 300 acres at eastern Point. Mr Rowe, the Attorney, & Son in Law of Mr Rogers accompanied us. The road was horrible, & my young companion after travelling across the neck to view the Thatcher's Island lights accompanied me into the Town on foot, both of us dreading to ride back through such dangerous passes. In the evening there was an assembly, at which my young companion attended. He gave me a very humorous account. They had six candles, 12 ladies, 7 gentlemen, a black fiddler for 2s. & a fifer for 1s. 6. Both sexes partook of the grog provided on the occasion.

7. In the morning we breakfasted at Mr Beach's & we had the company of the two English young Ladies, Daughters of Mr Beach of Bristol. The greatest propriety distinguished this social hour. At 10, we left Cape Ann & reached Manchester, & dined, & at 2 o'clock arrived again at Salem. We were told at Cape Ann, that they could with difficulty provide hands for their bankers,\* from the general persuasion that the Bay boats were more lucrative, & from observing the success of Sandy Bay, Squam, & Chebacco. Beach's rope walk was in great good order. Sergeant's now shut up, it is said, is sold to D. Plummer. Pearce has had several good Whale voyages, & a Ship lay ready to sail for the Cape of Good Hope. He expects to set his Sperma Ceti works agoing again. His distillery has stopped, during the winter. The Meeting House is repaired.

\* \* \* \* \*

March 19, 1793. It having rained in the morning, I delayed setting out for Newbury Port till eleven, & upon the road was informed that the funeral of the Revd J. Murray, of Newbury Port, would be attended this evening. The roads were as bad, as they ever are, & after having dined at Ipswich I could not reach Newbury Port till after 4 o'clock. Upon my arrival I found the people in the Meeting House, & with difficulty heard the close of the last prayer, & the Singing. I was informed that the first prayer was by Dr Langdon, of Hampton, the Address by Mr Whittimore of Stratham, & the last

\*The Grand Banks fishing fleet.



prayer by Mr Morrison of Londonderry. The order of the day was read from the pulpit by Mr Tombe, now preaching in the Congregation. After service the procession formed for the Burial ground, in which Mr Murray requested to be interred, rather than in the Tomb under the Pulpit with Mr Whitefield, Parsons & Prince. The easy access to it, had rendered it exposed to indecent freedoms which disgusted him. In the procession first went the Church, Deacons, & Elders, & the Clergy present on the occasion. Then the corps supported by young men of the Congregation, & the pall supported by Dr Langdon, Dr Bass, Dr Haven, McClintock, Mr Euwer, & Mr Morrison. Then followed the relations & friends. Above 350 couple were in the procession & crowds in the street. Above 6,000 people were collected on the occasion. After the service I spent the evening agreeably & lodged at Doctor Swett's. Dr Swett assured me that Mr Murray discovered firmness till the close of life, spent the time in exhorting his friends, who crowded round his dying bed, & could not be prevented by the most earnest remonstrances of his friends, & the physicians. Mr Murray gave them to sing in his house the 33 & 75 Hymns of the 2d Book, Watts.

20. After breakfast with Capt Noyes I rode up to the bridge over the Merrimack, & confess myself much pleased with plan & the object. The execution is equal to the design. The proportions I had already seen. The Island may be rendered delightful & there is a public House already erected by the proprietors of the Bridge upon the Island, & it is nearly finished. As yet it has produced nearly double to the simple interest of the money, but how far curiosity, & the openness of the winter, by which the ice has been impassable, may come into the account, cannot yet be determined. I returned & dined in company with the Mr Traceys, & Jackson & Dr Swett, with Col. Wigglesworth. He is a hospitable man, *sui generis*. His little daughter gave us some pleasing specimens of her music in singing. In the evening we visited St Peter's Lodge. The reception was kind. The tables diagonally placed, the company too numerous for the tables, the room badly illuminated. The lodge was opened & closed with Prayer. The Master M. Gale. Spent evening at Dr Swetts with some french company.







21. Breakfasted with Mr J. Tracey, spent Morning with Mr Jackson & Dr Bass, & rode to the Academy\* & dined with the Preceptor. The road was very bad, & clayey, & a violent snow storm came on which lasted all day. The Academy is much repaired, a new white balustrade fence is before the Mansion House. The Old School built for M. Moody, & since a writing school, is neglected. It contains only the great desk provided by Mr Moody for the Academy chamber, which is now cleared for exhibitions. There are about 20 youth at the Academy, & the Preceptor is a man of great diligence. He usually preaches in the Academy on Sundays. In the evening I was received at Swasey's Tavern by a Committee from the Unity Lodge in Ipswich. The members present were the Master Col. Wade, the Secretary Major Burnham, & Major Swasey, & Capt. Dodge. They represented their Lodge as having only 12 members & seemed more retarded by the smallness of their numbers than any other cause. In the war their members exceeded forty. Capt. Dodge was with me in the Convention, & still seemed wounded with the idea of working under modern masons, an idea which had been expressed with some warmth by B. Boardman, past Master, in St Peter's Lodge. It was agreed to give me Letters A I found afterwards to pay my expenses. We supped together, & I enjoyed the Company of a very respectable Committee.

22. Rose early, & after breakfast returned home. The roads very bad. Newbury Port is evidently flourishing. Many new houses in high Street; & Stores opening on account of the position of the Bridge three miles above the Town. Several french families here, & a greater number of emigrants than in any other place except Boston. Great West India Trade. The Anabaptists, & Miltonians are preparing for a harvest upon the death of Mr Murray, who united the lower classes of people. Mr Bancroft has resigned the Town Grammar School, & Master Rogers has engaged to enter upon it next Monday. He engaged with the greatest prepossessions in his favour. He has taught writing & reading, & therefore he certainly can teach Latin, & Greek. The teaching by Duncan's Cicero, & Davidson's Virgil is so common, said the Preceptor of Dummer Acad-

\*Dummer Academy at Byfield Parish.



emy to me, that no other School Books are to be found. The Select Orations of Tully, without a version cannot be purchased. The new way is taught at the Andover Academy.

\* \* \* \* \*

April 23, 1793. Set off for Tewkesbury to visit my old Landlady. Did not easily recollect the road in Danvers, which turned off  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile to the left, & again about 3 miles at a house projecting at the angle. Keeping to the right directly. After stopping at the Widow Upton's found the left hand direct road, the highest, not the best, & when I came within sight of the precinct Meeting house of Reading, I turned to the right & came out by the meeting house, when 70 rods nearer, I might have kept on & come out at the public house,  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile beyond the Meeting House. After having passed Wilmington above a mile past Esqr Ford's on turning to the right I passed between the House & Barn which were the second on the road, then kept to the left, & upon passing the Shawshin rode upon the banks of the River to the Mills & to Boardman's. After dinner I rode on to Andover through Tewkesbury woods. It is five miles from Boardman's to the South Meeting. The road direct. Some danger of turning to the right. Passed the Shawshin below the south meeting house, which was then a beautiful stream. I stopped at the meeting House lately finished & obtained entrance. The exterior appearance is the best. The house is crowded within & has no pleasing appearance from the proportions. It has a pendant canopy, & an inscription over the pulpit. Holiness becomes thy house O Lord, forever. The communion Table is in what we called the Elder's seat. So that we find the deserters begin to inclose & we are told as to the discipline they enclose in this place with a vengeance. The way to mount the Tower is not convenient. The Bell is in the Tower, & too much enclosed. It is a fine Bell, & is the gift of Samuel Abbot Esqr whose name is upon it with this Inscription. To all the people I do call, & to the grave do summon all. It is deep toned, & excellent. The lantern, as it is called, upon the dome has not so good an effect, as I should have wished for so much expence. There are a number of fine houses in the great road which have a fine effect upon the Traveller, & astonish him noticeably with the idea of ease by







affluence. The farms have great neatness, & convenience. I then went on to Mr Isaac Parker's & Col. Lovejoy's at the entrance of a Lane about  $1/4$  of a mile on the south side of the South Meeting House. I found in one a good farmer & in the other a very attentive Gentleman. The farmer has everything in order around him, & much of that facetiousness which makes the most laborious employment set easy. He has a wife & four very young daughters very agreeable. The family were baptised by me last fall. An aged father, trembling with the palsy in the limbs, & helpless, with a good countenance bore ample testimony by his language & appearance to the fidelity of his children. He had been an old soldier in the french wars & had a very open, & engaging look. The son had been in the American naval service in the last Civil war of America. At this house, which is furnished with a large chamber, this evening a company of 20 couple were to assemble for dancing & amusement. They visit this house for these purposes in classes, according to their ages, not with any regard to their condition, as in the Seaport Towns. They seperated at the usual hours of Assemblies. They have Violins & flutes for their music, & sometimes the drum. For the convenience of Lodging after Tea I went to Col. Lovejoy's. He conducted me to the North meeting house, which was built 40 years ago. The order of the Door has not that appearance which the improvements in architecture would give it at this day. The hipped roof of the Porch I prefer to the pediment of the new House. The steeple is too small as it rises from the dome, but the ill effect has been lessened since the late repairs by diminishing the shaft above. The interior view of this house from the convenience of parts makes it look larger than the other house, & it is much better finished throughout. The swell of the pulpit is not sufficiently large but the whole has a good effect. They have a clock upon the front gallery, & a very excellent one in the Steeple with pointers. The pendulum is not hung with ease, but the clock is good. The bell of about 500 Wt is sharp & clear, a good tone. We returned to the Col's & after familiar chat we retired in good season.

24. This morning we rose & rode 3 miles towards the river. Then walked to the place intended for the New Bridge, & for which



the Banks are cut down to move the Timber, & here we saw the people on each side seining for Salmon & other fish. We saw a 1000 alewives caught in one draught. They had taken one salmon of 20 wt: pick[er]el, shad, suckers, &c. Their method was in a flat boat of about 14 feet in length, & three in breadth with a wide stern, upon which is a table for the seine, which is furnished with scuppers to void the water. With this they go up the eddy formed by a projection of rocks & logs into the river, & then row violently into the stream [and] discharge the net from the stern. On the shore two men hold the rope fastened to the seine & begin instantly to draw down. The men in the boat quicken the motion of the boat in the stream till the whole seine is drawn from the boat & then make towards the shore, the rope from the boat to the seine being about 3 times the length of the boat, as is the length of the wood, which forms the eddy. The men on the shore continue to draw down till they have come within 100 feet of the boatmen, & then draw the ends of the seine upon the shore. Then they pull up the seine, clearing it as it comes up within a few feet of the shore. Then they rest a few minutes till the fish cease their furious slapping in the water, & then they empty the seine, & begin again. The Seine is about 100 feet long. It is sunk at bottom by the leads, & floated at top by wooden buoys, 2 feet distance. The intertexture of the lines is called the *Marish*. The middle of this seine was of the alewife marish, of a smaller texture than the other parts. We received a dozen of the alewives from the fishermen, who sold them at 2s/ pr. 100, or as caught in the brooks, by the order of the Town, at a pistareen. The vote of the Town last year was that a committee should be chosen to fish in the brooks at the Town charge, & the fish were to be delivered at a pistareen pr. 100. We left the river & then rode through the woods, which are of pine shrubs, & exhibit a melancholy contrast to the other parts of the town. The buildings, the inhabitants, & the animals, all shew the unfavourable soil upon which they are employed. After a zigzag ride of four miles, repeatedly crossing the sweet stream of the Shawshin, which here finished its course in the Merrimack, we arrived at the Paper Mills erected upon this river, & found them in great order. The vats below, the two mills above,







the conveyance of the water, the various employments of the persons at work, of both sexes, gave pleasing entertainment. The drying rooms were large, & convenient upon every account. The powder mills were a novel sight, upon the construction of Fulling mills as to the motion given to the pestles in the mortars, by levers from the axis of the wheel. We then passed the S. Meeting towards home, which we reached at noon. We dined on Salmon, & the Alewives were received & the alewives fresh made no mean entertainment at the Col's Table. We were much indebted undoubtedly to the Cook, who excelled on the occasion. After dinner I returned through Boxford & Topsfield to Salem, which tho' of a distance much greater than on the roads by Reading or Middleton, amply compensated me by the goodness of the roads, the fine farms, the beautiful landscapes, ponds & rivers. At Topsfield I spent an hour in chearful chat in a wedding house where the minister, Lawyer, squire, &c. were assembled, the men in one room, & their wives in another, the men having the best room, & all the attendance. For my amusement besides anecdotes, &c. I was furnished with several late publications of the ministers in this neighbourhood which informs us of the state of this order which has so much influence on society. Bradford of Rowley, Sermon at the Ord. of his Brother forms the clerical character upon the cant term of "experience" which will admit of many consequences, being explained only by inward light. Dutch of Bradford, at the dedication of his new Meeting House, taking as his text the gold letters over his pulpit, "O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness," runs along in a muddy stream, till he unburdens himself with the account of the oblivion of the old house, which should teach them to put into the bottomless pit; *the same*; their old man, not the old minister who was already dead. Williams of Methuen has offered to the world his farewell sermons, after a most bitter dissention. He is a son of an old Presbyterian Williams, natives of Ireland & the father often deranged. The dispute began about a Wood lot of the Parsonage & a challenge from the pulpit at a weekly Lecture, which one of the parishioners accepted. The parson seems to wish them well, but is terribly inveterate against a class of illiterate ministers, & a class called Hopkintonians, tho' not here named. Neither of these per-



formances contribute much to prove the clergy enlightened, simple in the ideas, or sweet in their tempers. The inscription upon their Houses is not in the style of sentiment of the New England settlers, & proves infallibly, that the Catholic Church is formed of materials existing in the constitution of human nature, as connected with certain states of society. The I. H. S. on the front of the S. Pulpit in Andover may well express in Humanity Sum. In drawing comparisons nothing can be said in favour of these men, as in their office, in regard to society, we see, morals will make the worst opinions harmless.

The situation of Andover being elevated there are fine prospects from its hills, & the view of the Town is opened in every part, & beautifully diversified. There are seven bridges over the Shawshin, which is nearly of the same width & depth through the Town of Andover. It is said to rise in Lexington. Seems as large in Tewkesbury as at its mouth, & being deep in its bed, & confined, is subject to sudden flows. It is about 20 feet wide, & from 2 to 6 deep, where it is not obstructed. The Town of Andover is much cut up by roads. The poverty of the Land towards the Merrimac prevents this from being a great evil in that quarter. The Shawshin rises & falls 10 feet in 12 hours, & the bridges are high upon that account, but too narrow, an evil from being a Town charge. There is not much fishing in this river, which is obstructed by the Mills built upon it. I saw some children with scoop nets amusing themselves. I found my friend Boardman has detached his interest from Mr Simons, renouncing all right in the house near the mills & the lands, & giving up the Mills saw & grist mills upon the Shawshin for an annual quit rent of 50 bushels of grain during Boardman's life. They have settled a Mr Barton at Tewkesbury. Madam Boardman has passed her 80th year. The land is in general poor in the Town of Tewkesbury. Salmon here at /5d a pound. As to the Cultivation of Andover, I found at Col. Lovejoy's that he had the reputation of the greatest quantity of English Hay, & that Mr Parker had preserved excellent wood upon his farm. Among the elegant houses, the one which meets us coming into the great road from Tewkesbury, belonging to one Poor, a Tanner, is not the least elegant. There are several





Physicians in the Town, among whom Kitteridge is distinguished by his elegant situation, agreeable manners, & extensive practice. The minister in the south parish asserts the rigour of his predecessor, & supports the character of the last age of American manners. The influence of example is every day increasing. He decides upon the secular concerns of his church agreeably to the antient rigour. The most aged minister in this vicinity, Mr Morrill, is approaching to the end of a long life by means of a Cancer in the Mouth. He has been subjected to great mortifications for Arminianism, a charge which implies liberal enquiry, & popular prejudice, & stands for anything unhappy in a man's situation. I returned to Salem with St Cyprian's works, & a bunch of sweet Thyme for the Ladies, & so ended a short journey in which the roads were in the best order, & the weather the finest conceivable. I rode without surtout.

\* \* \* \* \*

April 27, 1794. Sunday. Went this morning on an exchange to Boxford, South Parish. The Rev. Holyoke is disabled by a paralytic stroke. I took the road, leaving Topsfield meeting on the right, & after  $3/4$  of a mile took the right hand through a road which did not seem to be much used, & which was but poorly settled from a visible cause, the poverty of the soil. The Rev. Mr. Holyoke & his family received me kindly. His wife is agreeable. An only daughter at home gave us her company in modest silence. The meeting house is small, well painted, without spire or bell, & the congregation made a very decent appearance throughout. A Mr Adams from New Rowley, an adjoining vacant parish gave us his company at dinner, & told us the Anabaptist minister had also left from the circulation of some reports respecting his immodest freedoms. This is the third seperation of these amorous zealots in the County since I have lived in it, besides other uneasiness from the same cause with men of the same character.

\* \* \* \* \*

May 21, 1794. This day I visited Marblehead, with intention to examine the Neck which forms their harbour, but not having even my compass I was obliged to content myself with a very superficial survey. Revd Messieurs Story & Hubbard accompanied me. We travelled near the shore from the high rocks before the Town called

...in the town, among whom Koster is distinguished as  
...the parish pastor, the young of his congregation  
...character of the last age of Africa and America  
...a role is every day increasing. The church has  
...of his church, according to the latest figures, the  
...minister in his country, Mr. Koster, is according to  
...of a long life by means of a cancer in the mouth. The  
...which inspired liberal opinion, a popular and honest  
...in a man's situation, a learned and a good  
...a man's work, & a touch of sweet living for the  
...a short journey in which the world was on his  
...the church of the town.

\* \* \* \* \*

And on 1st Sunday, when the church was on a Sunday  
Howard, South Parish. The day before was a Sunday  
...the church, the church was on a Sunday  
...of a man took the right hand through a road which  
...to be much more & was a man but had a man's  
...cause, the poverty of the soul. The day before  
...received the church. The church is a church. The church  
...home day in the church. The church is a church. The church  
...is a church. The church is a church. The church is a church.  
...a very good experience. The church is a church. The church  
...However, the church is a church. The church is a church.  
...of some reports regarding the church. The church is a church.  
...of some reports regarding the church. The church is a church.  
...in it, besides other things, from the church with a church  
...was a church.

\* \* \* \* \*

May 21, 1904. This day I signed the church with a church  
...the church which was then named, but was a church  
...church I was obliged to convert a man with a church  
...I met the church from the high road before the church.

Bartold's head, leaving below us the new wharves. Above were the old wharves called Nickes cove wharf. We then passed Waldron's cove & reached Skinner's Head, & cove, & then red stone cove, & then rotten Cove, & then Whale cove, & came to Euit's head, & came to the Sea bank called river's head. We passed on the outer side, & on the further part saw the new works erected from the late Lottery, against which the public has so much complained. We found the Stones thrown up at considerable height as we approached the Neck. The tide being up, most of the rocks which lay off towards Ram Island were hidden, & those which lay between the neck & Tinker's Island. We reached the Western point, & from the headland, had an elevation which opened Tinker's Island, so as to shew the passage the Sea has between the parts of it. We continued our walk on the outer side of the Neck, which has rocky head, & beaches between as on the Shore of the Towns tho' not of so great elevation, excepting about the middle of the neck, which is supposed to extend half a mile in a straight line, but must exceed that distance. In this dry time we found several places filled with water, & the low land in a very neglected state. It is said the whole neck includes 180 acres, the greater part of which is pasturage. Mr Andrews who has the best House on the Neck, is wealthy, possesses 27 acres, part of which lays in the rights of the Common land, tho' each man knows his special property. There are now three dwelling houses upon the Neck besides their barns, & several fish houses. It is said that there were formerly 12 houses, but by the cellars they are judged to have been small, & not to be compared to these now standing. Mr Andrews' house was built before the war, is painted & in good repair with out houses, & excellent stone walls. The other houses are the common farm houses two stories with pitched roofs. The neck is widest about  $\frac{2}{3}$  up toward the causeway westward, & it is one mile  $\frac{1}{2}$  from Capt. Andrews' House to the New Meeting House in the Town over the Causeway, about half a mile across the harbour, which is nearly of the same width throughout. The *point of the Neck* outward between Marblehead Rock & Tinker's Island has rocks laying off called *Tom Moore's Rocks*. The point opposite to the fort, & which makes the mouth of the Harbour is called Point Black Jack, & within it is formed a Cove called Carder's Cove. The Fort was erected in the







last war upon a Headland below the Town, & which is never separated at the highest tide from the mainland, & beyond it lays Orne island, which can be approached on land only on the ebb. Above the fort lays Ingoll's beach upon which Leslie landed his troops at the commencement of the War in 1775. The Harbour is not sheltered from the east wind, & between Boden's point & Skinner's head about  $1/4$  over is Boden's ledge of Rocks upon which there is in the common ebb  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fathom of water, & at the lowest ebb 7 feet. They are Called Boden's Rocks, but are a real Ledge of some extent & scattered round. I did not have the pleasure of visiting Tinker's Island, which I was assured could be visited from the Neck by wading in about 3 feet of water. It has much less land than I thought as viewed from the Neck, than I judged from the Sea. There has been one melancholy shipwreck upon them since I have lived in Salem. The Sunken rocks laying eastward of Cat Island, called in Salem, Satan, are called in Marblehead, the Porpusses.

\* \* \* \* \*

Nov. 24, 1794. Left Salem with Mr Priestley on a Journey to see the new Bridges of this County. We visited the Beverly Manufactory, which from the fruitless attempt to manufacture cotton velvet, & unfashionable goods, is now converted to the profitable business of Bedticks, & the demand is much beyond the ability of Mr Burnham to supply. 60 hands are now employed in Beverly Manufactory. We reached Ipswich & were kindly received at Revd Dana's for whom we carried Letters. After viewing the New Court House the plan of which is to be seen, tho' yet it is unfinished, we passed after dinner to the Academy Dummer, & spent an hour with the worthy Preceptor Smith. We had not time to visit the Woolen Manufactory established three miles from the Academy, from the shortness of the Days. We spent the first part of the evening at Revd Andrews in company with Revd Carey, very agreeably, & then went & supped at Mr Jackson's, & lodged at his house. They have purchased an elegant organ for the first Church, of American manufacture.

25. We spent the morning in visiting the Town. There is a new Meeting House built for a number of Seceders from the Presbyterian Church, who have at length settled a Mr Milton, & the Presbyterians



have settled a Mr Dana, to whom we had letters of address, & by whom we were kindly received. We visited the rope walks, which were now decorated in honour of Queen Catharine, on a day bearing the name of a Saint Catharine. We visited the new Charity house, which is a brick building, now erecting, & only finished on the ground floor. An entry passes through the middle leaving four rooms on each side, exclusively of the rooms assigned for the Overseer at the northern end. The upper part is to contain two large Rooms for business, & for the Overseers; till they are necessary for other purposes. We visited Mr Parson's, our eminent Lawyer, & various other characters, & dined with Dr Lovett in company with the amiable Mr Jackson, who returned the visit to Dr Swett, who had breakfasted with us in the morning. After dinner we took leave & went towards Haverhill. We were advised to go up Newbury side of the river because the road was better, tho' the Ambsbury side was shorter. We passed half a mile above grasshopper plains, where stands a meeting house, to view the New Bridge, & returned, by a path which shortened our distance, to the plain near the meeting house making a Gore of Land. We were advised to pass Cottle's ferry, or at Bradford lower Meeting at Bussel's ferry but we continued up till we reached the Bridge, and it was too late to examine it. We spent an agreeable evening at Herod's, & lodged that night at his house. We had a pleasing company of Ladies.

26. In the morning, Mr Bartlet, our high Sherif, & a candidate for Congress, who superintends the building of the Bridge, waited upon us to examine it. We found the piers of Stone, & three arches. We wait for a circumstantial discription to be assured of all its proportions. We then had purposes of visiting the Bodwell Bridge between Andover & Methuen, but the cold & the wind in our faces made us relinquish this object as well as the Canal at Patucket falls, & even above at Goff's Town, with the Bridges. We returned by Boxford & Topsfield to Salem, & arrived before Sundown. Haverhill Bridge is 563 feet long, with three Arches 183 feet each in length, 34 feet wide, upon stone piers, & abutments.

\* \* \* \* \*

April 18, 1796. I left Salem to go to Andover, to visit my friend







Gen. Fiske, who has been long in that place for the advantages of the air, the retirement, and the attention of Dr Kitteridge, who is famous for his success with deranged persons. When I arrived at Stephen's I found the fishing Time had come on, but the Fishing in the brooks was by the Town, according to Law, an exclusive privilege in the hands of a Committee. One of the particular brooks is the Quochechiuque which is the outlet from the pond one mile N. E. from the Meeting House to the Merrimac, being about two miles in its course, passing the road not a mile N. of the N. Meeting House. The pond is large, & of an irregular shape. It is several miles around it, but I only saw it from the Hills. I was upon the hill opposite Frye's which I had visited once before, & upon the hill north of it, between Fry's & the Pond. I did not go to Wyere Hill which is between the Meeting House & the Pond.

19. This morning after breakfast in company with Col. Lovejoy I left Andover to see Methuen, one of the Towns of Essex County. I had crossed the river before at Bodwell's falls, & at the upper part of the Town at Richardson's but had not been far from the banks of the River. We had to ride about three miles to Bodwell's falls where the new Bridge is erected. We crossed the Bridge on the Shawshin at Poor's in a mile & 1/2 & a Brook called Cold Spring, & had in full view a regular hill called Tower Hill in Methuen, which touches the river between Bodwell & Peter's falls, & has a ferry on the river. We turned short to the right hand and came to the Bridge. I was not able to get the dimensions of this Bridge. It was represented on the planking to reach 38 rods, above 600 feet. The water courses are four, & all supported overhead. The first floor is flat, but the other three are arches. The piers are covered with square timber & filled with rocks, & the work looks well throughout. There were seines employed on both sides of the river, but they took only Shads, Suckers & alewives. We purchased a few as they came out of the water. Having passed the Bridge, we left White's on the right, & soon passed a guide Post, telling us, that it was 17 miles to Londonderry, & so to Patucket falls, which is said to be a corruption of Pau-tucket. We crossed a Brook, & then came in view of the Spiquet, a beautiful Stream, which rises in New Hampshire, passes through



Methuen & empties into the Merrimack, opposite to the Shawshin. Its course was judged to be S. E., & it passes near New Salem Meeting House in N. H. near the Road. As we ascended Conant's Hill we saw the Spiquet pouring its waters along at the Foot of this Hill, which is high & steep, & now the land begins to look of a much better soil, as well as cultivation. A view of Methuen from the opposite banks of the River would give the beholder a very unfavourable opinion of the Township, & would justify the censure of Andover whose inhabitants long called it Littleworth. But the opinion is more favourable when we see their Oaklands, well cultivated spots, & the general appearance of ease & prosperity. It is said to have gained much within a few years, & the Farms are in better hands. The high lands give fine prospects, & we were relieved from the fatigue of mounting Conant's Hill, by the scenes which opened before us. As we approached the Falls, the Farm house, & the Farm of one Osgood appeared on the other side of the river in good order, & cultivation. In two miles from the Bridge we reached the Cascade at the Falls of the Spiquet, which is indeed romantic. The Road runs just above & just below the falls, & there are the best advantages for viewing them on every side. While the stream is full they are enchanting. The whole fall is fifty feet, but the descent over the rocks, which forms the cascade, is 30 feet. Above the falls the stream divides & leaves a little Island over which a road passes by two small bridges. The Island is full of large Oaks. The east branch would lead off the water, & as it passes the Island, is not interrupted. This branch is checked below the Island by the Timber, which passes over its mouth, & keeps it up several feet. The western Branch is broken by continual falls over the Rocks, till it reaches the rocks, where it mixes its waters with the other branch & pours down in the beautiful Cascade, into a bason below. On the western side there is a grist mill, & fulling mill, & on the eastern a small wheel to grind scythes, & all tools of husbandry. The water passes from the bason below with an inclination eastward, which gives a convenient stand in front of the falls to see the water precipitate itself from the rock. The cascade is several times broken, but the whole has but one interruption from the projecting sides of the rocks at  $\frac{2}{3}$ s the height. The







rock is shelving, & slate rock. A Sergeant holds the mills, & keeps a public house in this neighbourhood. In one mile we reached the meeting House leaving on our right the parsonage lot of wood chiefly oak. Not far from the Meeting House is the late Mansion of the first Minister, Sergeant, who was the father of our late Judge Sergeant, so eminent on our Supreme Bench for his Law Knowledge, & lately deceased at Haverhill. The Estate is now held by a *Bodwell* by purchase. Rev. Sergeant was in this Town 50 years, & not long since died. He was succeeded by a Mr Williams, Son of the Revd Williams of Windham, not far from this place, for whom a Manse was built upon the glebe not far from the Meeting House. Mr Williams soon left his charge from some civil dispute, & is since settled at Meredith. Last December they ordained a Perley from Boxford. By an advertisement on the Door of the Meeting House, it is to be taken down on Wednesday April 21, which is the next day. The Pews had been taken out, & preparation made. This is their first Meeting House. It was small, & in the usual proportions of our Meeting Houses. Never painted within or without. The timber was on the spot for a new Meeting House, which they expect to raise in May. It is to be upon the plan of the New Meeting House lately finished in the lower Parish of Bradford. With a tower, & Cupola. The situation is truly delightful. The Hill on whose top it is to be placed, rises gently, & the best farms are near it. It commands a very extensive prospect. One Hildrich keeps the Publick House near the Meeting House. At a distance N. Westward, appears a handsome House belonging to one Huit. We left the Meeting House & continued our rout eastward, after having been informed that we left the Meeting House of the Seperatists, half a mile on our left to the west when we were at the Falls. We did not see it. It is now vacant, & the Congregationalists are to meet in it, while their House is building. The minister, Stephens of the Seperatists, has removed & settled in Stoneham, Middlesex Co. The Baptist meeting is at some distance on the extreme part of the Town towards Dracut, and is unfinished, & without a Teacher. In passing from the M. House eastward, we went near a Square House, belonging to one Swan, which was well constructed, & in good order, & we had a fine view of the houses



eastward, as we descended the long hill, till we reached Esqr Ingall's, to whose house we intended to visit. He is an old man, one of the Justices of the Sessions, & has been in the General Court. His house is two miles from the Meeting House. To extend our acquaintance as far as we could we did not return the same way, but took our route through Bear Meadow woods, it being four miles from Ingall's to the Bridge on this road. We passed Bear Meadow Brook, & on our right a Clay Pit, which is said to afford as good Clay as in the County. There was no Kiln prepared when we passed. After we had passed the Woods, we came to Sow Brook, which near the road, meandered in the most singular manner, leaving only a few yards across to its course, after running in opposite directions several rods. It is above a mile from Ingall's. We then came to Bloody Brook, which empties into the Spiquet, & saw the Ironworks. There was a Furnace here, but it had not lately been at work. Ore had been found in this quarter, but I did not hear its quality, quantity, or its situation. Below on the Spiquet we saw another small fall, at which was a Mill Seat, & was told of another, below it towards Merrimac. We passed the road to Swan's Ferry by which our road to Andover would have been shortened two miles, but as the attendance was uncertain since the Bridge had been built, we continued our route to the Bridge passing White's on our return, which we had left on our right when we entered the Town. From the Bridge we had a view of the mouths of the Shawshin & Spiquet,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  a mile below. After passing the bridge, where toll was  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, we took the new road & instead of turning as when we passed before, kept a direct course for the Overshot Mills, which stand upon an artificial pond, near the Shawshin. Here a Saw, Grist & Fulling mill are supplied with their little streams. We then entered the road to Billerica & Concord, & keeping the left reached the North Parish, ascending a long Hill, from which the prospect is very extensive, & entering upon Boston Road from Haverhill. I dined with Col. Lovejoy, & in the evening through Topsfield returned to Salem. From Methuen we could see the Academy at Atkinson on a hill to the eastward, with the Meeting House, Manse, & adjacent Buildings.

\* \* \* \* \*







Sept. 1, 1796. Hearing much of the malignant fever in Newbury Port, & wishing to hear with my own ears, what was said in that place, as well as the state of the Inhabitants, I listened readily to a proposal from Dr Little to take a seat in a Chaise, in which he was going to Newbury Port near which was the place of his nativity, & in which he had his medical education under Dr Swet who was a victim of the disease. We left Salem about ten o'clock & dined at Ipswich at the States Arms. Before dinner we visited Revd Mr Dana, who was at his father's house, & who belonged to Newbury Port. This Gentleman was supposed to have had the symptoms of this fever, & is now upon the recovery. Upon our arrival near the Town we stopped at the father's House of Dr L., & finding the family at Lecture in the old town we thought we would stop at the old meeting to hear what Dr More the Minister had to say about the fever. A young man Pierce, candidate in Salisbury, preached. We found the alarm was great. We rode into Newbury Port & stopped at Davenport's & there found Mr Marquan,\* so famous for his bold imagination. He had a servant sick of this fever, a negro, & in a high delirium. He had left his house, but was afraid to leave it with the negro, who had torn his bed to pieces, & such men as were sent to watch him. Marquan's account did not want colouring. We found Water street shut up by a chain & that Mr Carter, & Mr Mycall were the only persons who had courage to tarry in it. We found the Town much deserted, & there had been public religious services for several days successively. We sought the Clergy, & with Messieurs Cary & Andrews I spent an hour. They could only assure me of the facts of the deaths, & alarms, without any reasonings upon the matter. I then went in search of Captain Joseph Noyes. His house was shut up, & his family had gone to Hampton. I found him at his son's, & as he was one of the Health Committee, I by his request accompanied him to the Town house where the Health Committee continued assembled all day. Capt Noyes was present with Dr Swet† when he died. Dr Swet was taken by vomiting on Saturday, & determined, upon his own fate upon the first discharge. Dr Sawyer visited him, but did not prescribe, & I have not yet heard what

\*Marquand.

†Dr. John B. Swett.



method Dr Swet observed. A coldness in the extreme parts was observed on Monday, but the Dr died on Tuesday. He rose by his own strength on the bed, spake to Capt. Noyes, turned himself, & without stretching himself, sunk instantly. The body had rather a purple appearance at death, which soon changed for yellow spots on all parts of the body. He was buried decently the next day, but since that time there has been an hearse provided, & Coffins for instant burial without any ceremony. The Dr died 16 Aug. After this fact my next enquiry was into the origin of the Fever. I had visited the family, but did not think it proper to make any enquiries respecting the Doctor's opinion, or conversation. Abroad it was agreed that the Dr imputed it to putrid fish belonging to Mr Atwood, near the place in which the fever spread. It seems that on 31 May there arrived near this place a vessel from Jamaica, & on the homeward passage several men died of the yellow fever. The vessel was unladed on 1 June, having only a few puncheons of rum on board. The people say that all the cloaths belonging to the dead, near to them on their sickness were thrown into the sea. The reports of any deaths from visits to this vessel are denied by the Health Officers. They say that the pilot is living, the inspector living, all reports to the contrary not with standing. They say that Capt. Mulberry took all the precautions in his power. On the other hand, they say, that where this putrid fish was, & the vessel did lay at the same place, have been all the instances of mortality, & that there are no fair examples of its being conveyed to any persons who have not been actually upon the spot. They begin the effects of this malignant fever so late as at the 15 of June. The Physicians concur in these facts. No persons attending the sick have actually suffered. Since the 15 of June 26 persons had died at this time, 13 males & 13 females. At nine in the evening we left the Town of Newbury Port, for Newbury.

2. We left Newbury, & went into Byfield parish to see the Manufactory. We were introduced by Mr Perkins\* to the Apartments. We first reached the house in which this ingenious Mechanic lives, on our left. We then came to the new building intended for grist

\*Jacob Perkins. For biographical sketch, see Essex Antiquarian, Vol. II., p. 69-74.







& boulding mill, & passing the house for the workmen we reached the large manufactory, which stands on a stream emptying into Parker's river, which is above a mile from the Academy. Below we saw the house for dying their woolens on the left, & on the right we saw the house for sheering, & beyond the Great Manufactory was a blacksmith's Shop. The Manufactory is large, of three upright stories, besides a loft. On the lower floor there is a partition. The bands pass over a Cylinder moved by the water works, & communicate with the Nail machines, & pass also through the floor & move the Carding Machines above. In the nail manufactory we first came to the machine for cutting the plates, which did the work very expeditiously. There were four machines for the brads, & then a hammer for heading of the nails. The whole was done in a masterly manner. The second loft was occupied by the Carding Machines & Jennies, & the Third by the Weavers on one side & the spinners on the other. On the upper loft & on the one side of the partition below, were deposits for their wool, & yarn. In the Sheering House we saw many specimens of their Woolen Cloths, which appeared to be good. They weave  $7\frac{1}{4}$  wide & they use altogether the Spring shuttles. In sheering they prefer the sheares moved by the right hand onward, & commanded by a spring moved by the left, the one blade rests, & the other cuts at a considerable angle.

3. The probability of the infection from the fish was confirmed at Newburyport in their minds, by similar facts at Portsmouth, & lately at Sandy bay, as well as by the testimony of Dr J. Pringle upon the Jail fever. In my absence I was chosen one of the Health Committee of Salem, & last evening I was with the Committee. We have 20 members including the Selectmen, & are subdivided into 5 Committees with our days for attendance respectively.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sept. 21, 1796. After dinner took my compass & pencil, & went for a walk by the new Mills to Beverly, to return by Essex Bridge. The North Field Bridge has been lately repaired by a Mr Woodkins. The Draw no longer rises by Levers & ropes over head, but by balances, & a crank below. It appears strong enough. The leaves rest against each other & depend on the strength of the work



behind them. North-fields do not appear in a very flourishing condition. The fields belong chiefly to non residents, & the houses are occupied not by the most industrious citizens. After we pass the cross roads the Negro houses appeared very decent, especially compared with them in Town. At Mr Gardiner's, in Danvers, we find a decent building. The present owner, since his purchase from Bradish, has much changed the appearance of the house & Land. Below at the Bridge, which is handsomely repaired, the mill works go on well. On the southern shore all the frames, & sluices are prepared for the water works, & on the north side, the foundations are nearly complete. Much of the waterworks are finished, such as the water wheels, trundles, &c. From this spot I walked to Mr Reed's\* house, which fronts south, but is quite north of the top of the hill, & upon the descent, & so loses much of the front prospect, & gains nothing behind. It was built for a farm house upon 30 acres of Gov. Endicott's farm sold by his heirs. Another part of the farm which included the whole neck between Duck & Crane river, is alienated with its farm house to Col. Sprague of Salem. A third division on the S. W. is yet retained by the heirs of Endicott. We visited this man who was of the seventh generation from the Gov. At the door we found the Gov.'s dial,† which was in copper, a very fair impression, & in the highest order. It was marked "William Bowyer, London, Clockmaker, fecit. I. 1630. E." (the initials of the Gov.'s name). On the gnomon on one side Lat. 42, & on the other Salem. We entered the house which had nothing to recommend it, & saw the old family picture of G. Endicott. Copies have been taken. One I have seen in the Senate Chamber & another at Col. Pickman's, Salem. It is hardly to be discovered. The face is the only part, which is not entirely gone. The canvas is chiefly bare. We then passed into the Cornfield to find the Site of the old Mansion. We found that this house, gone before the memory of any persons living, was upon the descent of the hill facing southward. The place of the Cellar, which is to be seen is distinguished by an apple Tree growing on it. Behind was a building for the family servants, & domestic laborers, the place of which is now to be seen. There is a

\*Nathan Read, M. C.

†Now in the museum of the Essex Institute, Salem.







fine prospect in front, & a gentle descent to a little creek, in which the Gov. kept his Shallop. Tradition says there was a walk to this place with damson trees & grape vines so thick that a person might walk unobserved. These have all been gone for many years. This place was called the Gov. Orchard as he planted early Trees around his house. There is only one Tree left, which bears the Sugar Pear, & by tradition was planted in 1630. It is in front of the site of the House, it rises in three trunks from the ground, & is considerably high. It is much decayed at bottom, but the branches at top are sound. I brought away some of the pears & engaged such as remain, to be brought to my house to send to the Governour of the Commonwealth. There is a beautiful spring near Crane river, just before we came to the gate on the road.

I then took leave of Mr Reed, after observing the fine shag bark which grew upon his land & which formerly abounded on this farm, & passed the New Mills upon the Bridge beyond the Meeting House over Porter River the main Branch. At the Bridge I passed into a path at the head of a Creek, & soon reached another Creek not far from a north Course from the river. At the head of the second Creek I passed through some woods on an east course, & found a third Creek running nearly up to Rial Side road. Just beyond a small brook descends from the southern part of Brown's Hill. On the right of the road was a small burying ground, belonging to the Leaches whose farm house had a very decent appearance. Passing on & seeing mean houses, some with the old shattered diamond glass, I reached the top of the rising ground opposite to Crane neck, having all the country open on this side of the river, land poor & only 5 Trees in the whole view of the river. 50 years since this parish could vie with the southern parish, & the most independant Farmers lived on these grounds so celebrated in the early history. After a few civilities in Beverly, I returned to Salem & reached it before the clock struck 6.

\* \* \* \* \*

July 25, 1797. Left Salem early for Boxford, in company with Mrs. Porter. We reached Topsfield early enough for Breakfast, &

...and in front of a gentle descent to a flat plain, in which  
the river runs for miles. The river is a fine stream, and  
...with numerous islands and points of land. The  
...place was called the Gov. O'Neil's, and the river was  
...is called. There is a small town here, and the river  
...of the river was called in 1801. It is a small town, and  
...it rises in three parts from the ground, & is called  
...It is a small town, and the river is called  
...I thought it was a good idea to go to the river, and  
...to be brought to my house to see the river, and  
...world. There is a beautiful spring here, and the river  
...came to the river on the road.

...and the river is called  
...which I saw upon his land, & which I saw upon his land.  
...I passed the New River upon the river, and the river is  
...over the river, the river is called. The river is  
...path at the head of a creek, & soon reached the river, and  
...from a north course from the river, in the river, and  
...I passed through some woods, on the river, and  
...road, which reached the river, and the river is  
...small creek, which reached the river, and the river is  
...the right of the river, and a small bridge, and the river  
...I reached the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...on a small man's house, and the river is called. The river is  
...I reached the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...by the country, and the river is called. The river is  
...I was in the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...could see the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...fired on the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...few of the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...which reached the river.

...the river, and the river is called. The river is  
...the river, and the river is called. The river is

were with Dr. Cleaveland. We then stopped at Revd Huntington's\* where we were kindly received. We then passed to Parson Hol-yoke's & found his Son & family well. The infirmities of the Par-son take him entirely from his services. We passed into the great road at Spafford's Tavern & crossed to Mr. Perley's. There are seven ponds in this Town. One, back of Perley's lays nearly east & west, widest toward the western end, terminating in a meadow at the east end. It must contain 200 acres. I walked on the southern side as far as the meadow. The ground is high & uneven, with some fine trees, but of poor pasturage. We tarried for the night & our Host was very sick while we were with him.

26. We returned after Breakfast by the great Haverhill road, it being both nigher & better. At the burying ground we found a new monument erected by the Town in honour of Capt. Wood, who has lately deceased & has left 2000 dollars to the Town to assist the Grammar School. The stone is a parallelogram at the bottom on which is erected a slate stone, in the form of an obelisk, tho' flat as a grave stone. It is ornamented above with marble. There is a tomb erecting near it for the same family. The arch is first raised in brick & lime & then covered with stone laid in lime of double the thickness of the first arch. The Tomb very narrow.

\* \* \* \* \*

May 13, 1799. Capt. John Gibaut invited me to go with him upon a visit to his Farm & mills in *Cape Ann Island*. We found the road through Cape Ann woods much assisted by the *new road* but there remains 1 & 1/2 mile yet unfinished to remind the traveller what that road once was & has lately been. We were told that 300 dol-lars had been appropriated by the Town to finish the work, as the three Classes of the Lottery were incompetent. We reached the Harbour or Town, at one o'clock & passed, after a few compliments, to Old Town, where was the Farm we were to visit. The river which empties into *Squam* River, on the west side of that river, meets about 1/2 mile below the mills from whence it has a souther-ly course beautifully meandering, when the tide is full, through open

\*Rev. Asahel Huntington, father of Mayor Huntington of Salem.





ground, & sloping hills, which are a strange contrast to the broken ground, and towering rock around. There is a good view from the rising ground opposite to the Farm House at the Mills but a better view  $1/2$  mile upward from the bald rock of *Poole's Hill* which gives a view of Boston & Ipswich Bay & of the adjacent country. The Mill pond communicates with Cape Ann pond about three miles distant & the tide flows as far as the Fresh Water mills, one mile upwards or S. where the fresh streams turn eastward. The mills have been thoroughly repaired & a large store is finished upon the west side upon a Cobb wharf joining to the Mill Dam. As the river runs toward the Town there is a beautiful view up the river of the Spires & houses as we approach the Town. After dinner with Capt. Smith's lovely family, who is upon the farm, & in company with Gibaut, we prepared for sailing down Squam river. As the tide was low we walked down to the point below the mills where Squam river meets the Mill river. At this point we found the remains of Col. Low's wharf which, at an early period, was a place of considerable business, & there is an unusual depth of water. Round the point at Gee's wharf in Squam river, 6 fathoms may be found at low water. There is a road from the Town to this point but from the change of the place of business from the *Upper Town*, as it is called, to the Harbour, so called, it is neglected. In Squam river lay four islands. The largest are furthest up the River. They are small. Pierce's & Rhust's are well known. In Squam Harbour a Cape runs inland at the head of which stands the Meeting House. Not in very good repair but better than at Sandy Bay. It is of two stories, not high, small & finished in the plainest manner. We saw the wharf at the Point built by Capt. Haraden, now of Salem. Baker's Orchard, west of the Town, was said to be as large as any upon the Island, & it made a good appearance in this singular situation. Opposite to Squam was the well known Sand Beach, which supplies all the shore with sand for the use of families from Boston to Portsmouth. It is best nearest the rocks, or upon the most easterly part or N. E. We then having passed Lobster & Goose coves, to Squam Cove, came in view of the Bar Rocks which lay near to Squam Bar & which trends towards Wigwam Point, on which we found a Beacon, upon which is hoisted in foul weather a



Lantern to aid the Fishermen in passing the Bar. The Lobster Rocks go to the Channel and they enter by bringing the Bald Rock between the bar and two sharp rocks on the shore & so pass clear of the Lobster Rocks. As we opened the coves we had an opportunity of seeing the fashion of mooring Boats commonly called Jebacco\* Boats because built first in that part of Ipswich. They perforate a large stone & raise a tree with its roots & stripped of its branches, & then slide the stone over the stock of the tree upon the root. The root prevents the stone from a separation & this is carried & sunk in a convenient place the top remaining like a post above water. The fish houses are at the head of these coves, & from the number of sunken trees we may nearly ascertain the number of boats in the Cove. About 300 is the number for the whole Island, half of which belong to the part called Sandy Bay. From Wigwam point we passed to Neck point, which affords two coves, that on the west side being called *Neck Cove* & that on the east side, *Hodgkin's Cove* & is considerable. We then opened Plum Cove & afterward Lane's Cove & after having passed an Head called Gallop's folly, we opened Gallop's folly Cove. The next point is the extreme of the Cape called Halibut point. We then put out into the bay among the wherries which are small flat bottom boats & are as numerous as the Jebacco Boats, & which in good weather make two fares a day & sometimes take as many as five hundred Cod & Haddock. They are rowed cross handled by one man & even by boys of 10 & 12 years. We succeeded in fishing & for the first time I caught several haddock, but the wind breezing, I was soon too sick to persevere. We returned at Sun down to the Mills & after Tea had more sport at the Mill tail. The *eels* came down in abundance, & the *alewives* striving to ascend being tossed back by the water, great numbers were easily taken in a scoop net without any labour but of dipping it into the stream. It is but lately the alewives have been led into this course, & very few of them pass the freshwater mills above the mill tide Pond. There has been a vexing Lawsuit upon the subject a few years since upon account of the refusal of the privilege & the Claims of the Mills being supported, the Town has hitherto neglected to purchase the

\*Chebacco, now the town of Essex.







privilege. The grant of the mills was made to a former minister, one Emerson, & all the inhabitants, except a few on Jebacco side, bound themselves to send their grain to this grist mill. The exempts were better accomodated at a nearer place. From the conversation we might expect that the Town would soon see their true interest & purchase the right of a passage to these fish so important in our fishery. These alewives not only draw in the large fish, but 2000 dollars are supposed actually to be expended in Cape Ann for Alewives as bait from Jebaco & other Towns.

14. In the morning we prepared to take the Tour of the Cape. Capt. Smith took a Mr. Phelps, an Apothecary, in a Chaise, & Capt. Gibaut & I rode together in another. We stopped in the Harbour to be shaved by a woman named Becky who in due form exercises all the functions of a *Barber*. She has her shop decorated with all the pictures which belong to such places of resort, from the meanest Black print to the best engraving, with all the songs which are in the taste of the varied multitude of her customers. It was a solitary example of a woman in this employment. She shaves well but has few attractions of her sex. As soon as we left the Town we had a view on the right of Salt Island so memorable by the fate of our mariners. It lies at a Small distance from the shore, has a sand beach within it & is almost a bald rock of considerable elevation. The roughness of the road is much less than formerly & at present not to be compared with Squam side. We passed *Col. Foster & his Son* at work in the field about 2 miles from Sandy Bay. *Their farm* is a welcome object amongst the greatest rudeness of nature. Opposite to the pond we stopped in the Road & passed to the right to view it. We ascended a bald rock on the western side not far from the northern end of the pond, about 40 feet elevation, & here we saw the form of it. It rather exceeds half a mile in length. It lies about a mile in line from Streightsmouth, & not so much from the Eastern Shore of the Island. We could see no places to take bearings on the Eastern shore as the Islands were hidden. It lies in length nearly north & south. Its form is not very winding upon the eastern side except a little at the south end, at which it is narrowest. It then trends S. W. unequally till it goes westerly to the outlet which is



about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of its length from the S. end on the western side. It then remains of its greatest width for some distance till it becomes more narrow at the northern end. Its greatest depth is said to be on the N. E. side opposite to the high rock on its W. side from where we viewed it, reckoned at 30 feet. It has the Pickerel & perch in great abundance & is a pleasant body of water. The land about it is high excepting a meadow at the north end, & down this the vallies open as far as Streightmouth which is seen in this opening. We passed from the pond to Sandy Bay, which, tho' it has a scattered appearance while in the Settlement, has from several heights a very pleasing form from the neighbouring heights. We stopped in the upper part of the settlement at Mr. Rollins, a Trader, who was absent upon business. But from his wife we had every attention and a most excellent fish dinner. We here saw neatness & simplicity. Her husband is a carpenter & has built many houses in the place & is in flourishing circumstances. From this house we passed to view the settlement stretched along upon several coves & this place has half the number of Boats upon the whole Island. It had no houses which expressed the wealth of Cape Ann Town, but it had none of the marks of poverty which many houses in that place display. The Houses are small & of two stories & generally painted. The Doors are commonly on the side so as to afford a good front room & back kitchen, with a bed room back of the front entry. Some are double. The School house was neat. The Door was at the Eastern end but there was a partition between the Doors in the same frame to keep the stairs leading above separated from the room below. There are two windows on a side. The roof hipped with a Belfry. The House painted green & roof red. The Meeting House is small & the body filled with seats, much neglected, roof rotten & open, standing near the shore below the School House. Formerly there were *ministers* in all the parishes but at present there is but one in the Island, the Revd. E. W. Forbes, in the Harbour or Town, so called. Mr. Rogers was formerly in the Upper Town & the meeting house is decorated with an handsome steeple but it is going rapidly to decay, having been long neglected. A Mr. Wythe & Parsons were at Squam, but a separation ensued from their imprudence. They are both living.





At Sandy Bay was a Mr. Cleveland, still living, who has repeatedly preached among them. Some from these parishes, visit the small house for the Universalists in the harbour, but this Society has no stated minister since Mr. Murray removed to Boston. As we pass in Sandy Bay down towards *Streightsmouth*, the *Light Houses on Thatcher's Island* open on the road before us, & as we went towards Streightsmouth were in full view. The longest side of Streightsmouth Island is open towards Sandy Bay, the E. part running outwards from shore. The Strait is narrow & has not much water at low tide & is winding. A Bluff head terminates the N. end of the Island near the shore under which is a little soil to be seen. There is a beach upon the shore within the strait & on the shore a Bluff opposite to the bluff on the Island. Upon our return we observed the very decent appearance of the women & children, which have good forms & most florid countenances united with an uncommon cleanliness in their dress. At Rollins' are found some infant specimens of Taste. Some monumental drawings in memory of some deceased Children, done by one Saville, a Schoolmaster, with such inscriptions as are adapted to the heart of a parent, & are the best tribute to the memory of the good we love. After dinner we took our departure for *Squam*. We nowhere saw *Halibut point* from Sandy Bay, as it was covered by Anderson's point. As we proceeded along Pigeon Cove we had a miserable road, but before we reached it we had a pleasing view of Pidgeon Hill. A few Trees on the top yet remain, but the gentle rising & the central figure of the Hill, as well as the verdure everywhere on its sides, was a contrast to the rude forms of rocks & declivities which everywhere else appear. The Salvages lay off before us & the three white rocks on the eastern group which lay before us are coloured by their daily visitants, the Birds, to warn the Mariners of their danger. The Mariners speak of applying to the Marine Societies of the neighbourhood to assist them in raising a Monument upon Pidgeon hill, as the Trees are decaying continually. Upon this road we saw several neat Houses, & two neat *School Houses* of one Story, well painted. *Halibut Point* nowhere presented to the eye as we passed in the road. We found it a pile of rocks, split into flat stones of all dimentions. They seem



to invite for every use. But they can seldom be taken from the shore on account of the swell, & the roads are too rough to admit their removal. *Gallop's Folly point* beyond has the same kind of stones but not in the same preparation for use & split so regulary. At Gallop's Folly we found much loose sand in the hills which we had opportunity to examine as we stopped just beyond Mr. Gott's who has a good Farm which has profited from this sand, which has been strewed upon his meadows. This Man is an Outre. He was formerly employed in a Coasting Vessel but at present is seperated from his wife & only Child. He discovered to us the most hospitable temper, but there is a derangement of mind, rather than a corruption of heart. He shewed us his farm. He has helped his Sandy plains & hills, by the *Locust*. He has planted the *Sassifras* & has a good Orchard. He showed us his woods in which he has the best *oak timber* on the Island, some of which he is cutting for Ship Timber. He has several nurseries of trees. He talks of a *Ship yard* & he has many conveniences on the shore. In a mile from Gott's we reached *Squam*. This has a scattered & poor appearance. It once was much more prosperous than Sandy Bay but is now far surpassed by the Inhabitants of Sandy Bay, yet, should the fisheries again revive, we may hope will again enter into competition with its neighbours. *The road from Squam* to Upper Town mills, over the two Squam hills, was in a very neglected State & by far the worst of any we found upon the Island. It is so easy to pass up the river & the distance is so much less that men always in their boats never think of stretching 3 miles over the worst roads, when they can sail pleasantly only one mile. Before Sundown we reached our home at the Mills having completed what is called the Tour of the Cape in the distance of 15 miles as it is reckoned. At leisure examined the Tide Mill, & found few improvements in the construction. The water wheel is upon the new plan of side boards & flats instead of the old floats tunnelled upon shafts. The rounds in the Lantern were short & not large enough. The Lantern was large enough. The Shoot was open & the clack was by iron claps on wood instead of open iron, & the spout was short & trough narrow. At the mills they have frequently caught a fish which they have not preserved but





which the Sailors thought like the Skip jack tho' smaller. I have asked to see one when taken in Autumn.

15. This day we agreed to visit in the Town & to dine with our Companion Mr. Phelps. We reached the Harbour at 11 o'clock. Our first visit was to the *New Ship Yard*. They have never yet built ships of great Burden. The first attempt by Col. Pierce engaged much of the public attention. On every road we heard of the enterprise & every man knew how much timber he could spare. The first ship heads 76 feet, 27 feet beam & 12 feet hold within the timbers, to be about three hundred Tons. She is up in her frames already. As much talk has been made of *Dock Yards*. Cape Ann think they can afford a convenient one in a Cove at the head of their Harbour, within 5 pound island. Their claims are not the meanest which will be advanced. 20 feet of water can easily be had. The Cove is large enough and the entrance small & the position of the Cape is the best in our Bay, to be ready for Sea. Near the Cove is a *perpetual spring* which is conveyed in a wooden spout so as readily to afford any quantity of the purest water. A constant stream fills the spout & wastes into the Sea. There are two Rope walks in the Town. One in Middle street, not far eastward of the Meeting House, belonging to Beach, & another in the lower part of the Town, formerly Sergeant's now Plummer's. From the Ships we went to the *Bank*. It is a building in Front Street, of one Story. We descended into the vault which is formed of the largest stone which can be easily transported & it is formed in the cavity of a rock. It is small but more secure everywhere than at the door. The back room of the Bank is a Lawyer's office and it is kept by Mr. John Rowe, their present Representative. Towards the entrance of the Town is the *New School house*, of two apartments, one on each story, with a Cupola. And behind the Meeting House is the Proprietor's School which has two fronts & has also a Cupola & two Doors under the same frame. A Mr. Black, now in Gloucester, proposes to open an *Academy* & to unite his labours with two young gentlemen who are to teach writing & arithmetic, Messieurs. Saville & Woods. It is said that Mr. Black has engaged the School, but that the plan of an Academy will not probably succeed. As we passed along we found



the Minister directing the plowing of a spot of land adjoining to an house left him by an antiquated Irish midwife, who died in the Town. We visited Mr. *D. Rogers*, who has long been a man of influence in the Town, & paid our respects to his Son John Gorham Rogers, a worthy gentleman. At Table, at Mr. Phelps', we found his Wife's Sister. They are g. daughters of Mr. Coffin, whose farm is so well known opposite to the entrance of Jebacco, & who had lately deceased. Mrs. Phelps is a worthy and agreeable woman & soon formed a *party for us to go to Eastern point*. Mr. Smith, Mr. Phelps, & their wives, Mr. Fulger's wife, Capt. Gibaut & Mrs. Coffin & myself & Clementina Beach, made the party. Mrs. Fulger is sister of Miss Beach, both fine women. Clementina is a young lady of accomplishments. We enjoyed ourselves and returned to tea at Mr. Phelps'. In Cape Ann they tell us that *Hog Island in Jebacco*, offers the *best Veal* in the Country, & that their own Springy tho' *Rocky Hills* afford the *best mutton* in America.

16. We had engaged this day to dine with Mr. Fulger. In our visit to the Town we had an opportunity to be informed of the great increase of new houses. As Squam & Upper Town have decayed, the Harbour has been enriched. The military Character of Cape Ann is established. On a point of land, they can afford to employ the greatest hospitality towards all who visit them, and forming all their pleasures among themselves, they must be fond of all social institutions. They excell in their parties, in their clubs, & also in their Military parades. A late proof has been given. Their *Artillery House* is beyond example in the Country. It is of two Stories. In the lower there is all the Arrangement of an Arsenal or a Laboratory. Their own Two Brass field pieces, & Two Iron 9 pound, with all the apparatus are disposed in the best order. In front is a piazza & the building has folding doors which open under it & form a full communication with it. Over the Piazza is a balustrade & place to accommodate a large company & the apartment of the second story is provided for an hall of entertainment. In front is suspended a Bell given to call them to dinner. It has this inscription: *Ansottes segen ist alles geloeoben*. It is friendship which gave the bell independently of its being cast in Denmark, or so inscribed. At







Dinner we had the Company of Mr. Black who is a Scotchman of great pretensions, as was said, but nothing could be ascertained except that he had the education of many travelling Scotchmen. After dinner Mr. Fulger permitted me to examine a Collection of shells & was kind enough to present some of them to me. We left his amiable family at five o'clock & reached Salem at eight in the evening, abundantly gratified with our company & amply paid for our visit to Cape Ann. How unhappy it is that an air of dissipation should appear in so lovely a place in which they could give to themselves any manners they please without any danger of contamination from foreign influence & fashions. I gave at Table, being requested, "The hospitality of Cape Ann, may it be preserved in our National Character." In no place which I have ever visited can they so easily combine for any social pleasure, in no place can they pursue pleasure with so little interruption and yet they have all the jealousies, competitions & even enmities, belonging to little Towns & to human Nature.

\* \* \* \* \*

June 5, 1799. Rode to Phillips' Beach with S. C. Found Mr. Phillips, aet. 83, living. The House was built for his Grandfather in 1660. An ash frame now firm. This part called Quamskutt.\* His g. g. father was among the first settlers. Everything wears the appearance of neglect. A beautiful Ash before the house was planted from a walking stick with which he drove homewards his team. They still complain of Foxes, Martins, etc. in their woods, tho' they are not so common as the skunks. At Phillips' I saw *an old Cradle* much resembling that at Boston, in which John Massey the first Male Child was rocked.

6. Went with a party of friends upon invitation to dine with the Widow Grafton at *Wenham*. We amused ourselves with the Alewives, Lamprey eels & small fish of Wenham pond & after an elegant social dinner we went to *Pleasant pond* about 1/2 mile north-westward from the meeting house. There is a beautiful prospect from the ridge eastward of the pond. The pond is of about 40 acres & the approach is beautiful upon the western & especially on the

\* Swampscott.



eastern side. On the north & South are communications with Swamps. I went round the pond. After Tea we returned to Salem. Having no boats we could not enjoy the fishing which is so good in these ponds. The lands near Pleasant pond are like the dungeons, are in great hollows, but too much cleared of wood. In the graveyard we found the monument of Revd. Joseph Gerrish who succeeded to Revd. John Fisk. It has been repaired by the Inhabitants but a small part was legible. There are also the monuments of Revd. Ward, Warren, & Swain, who have been successively ministers in this Town. We found also two of the name of Fisk. One, a Deacon aet. 85, who must have been born in 1644, & a William Fisk, later. By this it appears that all Wenham did not probably remove to Chelmsford with Revd. John Fisk, & probably he might leave some Children upon his Lands in Wenham. Mr. Gerrish's Latin inscription expressed that he was born in Newbury & as the word Parker appeared, probably educated under Rev. Parker of that place.





JEAN PIERRE BRISSOT DE WARVILLE IN 1788.

**T**HIS French writer was the son of an innkeeper. He studied law in Paris and early gained a wide reputation by his published works. In 1788 he founded a society friendly to the negro slaves and the same year came to the United States to inquire into their condition. Returning to France the next year, he at once took an active part in the Revolution. After a time he incurred the hostility of Robespierre, was arrested, and after a long imprisonment was guillotined on Oct. 31, 1793. While in America he adopted the habits of the Quakers and on his return to France he introduced the fashion of wearing the hair without powder. His record of American travels was published under the following title: *Nouveau Voyage dans les Etats Unis fait en 1788, 2 vols. Paris, 1791*. An English translation was published in London the next year and an American edition was issued in 1797 at Boston.

I left Boston the 2d of October [1788], after dinner with my worthy friend Mr. Barrett; to whom I cannot pay too sincere a tribute of praise for his amiable qualities, or of gratitude for the readiness he has manifested on all occasions in procuring me information on the objects of my research. We slept at Salem, fifteen miles from Boston; an excellent gravelly road, bordered with woods and meadows. This road passes the fine bridge of Malden, which I mentioned before, and the town of Lynn remarkable for the manufacture of women's shoes. It is calculated that more than an hundred thousand pairs are annually exported from this town. At Reading, not far from Lynn, is a similar manufacture of men's shoes.

Salem, like all other towns in America, has a printing press and a gazette. I read in this gazette the discourse pronounced by M. D'Epremenil, when he was arrested in full parliament in Paris. What an admirable invention is the press! it brings all nations acquainted with each other, and electrizes all men by the recital of good actions, which thus become common to all. This discourse transported the daughters of my hostess: D'Epremenil appeared to them a Brutus.



It was cold and we had a fire in a Franklin stove. These are common here, and those chimneys which have them not, are built as described by M. de Crevecoeur: they rarely smoke.

The mistress of the tavern (Robinson\*) was taking tea with her daughters; they invited us to partake with them. I repeat it, we have nothing like this in France. It is a general remark thro' all the United States: a tavern-keeper must be a respectable man, his daughters are well drest, and have an air of decency and civility. We had good provisions, good beds, attentive servants; neither the servants nor the coachman ask any money. It is an excellent practice; for this tax with us not only becomes insupportable on account of the persecutions which it occasions, but it gives men an air of baseness, and accustoms to the servility of avarice. Salem has a considerable commerce to the islands, and a great activity of business by the cod fishery.

In passing to Beverly, we crossed another excellent wooden bridge. The construction of this bridge, and the celerity with which it was built, gives a lively idea of the activity and industry of Massachusetts. It cost but three thousand pounds; the toll for an horse and carriage is eight pence; the opening in the middle for the passage of vessels, is of a simpler mechanism than that of Charlestown. On the road to Beverly I saw a flourishing manufacture of cotton. At Londonderry a town chiefly inhabited by Irish, is a considerable manufacture of linen. We dined at Newbury with Mr. Tracy, who formerly enjoyed a great fortune, and has since been reduced by the failure of different enterprises, particularly by a contract to furnish masts for the marine of France. The miscarriage of this undertaking, was owing to his having employed agents in procuring the first cargo who deceived him, and sent a parcel of refuse masts that were fit only for fire-wood. Though the manner in which Mr. Tracy had been deceived was sufficiently proved; yet, for the clerks of the marine at Versailles, whose interest it was to decry the American timber, this fact was sufficient to enable them to cause it ever after to be rejected. And Mr. Tracy's first cargo was condemned and sold at Havre for

\* The wife of Samuel Robinson who kept the "Sun Tavern," previously kept by William Goodhue.





250 l. He lives retired; and with the consolation of his respectable wife, supports his misfortunes with dignity and firmness.

Newbury would be one of the best ports in the United States, were it not for a dangerous bar at the entrance. The business of ship-building has much declined here. In the year 1772 ninety vessels were built here, in 1788 only three. This town stands at the mouth of the fine river Merrimack, abounding in fish of different kinds. Twenty-four miles of fine road brings you from Newbury to Portsmouth, the capital of New-Hampshire. . . .

We left Portsmouth on Sunday, and came to dine at Mr. Dalton's, five miles from Newbury, on the Merrimack: this is one of the finest situations that can be imagined. It presents an agreeable prospect of seven leagues. This farm is extremely well arranged; I saw on it thirty cows, numbers of sheep, &c. and a well furnished garden. Mr. Dalton occupies himself much in gardening, a thing generally neglected in America. He has fine grapes, apples, and pears; but he complains that children steal them; an offence readily pardoned in a free country.

The Americans are not accustomed to what we call grand feasts; they treat strangers as they treat themselves every day, and they live well. They say they are not anxious to starve themselves the week, in order to gormandize on Sunday. This trait will paint to you a people at their ease, who wish not to torment themselves for show.

Mr. Dalton's house presented me with the image of a true patriarchal family, and of great domestic felicity; it is composed of four or five handsome young women, drest with decent simplicity, his amiable wife, and his venerable father of eighty years. This respectable old man preserves a good memory, a good appetite, and takes habitual exercise. He has no wrinkles in his face, which seems to be a characteristic of American old age; at least I have observed it.

From Mr. Dalton's we came to Andover, where my companion presented me to the respectable pastor of the parish, Dr. Symmes, in whom I saw a true model of a minister of religion, purity of morals, simplicity in his manner of life, and gentleness of character. He cheers his solitude with a respectable wife, by whom he has had many children.

1850. It is true that the work of the Association is not yet finished, but it is a work which will be of great service to the world. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work.

The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work. The Association has been formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history of art, and of the history of the human mind. It has been formed by the union of the efforts of the most distinguished scholars of the day, and it is now in the midst of its work.

## GEORGE WASHINGTON IN 1789.

IN THE summer following his inauguration Washington had a severe sickness and was confined to his bed for about six weeks. With the idea of regaining his health and also of seeing something of the New England States he set off on a tour that extended as far as Portsmouth, N. H. He did not pass through Rhode Island as that State had not yet come into the Union and technically was foreign territory. At Boston, Governor Hancock from a mistaken notion of precedent tried to compel Washington to make the first formal call and finally, when forced by public sentiment to pay his respects to the President he went wrapped in flannels and pleading an attack of the gout. With this solitary exception he was received everywhere with demonstrations of veneration and affection. His journal of this tour was published under the following title: *Diary of George Washington from 1789 to 1791; embracing the opening of the first Congress, and his tours through New England . . . Edited by Benson J. Lossing, New York, 1860.*

[Oct. 29, 1789] From Boston, besides the number of citizens which accompanied me to Cambridge, and many of them from thence to Lynn—the Boston Corps of Horse escorted me to the line between Middlesex and Essex County, where a party of Horse, with Genl. Titcomb, met me, and conducted me through Marblehead (which is 4 miles out of the way, but I wanted to see it,) to Salem.

The chief employment of the People of Marblehead (males) is fishing; about 110 vessels, and 800 men and boys are engaged in this business. Their chief export is fish. About 5000 souls are said to be in this place, which has the appearance of antiquity; the Houses are old; the streets dirty; and the common people not very clean. Before we entered the Town we were met and attended by a Com'e till we were handed over to the Select men, who conducted us, saluted by artillery, into the Town, to the House of a Mrs. Lee, where there was a cold collation prepared; after partaking of which we visited the Harbour, their fish flakes for curing fish, &c., and then proceeded (first receiving an Address from the Inhabitants) to Salem.





At the Bridge, 2 miles from this Town, we were also met by a Committee, who conducted us by a Brigade of the militia and one or two handsome Corps in Uniform, through several of the Streets to the Town or Court House, where an Ode in honor of the President was sung—an Address presented to him amidst the acclamations of the People; after which he was conducted to his Lodgings. Rec'd the Compliments of many differt. classes of People, and in the evening, between 7 and 8 o'clock, went to an Assembly, where there was at least an hundred handsome and well dressed Ladies. Abt. nine I returned to my Lodgings.

The Road from Boston to this place is here and there Stoney, tho' level; it is very pleasant: from most parts you are in sight of the Sea. Meads, arable Land, and Rocky hills are much intermixed—the latter chiefly on the left. The Country seems to be in a manner entirely stripped of wood. The grazing is good—the Houses stand thick.

After leaving Cambridge, at the distance of 4 miles, we passed through Mystick—then Malden—next Lynn, where it is said 175,000 pairs of shoes (women's, chiefly) have been made in a year by abt. 400 workmen. This is only a row of houses, and not very thick, on each side of the Road. After passing Lynn you enter Marblehead, w'ch is 4 miles from Salem. This latter is a neat Town, and said to contain 8 or 9000 Inhabitants. Its exports are chiefly Fish, Lumber, and Provisions. They have in the East India Trade at this time 13 Sail of Vessels.

Friday [Oct.], 30th. A little after 8 o'clock I set out for Newbury-Port; and in less than 2 miles crossed the Bridge between Salem and Beverly, which makes a handsome appearance, and is upon the same plan of those over Charles and Mistick Rivers; excepting that it has not foot ways as that of the former has. The length of this bridge is 1530 feet, and was built for about £4500, lawful money—a price inconceivably low in my estimation, as there is 18 feet water in the deepest parts of the River over which it is erected. This Bridge is larger than that at Charlestown, but shorter by        feet than the other over Mistick. All of them have draw bridges, by which vessels pass. After passing Beverley, 2 miles, we come to the Cotton

At the bridge I met the first of the party, a man who was waiting for me. He was a man of about 40 years of age, with a high forehead and a pair of eyes that were as blue as the sky. He was dressed in a simple, but elegant, suit of dark cloth, and he had a pair of shoes that were as black as the night. He was a man of a serious and somewhat stern expression, but his eyes were kind and his voice was soft. He was the first of the party to meet me, and he was the first to show me the way to the bridge. He was a man of a high rank, and he was a man of a high reputation. He was a man of a high position, and he was a man of a high character. He was a man of a high spirit, and he was a man of a high soul. He was a man of a high mind, and he was a man of a high heart. He was a man of a high will, and he was a man of a high power. He was a man of a high strength, and he was a man of a high courage. He was a man of a high honor, and he was a man of a high glory. He was a man of a high fame, and he was a man of a high renown. He was a man of a high respect, and he was a man of a high esteem. He was a man of a high regard, and he was a man of a high admiration. He was a man of a high reverence, and he was a man of a high veneration. He was a man of a high honor, and he was a man of a high glory. He was a man of a high fame, and he was a man of a high renown. He was a man of a high respect, and he was a man of a high esteem. He was a man of a high regard, and he was a man of a high admiration. He was a man of a high reverence, and he was a man of a high veneration.

The first of the party to meet me was a man of a high rank, and he was a man of a high reputation. He was a man of a high position, and he was a man of a high character. He was a man of a high spirit, and he was a man of a high soul. He was a man of a high mind, and he was a man of a high heart. He was a man of a high will, and he was a man of a high power. He was a man of a high strength, and he was a man of a high courage. He was a man of a high honor, and he was a man of a high glory. He was a man of a high fame, and he was a man of a high renown. He was a man of a high respect, and he was a man of a high esteem. He was a man of a high regard, and he was a man of a high admiration. He was a man of a high reverence, and he was a man of a high veneration.

A man of a high rank, and he was a man of a high reputation. He was a man of a high position, and he was a man of a high character. He was a man of a high spirit, and he was a man of a high soul. He was a man of a high mind, and he was a man of a high heart. He was a man of a high will, and he was a man of a high power. He was a man of a high strength, and he was a man of a high courage. He was a man of a high honor, and he was a man of a high glory. He was a man of a high fame, and he was a man of a high renown. He was a man of a high respect, and he was a man of a high esteem. He was a man of a high regard, and he was a man of a high admiration. He was a man of a high reverence, and he was a man of a high veneration.

At the bridge I met the first of the party, a man who was waiting for me. He was a man of about 40 years of age, with a high forehead and a pair of eyes that were as blue as the sky. He was dressed in a simple, but elegant, suit of dark cloth, and he had a pair of shoes that were as black as the night. He was a man of a serious and somewhat stern expression, but his eyes were kind and his voice was soft. He was the first of the party to meet me, and he was the first to show me the way to the bridge. He was a man of a high rank, and he was a man of a high reputation. He was a man of a high position, and he was a man of a high character. He was a man of a high spirit, and he was a man of a high soul. He was a man of a high mind, and he was a man of a high heart. He was a man of a high will, and he was a man of a high power. He was a man of a high strength, and he was a man of a high courage. He was a man of a high honor, and he was a man of a high glory. He was a man of a high fame, and he was a man of a high renown. He was a man of a high respect, and he was a man of a high esteem. He was a man of a high regard, and he was a man of a high admiration. He was a man of a high reverence, and he was a man of a high veneration.

Manufactory, which seems to be carrying on with spirit by the Mr. Cabbots (principally).

In this Manufactory they have the new Invented Carding and Spinning Machines; one of the first supplies the work, and four of the latter; one of which spins 84 threads at a time by one person. The Cotton is prepared for these Machines by being first (lightly) drawn to a thr'd, on the common wheel; there is also another machine for doubling and twisting the threads for particular cloths; this also does many at a time. For winding the Cotton from the Spindles, and preparing it for the warp, there is a Reel which expedites the work greatly. A number of Looms (15 or 16) were at work with spring shuttles, which do more than d'ble work. In short, the whole seemed perfect, and the Cotton stuffs w'ch they turn out, excellent of their kind; warp and filling both are now of Cotton. From this place, with escorts of Horse, I passed on to Ipswich, about 10 miles; at the entrance of which I was met and welcomed by the Select men, and received by a Regm't of Militia.

At this place I was met by Mr. Dalton and some other Gentlemen from Newbury-port; partook of a cold collation, and proceeded on to the last mentioned place, where I was received with much respect and parade, about 4 o'clock.

In the evening there were rockets and some other fireworks—and every other demonstration to welcome me to the Town. This place is pleasantly situated on Merrimack River, and appears to have carried on (here and above) the shipbuilding business to a grt. extent. The number of souls is estimated at 5000.

Saturday [Oct.] 31st. Left Newbury-port a little after 8 o'clock (first breakfasting with Mr. Dalton) and to avoid a wider ferry, more inconvenient boats, and a piece of heavy sand, we crossed the River at Salisbury, two miles above, and near that further about—and in three miles came to the line wch. divides the State of Massschusetts from that of New Hampshire. Here I took leave of Mr. Dalton and many other private Gentlemen who accompanied me; also of Gen'l Titcomb, who met me on the line between Middlesex and Essex Counties—Corps of light Horse, and many officers of Militia—and was rec'd by the President of the State of New Hampshire—the Vice-





President; some of the Council—Messrs. Langdon and Wingate of the Senate—Col<sup>o</sup>. Parker, Marshall of the State, and many other respectable characters; besides several Troops of well clothed Horse in handsome Uniforms, and many officers of the Militia also in handsome (white and red) uniforms of the Manufacture of the State. . . .

[Wednesday, Nov. 4th]. From hence, passing through Kingstown, (6 miles from Exeter) I arrived at Haverhill about half-past two, and stayed all night. Walked through the town, which stands at the head of the tide of Merrimack River, and in a beautiful part of the country. The lands over which I travelled to day, are pretty much mixed in places with stone—and the growth with pines—till I came near to Haverhill, where they disappeared, and the land had a more fertile appearance. The whole were pretty well cultivated, but used (principally) for grass and Indian corn.

In Haverhill is a Duck manufactory, upon a small but ingenious scale, under the conduct of Col<sup>o</sup>. [Blodgett].

At this manufactory one small person turns a wheel which employs eight spinners, each acting independently of each other, so as to occasion no interruption of the rest if any one of them is stopped—whereas at the Boston manufactory of this article, each spinner has a small girl to turn the wheel. The looms are also somewhat differently constructed from those of the common kind, and upon an improved plan. The inhabit'nts of this small village were well disposed to welcome me to it by every demonstration which could evince their joy.

Thursday, [Nov.] 5th. About sunrise I set out, crossing the Merrimack River at the town, over to the township of Bradford, and in nine miles came to Abbot's tavern, in Andover, where we breakfasted, and met with much attention from Mr. Phillips, President of the Senate of Massachusetts, who accompanied us through Bellariki to Lexington, where I dined, and viewed the spot on which the first blood was spilt in the dispute with Great Britain, on the 19th of April, 1775.



## JOHN DRAYTON IN 1794.

**J**OHN Drayton was born in South Carolina in 1766 and educated at Princeton and in England. He became Governor of South Carolina in 1800 and afterwards was a United States Judge for that State serving for ten years. He was the author of several works including the following: *Letters written during a tour through the Northern and Eastern States . . . Charleston, 1794.*

The whole way from Boston to Portsmouth, is a thickly populated, and well cultivated country: the road is perhaps one of the finest in the United States. You pass from farm to farm, from village to village, and from town to town, in quick succession. Some few miles from Boston is a small village called Lynn; celebrated for the vast quantities of shoes made there for exportation. The shoe-maker's shops, are almost equal to the number of dwelling houses in the town. The road leads through the towns of Salem, Beverly, and Newburyport: which, for riches and commerce, have a right to be considered as some of the most respectable towns in America.

Two or three miles beyond Newburyport, is a beautiful wooden bridge of one arch, thrown across the Merrimack river: whose length is one hundred and sixty feet; and whose height is forty feet above the level of high water. For beauty and strength, it has certainly no equal in America: and I doubt whether as a wooden bridge, there be any to compare with it elsewhere. The strength of the bridge is much increased above the common mode in use, by pieces of timber placed upon it, and shouldered into each other. They run upon the bridge, in three lines; parallel with the length of the bridge, and with each other; so as to make two distinct passage-ways for carriages. These braces, are some feet in height, and are connected on the top by cross pieces, affording sufficient room for carriages to pass underneath, without inconvenience. It is said, that the upper work has as great a tendency to support the weight of the bridge; as the sleepers, upon which it is built. I had not time to stay there longer than five minutes; so must be excused in a sketch which I have taken of it: and that was not done upon the spot, but only by recollection.

The history of the city of London, from its first foundation to the present time, is a subject of great interest and importance. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of many writers, and has been the subject of many valuable works. The history of London is a subject which is of great interest to all who are interested in the history of the British Empire.

The whole of the city of London, from its first foundation to the present time, is a subject of great interest and importance. It is a subject which has attracted the attention of many writers, and has been the subject of many valuable works. The history of London is a subject which is of great interest to all who are interested in the history of the British Empire.

Two or three miles beyond Newbury, and a few miles more, we arrived at the town of Reading. This town is situated on the banks of the River Thames, and is one of the most important towns in the county. It is a town of great antiquity, and has been the seat of many important events in the history of the country. The town of Reading is a town of great interest and importance, and is a town which is of great interest to all who are interested in the history of the British Empire.



## DUKE DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT-LIANCOURT IN 1796.

THE following account of the principal towns in Essex County was written by a trained observer—a man of varied experience. A Peer of France, he was deeply interested in agriculture and the mechanical arts and while in America bought a farm in Pennsylvania and spent some time in agricultural experiments. He was in public life at the outbreak of the French Revolution and maintained a moderate attitude until 1792 when he was dismissed and wisely removed to England from whence, two years later, he came to America. In 1798 he returned to France. He established in Paris the first savings bank and also was influential in introducing vaccination into France. His travels in the United States are of particular interest for the extended comments on the commerce and development of the country. They were published in French, in eight small volumes, in New York in 1797, and translated and published in London with the following title: *Travels through the United States of North America . . . in the years 1795, 1796 and 1797 . . . London, 1800.*

On the first project I had formed to descend the river St. Lawrence, to visit Halifax, and to return into the United States through the district of Maine, I intended to visit General Knox, who, with exquisite politeness, had given me in Philadelphia an invitation to that effect, and whose mansion was situated on my way. On my arrival I entertained the same idea, although at that time the district of Maine lay rather out of my way; and the repeated proofs of friendship I received from the General confirmed me in my resolution. I accordingly embarked with him for St. George's River, whither he returned after a four months absence.

The house of the General is situated about two hundred miles from Boston, both by land and water. At this time of the year the passage is generally made in twenty-four hours; but peculiar circumstances prevented us for three or four days from availing ourselves of the favourable wind; and after these impediments had been removed, our captain wished, as soon as possible, to improve the first appear-



ance of fine weather. This was very trifling indeed, when he set sail, for which reason we were scarcely able the first evening to clear the mouth of the harbour. On the second day we were forced by a thick fog, and strong indication of a heavy storm, to make the bay of Cape Ann. These measures of precaution, adopted by our captain, of which we could not but approve, removed us forty miles out of the straight road. As soon as the fog and indication of a storm had disappeared, we got again under way; but meeting with a dead calm, we were obliged to come once more to an anchor, within four hundred yards of our first anchoring place. The wind generally died away early in the morning as well as the afternoon, for which reason we reached not the General's mansion till after a passage of seventy-two hours, and after having sailed fifteen miles up St. George's River.

The circumstance of our being compelled to put into the bay of Cape Ann afforded me an opportunity of seeing the drying of cod fish. The whole coast of Massachusetts, and especially of the district of Maine, is inhabited by fishermen, engaged in the fishery on the great sand-bank; they bring all the fish on shore, where they receive the last dressing. The fish are washed as soon as they are taken out of the water, and laid first in heaps, that the water may run off. Then they remain for two or three days exposed to the air, after which they are placed on hurdles, about four or five feet in breadth, three or four feet above the ground, and as long as the field on which they are erected, generally about a hundred or a hundred and twenty yards. The fish are laid on these hurdles, first three or four, one upon another, and, after they have lost most of the water, every fish separately; they are frequently turned that they may get thoroughly dry, which generally takes five or six days; at last they are packed in cases, pressed down, and exported either to the West India Islands, or Europe.

The best fish, that is, those which, caught in the first fishing months, are superiour to the rest from their being dried more slowly, are sent to Spain. They are sold at double the price of those, which are caught later in the year, when the heat is more intense, and which are exported either to the West Indies, or some part of the continent. But from among the fish of the better sort, which are destined for







Spain, the best are picked out for those inhabitants of Massachusetts, who are peculiarly fond of salt stock fish; and there are in that county few families, who have not, every Saturday, a good dish of stock fish on their table. As to the usual partition of the proceeds of the fishery, it is as follows, viz.

The ships employed in the fishery, which are generally of seventy tons burthen, are navigated by a master, seven seamen, and a boy. The owner of the ship has a fourth of the profit; the dryer on the coast an eighth, and the rest is divided among the master and seamen, in proportion to the fish they have caught. The expence for candles, wood, bait, and salt is deducted, previously to the partition; every seaman takes care of the fish he has caught. A vessel of sixty tons burthen takes upon an average twelve hundred cod fish, which are generally worth two dollars and a half per hundred weight, but cost at present from five to six dollars.

The town of Gloucester, which is situated near Cape Ann, employs in the fishery, at the great bank, about forty or fifty yachts and brigs. These vessels are of the burthen of one hundred or one hundred and ten tons; make in general three voyages in a year, if they commence fishing in March, and continue until November, when the fishery terminates. Before the war, the town of Gloucester, though less considerable than at present, employed more vessels in the fishery than at this time. This decrease, which seems extraordinary, since the number of ships built in this port is much greater now than at that time, originates from the comparatively greater advantages, which the ship-owners derive from trade. But the number of towns, which share in the fishery on the great banks, is also more considerable than formerly; so that although the share of single places in the fishery may have decreased within these last fifteen years, yet the number of those that share in it has greatly encreased.

Besides the fishery on the great bank, the coasts of Massachusetts, and the district of Maine, furnish also large quantities of stock fish. They are neither so large, nor so plentiful, as at the great bank; yet this fishery affords useful employment to a considerable number of ships, which proceed only five or six miles from the coast, return home every week, and are not exposed to the same danger as ships



engaged in the other fishery, which mix their fish with those that are caught near Newfoundland.

The road of Cape Ann lies south-west from the Cape. It is capacious and safe. On a commanding eminence on the coast, a fort is now constructing, which will most effectually protect both the road and its entrance. Within the fort a block-house is built, the lower part of which serves for a powder-magazine; and that part, which is destined to be inhabited by the garrison, is built with so much care that in all probability it will be bomb-proof.

The town of Gloucester, situated at the bottom of the bay, is pleasant, though not regular. It contains a number of stores or shops, and a considerable proportion of good houses. Like all the other small towns around, it has an air of brisk and thriving industry.

In 1794, commodities to the value of two hundred and twenty thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars were exported out of Gloucester; but its exports for the present year will scarcely amount to one hundred and eighty thousand dollars. Its chief trading intercourse is with the West Indies.

We have obtained little new information in the course of our voyage thither. We came on board a vessel belonging to St. George's River, which usually takes in its lading there. The principal commercial business of the province of Maine consists in the exportation of timber to Boston. It is conveyed in small yachts from eighty to a hundred and twenty tons burthen; sometimes brigs and schooners are employed. The yachts are, however, preferred, because they are lighter than the others, and can be navigated by fewer hands. At times these yachts will proceed as far as New York, Philadelphia, Norfolk, Baltimore, or Charlestown. From these places they are always freighted back with a new cargo, by which the profits of the voyage are increased. From Boston they must return empty, and therefore less readily undertake that voyage. The clear profits of a single voyage were estimated at sixty-six dollars. One of these vessels made, last year, sixteen or seventeen voyages; and the owner's neat gains for that length of time amounted to between one thousand and fifty-six and one thousand one hundred and twelve dollars; while the cost of the vessel was from three thousand to three thousand three



...which will then be the same as the ...

...it is ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...



hundred and fifty dollars. When the timber is uncommonly excellent in its quality, the profits are greater. The returns are also unusually good from cargoes of lime, of which there begins to be abundance found in the province of Maine. When the population of this province shall have adequately increased, and its quarries shall be wrought in a due proportion, it will then find a very ample source of wealth in the exportation of its lime stone.

The vessel in which we sailed was dirty and incommodious. Like the rest of this craft, it was fitted for the reception of goods, not for the accommodation of a few casual passengers. But the attentions of the captain made everything as agreeable as possible to us. It is to be observed, that these vessels very often go without a lading, and many times return even without ballast; a condition of the ship, which makes prudence and vigilance in the captain peculiarly necessary. Our food, during the short voyage, consisted chiefly of fish, which we caught ourselves. Of these there is on the coast such plenty, that before your line has been cast two minutes, you are sure to have a fish on your hook, which will weigh, at the least, two pounds, often not less than twelve pounds. They are of the species of the cod fish and the halibut; the cod fish are larger, and worse in their flavour than those of many other places. . . .

Before you arrive at Newbury Port, you have to cross the river Merrimack, by means of a bridge, which, prior to the building of that thrown over the Piscataqua, was considered as the most elegant in all New England. It is at least shorter by one third than the latter, and the arch, which measures only one hundred and thirty feet in width, is supported by a crooked piece of timber, measuring twenty feet, which gives the bridge, at first sight, a heavy appearance. Along the banks of the river, before you come to this bridge, lies Newbury new town, a pretty extensive village, where a number of ships are built, which are afterwards equipped, and freighted in Newbury Port. Mr. Langdon had furnished me with a letter of recommendation to his friend JACKSON, from whom I flattered myself with the hopes of receiving some information relative to the town and its trade. But this gentleman being absent in Boston, I was obliged to content myself with the intelligence I could procure from some inhabitants,



whom I found in the inn. I learnt that the trade of this town, which, as well as that of Portsmouth, had decayed very much since the conclusion of the war, was, for the last years, considerably on the advance; that it was of the same nature with that carried on at Portsmouth, and other parts of Massachusetts; that the quantity of tonnage now employed by this town, amounted to sixteen thousand tons; that the exports were valued, in 1791, at two hundred and fifty thousand one hundred and ninety-three dollars; in 1792, at two hundred and seventy-three thousand five hundred and forty-three dollars; in 1794, at four hundred and ninety-five thousand four hundred and five dollars; in 1795, at four hundred and ten thousand five hundred and eighty-six dollars; that it has very few fishermen; that the harbour and moorings are good, safe, and deep, the quays commodious and very extensive. The town is almost as large as Portsmouth. Unfortunately there is a shoal of quicksands at the entrance of the haven, which obstructs the navigation two or three times in the course of the year. To guard against the mischief, which otherwise might befall vessels, that have made long voyages, two light-houses have been erected on the coast, one of which is moveable, and capable of being always stationed behind the other, according to the actual situation of the pass. By steering their course direct against that point, at which the second light-house is concealed behind the first, vessels are enabled to sail day and night into the harbour, without running the risk of driving on the sand banks.

Newbury Port is built on the river Merrimack. It has ten public schools. A society of inhabitants of the town, known by the name of the Sea Company, have established a very benevolent institution, consisting of several small houses on Plumb Island, which lies in the mouth of the river, where persons, who have suffered ship-wreck, find some provisions, fire-wood, and other articles of immediate necessity.

Newbury Port carries on a considerable trade with the Antilles, and receives molasses in return, which keeps from eight to ten boiling-houses in employ. There are likewise some breweries in the town, and a very large nail manufactory, which appeared to me to be very skilfully conducted. Newbury Port contains about four thousand inhabitants.







The road from Portsmouth to Boston is one continued series of houses, shop-booths, small manufactories and villages. It is an uninterrupted garden. The road is in every part better than any I have ever seen in America. It would be considered a delightful road, even in the most beautiful districts of France and England.

Ipswich, one of the most considerable villages on this road, is situated on a river, to which it gives name, and on which some ships are built. This small harbour participates in the large trade carried on with Massachusetts, but not so extensively at present, as in former years. Flax is pretty abundantly cultivated in all districts of the province, and seems to thrive well. But it is said to be in greater abundance at a greater distance from the coast, at least every where more so than hemp.

Beverley is another small neat village, through which the road passes to Boston. Its harbour lies on the South River. It is situated on a peninsula formed by that and the North River. The trade of this village is confined entirely to stock-fish, in which branch forty vessels are employed. The fish are cured in the village itself, which renders it very unpleasant to pass through. The number of vessels, which sail from this port to Europe or the colonies, is not considerable. Salem engrosses almost the whole trade.

Salem is one of the handsomest small towns in the United States, and is separated from Beverley only by a bridge, fifteen hundred feet in length. The number of its inhabitants, which increases yearly, amounts to ten thousand. The town, in reference to its trade, ranks with those of the sixth rank in America, and with those of the second rank in Massachusetts. The uncommonly active and enterprising spirit of its inhabitants is the sole reason which can be ascribed for the great extent and rapid progress of its trade. This town has no cultivated land behind it to supply its exports, which in America is with justice considered as one of the most essential articles of commerce. Its haven is but small, at ebb the quays are dry, and vessels of a larger size must even, at high water, unload a part of their cargo, in order to be able to reach these quays. Yet, notwithstanding these inconveniences, the annual freightage from this port exceeds twenty thousand tons. The vessels employed in this service sail to all parts of



the globe; twelve of them, for instance, are engaged in the East India trade, one of which arrived from Calcutta the day prior to my entering the town, after an absence of nine months and twelve days, of which thirty-two days were passed at Calcutta. The number of vessels, constituting the above mentioned rate of twenty thousand tons, amounts to one hundred and fifty, one hundred of which are in the foreign trade, twenty are coasters, and thirty follow the employment of fishing. The exports amounted, in 1791, to six hundred and ten thousand and five dollars; in 1792, to six hundred and fifty-seven thousand three hundred and three dollars; in 1793, to eight hundred and twelve thousand and sixty-six dollars; in 1794, to one million four hundred and fifty-two thousand four hundred and eleven dollars; in 1795, to one million five hundred and four thousand five hundred and eleven dollars. As Salem and Beverley have only one custom-house in common for both places, the exports from the latter form a proportion in this calculation, but it is very inconsiderable.

With the exception of two or three large fortunes of nearly three hundred thousand dollars, the opulence of the merchants is not very great; but all the inhabitants find themselves in a flourishing condition, which is the less subject to a reverse, as the mode of living is very frugal, and as luxury is hitherto little known amongst them. Hence all the profits acquired by trade, are reimparked in trade; and this accumulation of interest upon interest insures them a large capital, by which they are enabled to bear up against any casual losses. The major part of the shipping from Salem is freighted from Virginia or South Carolina. In these provinces of America, the land yields a greater abundance of produce, than the vessels employed in their ports will suffice to export. The industry of the northern ports, therefore, is here very valuable, the produce being in an inverse ratio to the shipping, compared with the southern states. Salem exports, however, annually from seven to eight thousand pounds of salt beef, and eighteen thousand barrels of fish. This latter article has, for some years past, been greatly on the decline, the inhabitants of Salem, and the other ports, preferring the wholesale trade as more lucrative. The commodities imported from the East and West Indies, form likewise a branch of the export trade of this port. Hemp, iron, Rus-





sia leather, are employed in the coasting trade. Few foreign vessels put in here. The inhabitants of Salem say, that their own industry leaves no room for the speculations of strangers.

An European, who fancies that a man cannot be qualified to act as a captain of a ship, till he has made a number of voyages, and passed through a regular course of study, is not a little surprized, when he is informed, that the merchants of Salem entrust their ships to young persons, who have frequently been only one year at sea. As they have grown up in the business of the compting-house, they are perfectly acquainted with the price, the quality, and the sale of each different commodity. The first year they are associated with a skilful steersmate, and act at once in the capacity of captain and supercargo. Their vessels, whatever may be the cause, do not suffer ship-wreck more frequently than other ships, which are more cautiously navigated. In the course of a few years these young people become merchants themselves, the captain's profits being very considerable. As they generally are appointed from the families of merchants, they receive assistance from their employers.

The inconveniences which Salem experiences from the shallowness of its harbour, secure them against all hostile attacks. The entrance to the haven is not in the slightest degree defended, nor is it, indeed, capable of defence.

I was upon terms of great intimacy with Mr. Goodhue, a member of the Congress, whom I had seen at Philadelphia. The friendly reception that gentleman gave me, and the patience with which he resolved my questions, entitled him to the same praise, as indeed all the persons are entitled to, whom I met with in the course of my long journey. Mr. Goodhue is a man of strong intellect, of very plain manners, and is very well informed. In his political principles he is a federalist, and of course an advocate for the treaty with England. The town of Salem entertains the same opinion as he does, in this respect, chiefly on account of their dread of a war, which they consider as the inevitable consequence of the non-ratification of the treaty.

Before I take my leave of Salem, I must remark, that the day previous to my departure, a vessel arrived in this port from Bordeaux,



which brought a great quantity of silver dishes and plates, in payment for flour, which had been sold to France. The plate was valued by weight, and constituted a part of the confiscated property of the emigrants.

Salem is the capital of the county of Essex, and contains, upon an average, about nine thousand inhabitants. It is a handsome town, the houses are good, small, and neat, and perfectly accord with the manner of the inhabitants. The Senate House is a spacious, and even elegant building.

Salem has a sail-cloth manufactory, which employs a great number of skilful hands.

This town is the second settlement erected by the Europeans, in the Massachusetts. It was begun in 1628, and was the principal scene of the cruelties, which ignorance, superstition, and the persecuting spirit of the priests, and their deluded votaries, inflicted, in 1692, on the pretended sorcerers.

On the same bay with Salem lies another small port, which, in respect to its shipping, is of greater consequence than Beverley. Marblehead, which is situated in the midst of rocks, trades only in stock fish. All the men are so entirely occupied in fishing, that the town, to a stranger, who passes through the streets, appears to be solely inhabited by women and children, all of whom have a most miserable and wretched appearance. Marblehead has a custom-house, and the exports from this place consist in a variety of articles, the value of which, in 1794, amounted to one hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars.

Lynn, which is dependent upon the former place, is another small haven, lying nine miles nearer to Boston. It is famous for its shoe manufactory. There is scarcely a house, which is not inhabited by a shoe-maker; four hundred thousand pairs, most of the women's shoes, are made here every year. This port carries on no other trade than the exportation of shoes to Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, from which places a great number are sent over to England. A quantity are even exported directly to Europe from Lynn itself.





## ROBERT GILMOR IN 1797.

**R**OBERT Gilmor was a gentleman of large fortune who lived in Baltimore, Maryland, where he possessed a gallery of paintings and sculpture and a cabinet of minerals and coins. His father was a prosperous merchant and the son travelled widely for those days. He was only twenty-three years old when he made his tour through New England which he illustrated with pen and ink sketches. He was famous for his hospitality and during his life kept voluminous journals which are still preserved by his descendants. He died in 1848. His account of travels in Massachusetts was published by the Boston Public Library in its *Bulletin* for April, 1892 under the following title: *Memorandums made in a tour to the Eastern States in the year 1797, by Robert Gilmor.*

On Thursday afternoon, Mr. Hay, (a fellow boarder) & I took our seats in the Salem Stage and at Dark arrived at Salem. We had time to visit several places in this town, particularly the wharves, where we saw a number of fine vessels.

This place carries on an extensive commerce & had lately (sent) out more East Indiamen than all the rest of the United States together. The principal merchant here, Mr Derby, has just built a most superb house, more like a palace than the dwelling of an American merchant.

In our way to Salem we passed through a number of pretty little villages one of which, Lynn, is scarcely inhabited by any but shoemakers. This little town supplies even the Southern States with women shoes for exportation. The women work also and we scarcely passed a house where the trade was not carried on. A woman can make four pair a day & a man has been mentioned to me who could make double that quantity.

We left Salem about 7 the next morning in the Portsmouth Stage which left Philada (?) \* that day. As there was not room for us all, and I did not choose to be left behind, I agreed with Mr. Hay to ride on the coachman's box with him alternately for 25 miles, when one

\*Probably means Boston.

REPORT. I have been a member of the American Society for the Advancement of Science since 1870. I have been a member of the American Association of Anatomists since 1875. I have been a member of the American Association of Physiologists since 1880. I have been a member of the American Association of Pathologists since 1885. I have been a member of the American Association of Microscopists since 1890. I have been a member of the American Association of Zoologists since 1895. I have been a member of the American Association of Entomologists since 1900. I have been a member of the American Association of Botanists since 1905. I have been a member of the American Association of Geologists since 1910. I have been a member of the American Association of Astronomers since 1915. I have been a member of the American Association of Chemists since 1920. I have been a member of the American Association of Meteorologists since 1925. I have been a member of the American Association of Geographers since 1930. I have been a member of the American Association of Historians since 1935. I have been a member of the American Association of Philosophers since 1940. I have been a member of the American Association of Lawyers since 1945. I have been a member of the American Association of Physicians since 1950. I have been a member of the American Association of Engineers since 1955. I have been a member of the American Association of Architects since 1960. I have been a member of the American Association of Artists since 1965. I have been a member of the American Association of Musicians since 1970. I have been a member of the American Association of Writers since 1975. I have been a member of the American Association of Actors since 1980. I have been a member of the American Association of Directors since 1985. I have been a member of the American Association of Producers since 1990. I have been a member of the American Association of Screenwriters since 1995. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2000. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2005. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2010. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2015. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2020. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2025. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2030. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2035. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2040. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2045. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2050. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2055. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2060. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2065. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2070. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2075. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2080. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2085. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Directors since 2090. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Producers since 2095. I have been a member of the American Association of Film Screenwriters since 2100.

...

...

...

...

of the passengers left us. I did not expect to find the seat so agreeable but after a little I preferred it to an inside one. After riding 45 miles through one of the pleasantest countries in the State, we got to Portsmouth in the evening and met with 2 gentlemen who had boarded with us at Mrs Archibald's waiting at the inn the stage stopped at, to shew us lodgings in the house they put up at.

As I had omitted bringing any letters to some respectable person in Portsmouth, I felt rather awkward when I found from the arrangement of the stages, I should be obliged to remain here two days. The gentlemen who came with me had several letters, by means of which they were always in company. A Mr Boyd however hearing I had come along with M Hay politely invited me to dine with him on Sunday & to join a party on Saturday evening that were going to Piscataqua bridge, which is the only one of the kind in America and a surprizing work. It's length is about 2200 feet, including a small island which it rests upon in the middle of the river. From a small rock to this island a single arch of 240 feet is thrown over the deepest and most rapid part of the river. It is handsomely executed and painted white. The arch is not supported by the abutments but by braces which are opposed and support it from above. While the company were viewing the work I ran about half a mile to the only place where I could get a tolerable view for a picture. Then seated on a rock I made the sketch at the end of this book, which part I allotted for designs of such objects as struck me during my tour and which could be comprehended in a slight sketch.

About dusk it began to rain, and we were obliged to wait till it was over, when we rode back in our chaises to Portsmouth in a very dark night. This bridge is distant from Ports. 6 1/2 miles.

On Sunday I dined with Mr Boyd; in the evening drank tea with Mrs Bowman (a lady lately married & very beautiful who was so polite as to ask me to visit her while I staid here. She was very agreeable and kept up the spirits of the company with a great deal of gaiety.)

At 4 o'clock on Monday afternoon I got into the Stage and returned to Boston by the way of Exeter & Haverhill. Both of which are very pretty little villages, particularly the latter which is situated very pleasantly on the Banks of the Merrimack. Across this river is thrown





one of the new constructed bridges like that of Piscataqua, only this has 3 arches instead of one, and the work which supports the whole is above instead of being just below the bridge. I had time enough before dinner to step to the water's edge and take a sketch of it. While I stood there, with my drawing book laid upon a pile of plank which happened to be convenient, and intent on my work, I did not observe the tide which rose very fast and on looking down perceived myself up to my ancles in the river. The water rose so gradually that I did not feel it and never suspected that it could have (been) the case.

The next day after leaving Portsmouth I got to Boston in the evening and took up my former lodgings at Mrs Archibald's.

During this little excursion I had passed thro' a number of pretty villages, and in most places a delightful country. The road by which I went lay through all the principal trading towns to the Eastward of Boston, and in a great part in sight of the sea. The one by which I returned was made for the convenience of a number of principal country towns; of course I had a tolerable opportunity of judging of the country.

It is something remarkable that the people of New England in general have adopted a number of words in common conversation & which they interlard their discourse continually, that are not used in the same sense by the other part of America. At Portsmouth in New Hampshire particularly I remembered the following. If I observed such a thing was handsome, they would answer *quite handsome*. If I asked the way or an opinion, the answer always was preceded by *I guess*, so & so. A handsome man they call a *nice* man & I am frequently asked how long I mean to *tarry* in such a place, or if I made a *tarry* there. These and some other expressions are common to a fault, and are used even by the best informed among some of us travellers, and sometimes in company we would fall into the same fault from a satirical disposition.



## THE STORY OF A PEABODY HOUSE AND ITS NEIGHBORHOOD

BY CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

I think it is John Burroughs who says in one of his books:—if we could have the history of one of these old houses that nestle in the valleys or crown the hills of the country side, with an account of a family who have occupied it for several generations, we should have the history of that section of country in miniature. We could trace the development of the country, the progress of manufactures and the introduction of all those improvements that make the life of today richer and broader than that of the early days. It is with this thought in mind that I shall try to tell the story of our house on the hill. I am greatly helped to do this by the fact that my grandfather who built it kept a record book in which he set down in detail the account of the building of the house; the wages paid the workmen; the sales of farm produce; the prices paid for groceries; the value of cattle and all the principal events in which he took part. We may thus learn, as Burroughs suggests, much of the life of the community as it is reflected in this old account book.

I will give you the history of the house and then events about it. The property appears to have been in the Towne family prior to Apr. 10, 1777 when Jeremiah Towne deeded it to John Dwinell and Cornelius Balch and referred to the part on the north side of the road as the homestead estate. Nine days later they deeded it to Nathaniel Richardson of Salem who sold it in 1782 to my grandfather, John Peabody. The old deed mentions "five certain pieces or parcels of land situated in Topsfield, with the buildings thereon and the orcharding that thereon is, containing forty-two acres be the same more or less." The deed then proceeds to bound the various pieces of land. "The buildings thereon" were a house, we do not know how old it then was, and a barn. This house now forms the eastern half of our present house. The forty-two acres were enlarged about this time by the purchase of a piece of land belonging to a Balch.

John Peabody bought this house and land for his son John, who was my grandfather. He served in the early part of the Revolutionary war and had been married two years before this time. My





great grandfather lived in the house at the corner of the Salem road where James Waters used to live and latterly owned by Alden Peabody. This is one of the oldest houses in town.

John Peabody, Jun. and his wife Lydia, had a large family. The names of the children were Nabby, John, Aaron, Hannah, Daniel and Lydia who were twins, Joel and David. With this large family there was not room enough in the original house so in 1807 my grandfather, being prospered in his business, decided to build an addition. The front door of the original house was in the western corner of the front of the house. There were two windows at the right of it. The addition was put on so that the front door would be in the middle of the house with two windows on each side. Grandfather made a three day's journey to Quincy with his ox team to get some granite blocks for the foundation. The blocks were so long it only took two to go the entire width of the house. The four granite steps for the front door were obtained at the same time.

Grandfather kept a careful account of the work done on the house. Here are a few quotations from his account book:—

July 30, 1807. Lane, Calip Rollins and Brown came and began to hew my timber.

Aug. 5. Mr. Wildes came and began the frame with Calip and Brown.

Aug. 14. Got under all the timbers and raised the new end.

Sept. 1. At noon Gould began on the chimney.

Sept. 4. Gould finished the chimney.

The carpenters staid until December when we find under date of Dec. 10, "Lane and Brown went home for good."

The front chamber of the new half was used for a spinning and weaving room. Here the cloth of the family was made and here the hum of the spinning wheel was heard, now superceded by the buzz of the sewing machine.

In 1810 a new barn was built. There was a great gathering at the raising. Mr. Zaccheus Gould, the father of the late John H. Gould, was present and late in life said to me that it was a great occasion. Every man and boy who could be was there. Over fifty sat down to the supper that was served afterward. Mr. Gould was the last survivor of those who were present.

Of the children who lived in the house the oldest daughter Nabby, married a Wildes. Mr. William H. Wildes is her grandson. The oldest son, John, went to Peabody, then South Danvers, where he manufactured shoes. He was the father of the late Augustine S. Peabody, who lived in this town, and of John Peabody of South Dan-



vers, so long a partner of Stephen B. Ives, the great lawyer. Aaron went into business in Boston where he soon after died. Hannah married and moved to Bucksport, Maine, where her descendants still live. Daniel died at home. Lydia married and went to New Hampshire to live. Joel married and remained at home and carried on the farm. The youngest son David, went to Dartmouth College. Before he completed his course he went South to tutor the son of a Southern gentleman and while there wrote home many letters some of which were printed in *Topsfield Historical Collections*, Vol. XX. Returning from the South he finished his college course and then entered the ministry and for several years preached at Lynn and afterward at Worcester. From Worcester he was summoned to a professorship at Dartmouth which he accepted and there he died.

One of the traditions of the family is that when David was at home on vacations from college, he often had some essay to prepare. He never would read it to the family but would go to the attic and read it as forcibly as he could. The family would wait until he was well started and then would go to the attic door and listen. We may imagine the group standing at the foot of the stairs while the young orator above was reading with all his might unconscious of their presence. It is said that he also rehearsed his first sermons here.

In 1840 the farm came near being sold. It was bargained for by a Salem man whose property was all in a vessel. At the time she was on a voyage to the East Indies and when she returned her owner expected to buy the farm and enjoy his fortune. He received news that his ship reached her destination in safety, had disposed of her cargo with great profit and had started on her return. This was the last news ever heard of her. As his ship never came in the disappointed man was obliged to give up his plan to buy the farm.

About 1843 a small ell was added to the back of the house. It was moved from the Dwinell place. This gave the house its present form. Although the outside has never been altered various changes have been made within. The rooms have been divided differently and some conveniences have been added. But the large old fashioned fireplace, which was built in 1807, is still in the kitchen though it is not now used. In the front room in the oldest part of the house the cross-beam in the ceiling and the corner posts still remind us of the early days.

From the old record book it appears that my grandfather kept two or three horses that often were hired by his neighbors for journeys to the neighboring towns. John Balch, a shoemaker, hired a horse about once a week to go to Marblehead with the shoes that he had made. Often a man would hire a horse to go to mill, sometimes to







the old Peabody mill on the Ipswich road. On other times horses would be hired to go to Danvers, Salem or other towns where business called them. At first the travel was on horse back. On trips to the mill the corn would be divided and placed in the ends of the bag so that it would balance on the horse's back. The story is told that one man in town always put the corn in one end of the bag and a large stone weighing about sixty pounds in the other, whenever he went to mill and being asked why he carried the stone replied there was no other way to make the bag stay on. He was much astonished when the miller after a time showed him how to divide the corn and preserve the balance.

In the year 1810 the chaise is mentioned as being let for the various journeys and in 1812 "my horse wagon" was used often. It is a family tradition that this horse wagon was the second owned in town and was in great demand at first, a ride in a wagon then being as great a novelty as one in an automobile when they first were known among us. The prices paid for these various trips were as follows: for a horse to ride to any neighboring town, four cents per mile; for a horse and chaise to Salem, fifty cents; and at about the rate of six cents per mile to other places. The wagon was let without a horse for two cents per mile.

The roads of that time were very poor when compared with even the poorest we know at the present time. My grandmother told me that when she came to the farm in 1782 there were two oak stumps in the road between the house and the corner at what is now Salem street. One of them was seven feet in diameter and the other was five feet so that the road went round them, first to the wall on one side and just beyond clear over to the other side. It was easy enough with a saddle horse but when the wagon came the stumps were got rid of.

An interesting custom of those days was the barter and trade method instead of direct payment of money. Very little money was in circulation. The old book contains many accounts where numerous articles of farm produce and day's work were charged to a neighbor and offset by articles received from him at the end of the year. The account was settled and signed by both men, a balance of a few shillings or pence being paid if convenient or if not, it was the first item of a new account for the next year. One account is of special interest for in the year 1814 we find that yarn was sold from the farm. In 1816 mention is made of the sale of yards of cloth. Sheep always were kept until 1840 and the sale of wool appears in small quantities of two or three pounds as a customer might require. The sale of meat in those days was a local traffic among the farmers.



Frequent sales of lamb, mutton, pork, and in winter, of beef, are recorded in the various accounts.

The prices of labor from 1800 to 1820, in a general way, were one dollar per day. The master carpenter who built the house in 1807 was paid one dollar and a quarter and his dinner. The journeymen received one dollar per day and the apprentices seventy-five cents. The blacksmith who made the nails with which the house was put together charged a dollar and a quarter a day for forging, one dollar for sharpening and fifty cents was paid for pointing by a boy. Farm labor also was a dollar per day for all kinds of work.

The high cost of living did not perplex men's minds in those days as it does now. My grandfather took boarders from Salem and Danvers at two dollars per week for men and one dollar and fifty cents for women. It is a tradition in the family that when the turnpike was built my grandmother wanting a little easy money took six of the workmen to board at two dollars per week and found to her surprise that it was costing two dollars and a half to feed them as she planned her meals. In her perplexity she appealed to Doctor Cleaveland, the physician and adviser of the countryside. "Ho! You feed them too well," said he. "I will give you a bill of fare that you can make money on." So he wrote out twenty-one meals that came within the limit. She tried it out, the men were satisfied, and she made a profit of twenty-five cents per man per week and was happy.

Some touches of town-life appear in the record. Under date of May 20, 1820 we read:—

Moses Dorman, one of the Overseers of the Poor of said town, Dr.

To time spent in attending and providing for the funeral of Cesar Estey.

To time	\$1.00
To 1 qt of West India Rum	.28
To 1 pint of Wine	.15
To 1 pound of Shugar	.12 1/2
To Bread	.17

May 30. To myself and team 1/2 day and taking care of Ceassers things

	1.25
To 1 lb Shugar	.12 1/2
To 2 oz tea	.12 1/2
To 1 qt of H Rum	.11
To 15 crackers	.12 1/2
To 1 qt H Rum	.11
To 2 lbs bacon	.25
To Miss Townes assistance	.50







# 118 THE STORY OF A PEABODY HOUSE AND ITS NEIGHBORHOOD.

May 15. To myself and oxen and wagon 1/2 day  
collecting Ceassers effects and some  
of Phillises furniture and transport-  
ing them to the hotel 1.25

Other records appear as follows:

May 20. Eliphalet Skinner to John Peabody Dr.  
To cash paid for recording his power [of attorney] .60

June 6, 1818. Mr. Daniel Estey to John Peabody Dr.  
To time and expense to Salem in order to find  
and consult Mr Saltonstall Esq. on  
the Case between said Estey and  
his son Richard .50

June 8. To Journey to Salem, myself and Chaise 1.25

Sept. 7. To 1/2 day spent in the above business .20

14-15. To time spent in trying to effect a settle-  
ment between Estey and son Richard 1.25  
To Cash paid to N. Cleaveland for writing .75

17. To Journey to Salem to carry the money  
and make settlement with Richard  
and his Attorney 1.25

Nov. 30, 1816. The Town of Topsfield Dr.  
To 1 days work repairing the School house 1.00

To 28 ft. boards .56

To 200 shingles .37

To Lime, sand and hair .56

To Bricks .56

To Nails .29

July 12, 1817. To Town of Topsfield Dr.  
To journey to Salem Myself horse and wagon  
to bring up William Monies and son,  
he having made a complaint 1.50

To seven yards of Calico for the widow of  
Michael Thomas at 25 a yard 1.75

To a 2rd hat for Wm Fisk .50

To 5 yards of Ticking cotton for Nance a Negro  
woman at .30 per yard 1.50

To a gallon of New Rum for the workmen on  
the Joseph [Towne] Bridge .60

So we might go on with the old account book but enough has been  
abstracted to show that the life in the old days was not unlike our

we might as well with the old woman and her children  
to know that this is the old woman and her children

the Joseph (Thomas) family

to a garden of what I call the garden of

women of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

to a garden of the garden of the garden

own. That the school and the care of the poor were burdens resting on the town then as now. That able men were selected by their neighbors to settle disputes and adjust differences. The price of most articles has advanced. In a hundred years cattle have increased in value three, or four times. One appraisal of cows gives the value as thirty dollars, cash. Now they taxed at one hundred dollars. Sheep were valued at three dollars, now they are fifteen dollars. Horses were seventy-five dollars, now two hundred. Pork was eight cents a pound, now twenty. Among the usual articles of trade in the old book are yarn, homespun cloth, flax, flax seed, hemp, and bees-wax.

About 1840 an unusual outbreak of bankruptcy attacked our town. No less than eight cases were heard and adjusted by my father in two years time as recorded on some pages of the old book that my grandfather had not used. Whether some new law had been passed or some era of speculation had bewitched the town I do not know, but turning the leaves of the book I was surprised to find, without explanation or comment, the record of the issuance of papers, the examination of estates and the legal proceeding in every debtor case.

A single entry in the account book records the sale of six mulberry trees to Israel Rea and thus brings to mind the silkworm industry that at one time was thought to afford the opportunity to the women of the household to get, if not silk dresses, at least the money to buy cotton ones. The white mulberry was the variety cultivated. The silk worms were confined on shelves ranged along the side of a room with netting placed in front to prevent their escape and were fed with the leaves of the mulberry cut fresh from the tree twice a day. They would eat much as the gypsy caterpillar does and it was all that one person could do to tend them while they were growing, a period of about six weeks. After attaining full size they spun cocoons, from which the silk was obtained. At the close of the season a man came around and bought up the cocoons from farm to farm. The industry was short lived, however, as after a year or two a disease attacked the worms and destroyed most of them. The price received for the cocoons was not enough to pay for the work unless a full crop was secured and so passed what was fondly hoped to be a light and profitable employment for the daughters of the farmers of Topsfield.

It is apparent from the pages of the old book that the routine of the farm work was much the same then as now. Then, however, several days each year were spent in the cutting of peat. This industry continued until the introduction of coal which began to be used by the farmers about the year 1854. The new fuel was much cleaner than the peat and required so little labor to secure it that by







degrees the peat meadows were neglected, the small houses built to dry the peat fell into decay, and now the whole industry is forgotten.

In its day the peat meadow was as essential to the comfort of the household as was the wood lot. My grandfather owned two meadows from which the peat was cut each year. The light peat was used to burn in the spring and fall and the hard or heavier quality was used in the winter to keep the fire through the night in the fireplace. I well remember being told how to fix the fire for that purpose. The ashes were to be pushed back, the coals allowed to kindle to a bright red, then a block of peat about four inches square and fifteen to eighteen inches long would be layed on the coals, a second piece placed on that and then ashes piled around and over the top. It then was safe till morning. When raked open, the fire for the day was started with the help of the half-burned peat. The great objection to its use was the odor, penetrating and peculiar. It also was a dirty fuel, for fine particles would break off as it was brought into the house in baskets.

The peat was cut in the meadow with a long, narrow spade, in blocks about four inches in diameter and fifteen to twenty-four inches long. When cut these blocks were layed on a wide board at the side of the ditch and afterwards were removed to a suitable place to dry by an assistant who lifted them with a peculiar fork with spikes for teeth, and piled them up to dry for a few weeks when they would be housed in a small building standing on the meadow, called the "turf house." As the peat was found in the meadow there would be a thick mass of grass roots which was removed with a tool called a "topping knife," a strong blade like a short scythe set in a handle at such an angle that the weight of the workman, as well as his strength, forced it into the ground. Every farm had its set of these tools. As a boy I often heard the talk of the neighbors about the different qualities of the peat and well recall the remark of a man of picturesque language:—"By tarnation! I had just as soon have a sheet of paper to burn as a cord of peat from Wenham casey meadow. If you want peat to burn, you go cut it over in Blind Hole where it is so good that a piece not bigger than my hat will heat the house so hot when its down to zero that my wife has to open all the doors and windows."

The price for a cord was from five to eight dollars and many who could not cut or who did not own peat land bought from neighbors. A familiar sight was the ox-team with its load of peat, in the street of our Village in those now distant days.

And now as I close I return to the thought of my opening paragraph and ask you to recognize in the history of our house and family a bit of the history of the town and country.



RECORDS OF MEETINGS OF THE CITIZENS AND  
COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS FOR THE CELEBRATION  
OF THE TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE  
SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN OF TOPSFIELD, 1850.

---

COMMUNICATED BY LEONE P. WELCH

---

Preamble and Resolutions offered and adopted at a Meeting of the citizens of Topsfield held at the Academy, February the 4th, 1850.

Dr. R. A. Merriam chosen Chairman and John G. Hood chosen Secretary.

PREAMBLE

Whereas—In the history of events, which have transpired, in the course of time, in the civilized world, the observance of important epochs, have been practised, from time immemorial, and the practice is becoming more and more common; descending from National to Municipal and even to individual and personal concernment only:—and whereas the very few senior towns around us, have very generally commemorated their Bi-centennial birthdays, Clergymen and others their half and quarter centenary settlements:—

We should be behind the age if we did not notice in some appropriate manner our Two Hundredth Municipal Anniversary. We owe it to those who have gone before, as well as to those, who shall come after us, no less than to ourselves, who are now enjoying the benefits of the very judicious and hardy pioneers of our beloved town.

RESOLUTIONS

Therefore—*Resolved*—That the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town of Topsfield, happening this year A. D. 1850, it is expedient to observe it sometime in the month of September with a public celebration and dinner by the Inhabitants.

*Resolved*—That in connection with the above resolution, some suitable person, native of the town, be invited to prepare and deliver an address on the occasion;—Also other persons connected with the town, be requested to prepare *poems* to be read or sung.

*Resolved*—That the *Choir* of Topsfield be requested to select and perform music, from *native* origin on the occasion.







*Resolved*—That a Committee of *five* be chosen, by ballot, to carry into effect the foregoing resolutions, to be called the "Committee of Arrangements."

The foregoing Resolutions, having been adopted by the meeting, it was *Voted*—That a Committee of three be appointed by the Chairman to report the names of persons for a Committee of Arrangements.

The Committee reported the names of William N. Cleaveland, Royal A. Merriam, John Wright. John Wright declined serving and Asa Pingree was appointed and then chosen as Committee of Arrangements.

*Voted*—That at the dinner *Ladies* be admitted to the table by tickets.

*Voted*—to adjourn the meeting to Monday eve next the 11th inst,  
JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

A Meeting of the citizens was held at the Academy on Monday eve agreeable to adjournment.

R. A. Merriam, *Chairman*  
John G. Hood, *Secretary*

*Voted*—That two more be chosen to the Committee of Arrangements.

Asa Pingree then declined serving whereupon it was *Voted*—That a Committee be appointed by the Chairman to report the names of three persons, who reported—William Munday, John Hood and Joseph W. Batchelder who were then chosen.

*Voted*—to add two more Committee to the *five* already chosen and Jacob P. Towne and John G. Hood were chosen, thus making the Committee of Arrangements consist of seven persons.

*Voted* to adjourn sine die.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

1850. A meeting of the Committee of arrangements held at the house of John G. Hood on the eve of the 14th inst—an organization was made by the choice of R. A. Merriam as Chairman and John G. Hood as Secretary of the board.

*Voted* to adjourn to Monday eve the 18th of Feb. inst. at the house of J. G. Hood.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

The Committee met agreeable to adjournment and it was *Voted*—that the Committee now ballot for a person to deliver an address on the occasion of celebrating the contemplated Anniversary of celebrating its Incorporation and Nehemiah Cleaveland Esq. of Brooklyn,



N. Y. son of the late Nehemiah Cleaveland of Topsfield was chosen unanimously to deliver said address.

Voted—that W. N. Cleaveland extend the invitation in behalf of the Committee.

Voted—that the Committee now ballot for a person to write (and if practicable), to deliver a poem on the occasion—and Miss Hannah Flagg Gould of Newburyport was unanimously chosen she being a daughter of the late Capt. Benjamin Gould who was a native of Topsfield and an Officer of the Revolution.

Voted—that R. A. Merriam extend the invitation in behalf of the Committee.

Voted—that a request be extended to Jacob Hood Esq. of Salem for an Original Hymn & music set to it.

Voted—that a similar request be extended to Rev. George Hood of Bath, N. Y., for an original Hymn or Hymns with music set to it or them to be sung on the occasion—they both having been natives of this town.

Voted—that John G. Hood extend the invitations in behalf of the Committee.

Voted—That an invitation be extended to the Rev. Josiah Peabody, now a Missionary at Ezzroom in Asia for a communication to be read on the occasion—he being a native of this town.

Voted—that Jacob P. Towne extend the invitation in behalf of Committee.

Voted—to adjourn to Thursday eve the 28th of Feb. inst.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

The Committee met agreeable to adjournment—A communication was presented from Nehemiah Cleaveland stating that he accepted the invitation to deliver the address on the occasion and also wishing that the time might be changed to the last week in August.

Voted—to extend an invitation to Mrs. Sarah D. Peabody, wife of Dea. Joel R. Peabody for an Original *Ode* or *Hymn*, to be read or sung on the occasion.

Voted—that a List of names be prepared, comprising & containing the names of those persons who now reside in other places, but who descended from Topsfield.

Voted—to adjourn to Tuesday eve the 12th of March next at the house of John G. Hood.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

The Committee met agreeable to adjournment and it was voted—that the Celebration take place on Thursday the 29th day of August next.





Voted—that a Circular be prepared and printed in which an invitation shall be extended to those persons who descended from Topsfield and now reside in other places.

1850. The Committee met on the eve of the 18th of March inst. A circular being presented by R. A. Merriam for consideration and acceptance.

Voted—that it be accepted and printed.

Voted—that the public exercises on the occasion commence at 11 o'clock A. M. Voted to adjourn to Thursday the 28th inst.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

The Committee on the eve of the 28th inst. met—and adjourned to April 11th.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

April 11. The Committee met agreeable to the adjournment—R. A. Merriam reported that Miss Hannah F. Gould of Newburyport declined the request tendered her for a Poem but would write an Ode for the occasion.

Voted—that Mr. Munday make enquiries for what a Dinner can be obtained for on the occasion and report at next meeting.

Voted to adjourn.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

1850. May 2d. The Committee met and Mr. Munday reported that a Dinner would be provided by John Wright of Boston, under a "pavilion" for one dollar pr. ticket.

Voted—that John G. Hood obtain and superscribe the printed "Circulars" to all the absent sons or daughters known.

Voted—that Messrs Wm. N. Cleaveland and Jos. W. Batchelder be a Committee to procure such "Martial Music" for the occasion as they may think proper.

Voted to adjourn.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

May 9.—The Committee met as adjournment.

Voted—that John G. Hood obtain subscription Books for the Dinner and have them opened ready for signatures at the next meeting of Committee.

Voted—that Subscription Book be sent to some other places for signatures.

Voted—to adjourn.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

1850. May 16. The Committee met—John G. Hood presented a Book for subscriptions for the Dinner tickets and it was opened for signatures.

Voted—that J. P. Towne and R. A. Merriam be a Committee to

that a Committee be organized and placed in a position to be able to be extended to those persons who have been in the past and now reside in other places.

1880. The Committee met on the evening of the 1st of January and a motion being presented by R. A. M. that the Committee be organized.

Resolved: That it be accepted and agreed.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized on the 1st of January at 7 o'clock.

A. M. Moved to adjourn to Thursday the 1st of January.

1880. On the eve of the 1st of January and adjourned to Thursday the 1st of January.

April 11. The Committee met and organized the same. A. M. Motion was presented that the Committee be organized and the motion was carried. The Committee was organized and the same was organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized for the purpose of being organized.

1880. On the 1st of January.

May 24. The Committee met and the same was organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

1880. On the 1st of January.

May 24. The Committee met and the same was organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

1880. On the 1st of January.

May 24. The Committee met and the same was organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

Resolved: That the Committee be organized for the purpose of being organized.

invite the singing *Choirs* to perform the sacred music at the celebration. Voted to adjourn. JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

May 30. The Committee met—Voted—That an invitation be extended to Maj. Nath<sup>l</sup>. Conant now resident at Saco, Maine, to be "Chief Marshal" of the day.

Voted that John G. Hood prepare a device and obtain 1,000 tickets for to be sold to subscribers, for dinner.

Voted to adjourn.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

June 14. The Committee met—A letter was read from Maj. Nath<sup>l</sup>. Conant accepting the invitation as Marshal.

Voted to adjourn.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

1850. July 30. The Committee met—John Wright of Boston was present and contracted to provide the Dinner at one dollar pr ticket.

Voted—that R. A. Merriam and Nehemiah Cleaveland prepare sentiments, and inform the Individuals expected to respond to the same.

Voted—that W. N. Cleaveland and John G. Hood be a Committee to prepare a Programme and submit it at a future meeting.

Voted—to choose a President for the day and Dr. Elisha Huntington of Lowell was chosen.

Voted—that there be seven Vice Presidents. Resolved—that the Committee of Arrangements with the Chairman of the Selectmen be them.

Voted—to appoint marshals for the day and Lemuel H. Gould, John K. Cole, Elbridge S. Bixby, Augustine S. Peabody, Thomas K. Leach, Thomas L. Lane, Joel Lake, Thomas Gould, Rodney D. Perkins, William H. Balch, Wm. E. Kimball and Samuel Todd.

Voted to adjourn.

JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

1850. August 15. The Committee met. Wm. N. Cleaveland and John G. Hood presented a Programme for the exercises, which with some slight amendments was adopted.

Voted—that John G. Hood procure or cause to be printed in suitable form, One Thousand Copies of the Order of Exercises for distribution and one Hundred slips of the Order of Procession.

Voted—that the parts in the exercises not now assigned, be assigned to the Clergymen expected present.

Voted—that the Anthem be sung by the Choir, that the Selections of scriptures be read by Rev. Mr. Atkinson of the Methodist, that the first Hymn be read by the Rev. Mr. Hood, that the Prayer be offered by the Rev. Mr. McLoud of the Congregational Society.

Voted—that the *Ode* written for the occasion, by Miss Hannah Flagg Gould, be read by Benjamin A. Gould Esq. of Boston, her brother.







Voted—that the Hymn after the Address be read by Rev. Mr. E. L. Cleaveland.

Voted—that the Benediction be given by the Rev. Samuel L. Gould.

Voted—that the exercises be in the Grove to be called Centennial Hill and that a Speaking stand and seats be there erected.

Voted—to adjourn. JNO. G. HOOD, Sec.

Aug. 24. Committee met—Mr Wright of Boston present.

Voted—to sign the contracts for the Dinner.

Voted—to become obligated to Mr. Wright for five Hundred and fifty Dinners.

Voted—that he become obligated for to furnish Seven Hundred and fifty Dinners. Voted—that he erect his Pavillion and set his Tables on the Common.

#### BI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION DINNER, AUG. 29, 1850

The subscribers hereby agree to take the number of tickets, for the dinner on that occasion, (at one dollar each) annexed to their names respectively.

John G. Hood Esq. will furnish subscribers with their tickets at any time from June 1st to Aug. 10th at which time all tickets subscribed for must be taken.  
May 16th 1850

Wm. Munday	15.00	Samual Clifford	2.00
W. N. Cleaveland for		Chas. Gould	3.00
John Cleaveland	15.00	Jacob Foster	2.00
W. N. Cleaveland	6.00	Henry Long	4.00
R. A. Merriam	5.00	Thos. Moore	2.00
J. W. Batchelder	5.00	Eben Caswell	2.00
J. P. Towne	5.00	John Potter	2.00
Jno. G. Hood	5.00	Joseph Wildes	4.00
C. Herrick	5.00	Saml C. Todd	2.00
B. P. Adams	5.00	Benjmn. Kimball	2.00
Saml. Adams	2.00	Allen Gould, Jur.	2.00
W. E. Kimball	5.00	Timothy M. Phillips	2.00
Thos. Gould	2.00	Lucy A. Sanderson	1.00
John Parkinson	2.00	W. G. Lake	3.00
Benja. Perkins	2.00	Joseph Towne, Jr.	2.00
Edward Hood	3.00	Joseph Towne	2.00
F. P. Merriam	2.00	Joel Lake	3.00
D. Bradstreet	2.00	Israel Gallup	2.00
S. S. McKenzie	3.00	Benjmn. C. Orne	3.00
John Wright	10.00	A. P. Averell	3.00



William Hubbard	2.00	A. McLoud	3.00
Thos. K. Leach	3.00	Isaac N. Averill	2.00
Hannah Perkins	2.00	Daniel Perkins	4.00
Sarah M. Towne	1.00	E. R. Perkins	2.00
W. P. Gallup	3.00	E. B. Peabody	2.00
John A. Merrill	2.00	Rodney D. Perkins	2.00
Isaiah M. Small	2.00	Tho. Peabody	2.00
William P. Perkins	2.00	Cyrus Peabody	2.00
Amos Perkins	2.00	Joshua Wildes	1.00
J. F. Bradstreet	2.00	A. W. Smith	1.00
J. Lovett	2.00	Willard Smith	2.00
S. B. Perkins	2.00	Elizabeth T. Harris	1.00
Frederick Stiles	2.00	J. W. Rust	2.00
Thos. Perley	1.00	A. S. Peabody	1.00
A. H. Gould	2.00	Jacob Symonds	1.00
Francis Gould	2.00	John Gould, Sr.	2.00
Thos. Munday	5.00	Israel D. Elliot	2.00
Ansel Gould	5.00	Dudley Q. Perkins	3.00
R. Phillips, Jr.	5.00	Aaron A. Andrews	2.00
J. Hersey Reed	2.00	J. P. Gould	2.00
Nehemiah Perkins, Jr.	2.00	Erastus Clarke	2.00
E. S. Bixby	5.00	W. H. Balch	4.00
J. P. Emerson	2.00	C. B. Bradstreet	3.00
D. E. Kneeland	1.00	Henry Towne	1.00
L. B. Emerson	1.00	Joel R. Peabody	5.00
Rich. Phillips	2.00	John Peabody	1.00
C. P. French	2.00	Elisha A. Hood	2.00
M. B. Perkins	1.00	John Dwinell	2.00
John Perley	1.00	B. W. Crowninshield	5.00
D. H. Andrews	2.00	John Gould	2.00
A. Browne	1.00	Saml. Beckford	2.00
John Hood	3.00	David G. Perkins	3.00
Eben. H. Lake	1.00	Henry West	1.00
Zaccheus Gould	6.00	Asa Bradstreet	2.00
Saml Tole	1.00	Will. Bradstreet, Jr.	2.00
John Phillips	2.00	John Bradstreet	2.00
George Roberts	3.00	Moses Petengall	2.00
Samuel Todd	3.00	Saml. Gardner	1.00
Benj. B. Towne	1.00	Robert Lake, Jr.	2.00
Dudley Perkins	3.00	John Lamson	5.00
E. F. Perkins	2.00	Robert Lake	1.00
Thos. L. Lane	3.00	Mary Hood	2.00
Neh <sup>h</sup> Perkins	2.00		





## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

COPIED FROM SALEM NEWSPAPERS

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

*(Continued from Volume XXIV, page 126.)*

---

Mr. Nehemiah Perkins, of this town, who is bordering on his 80th year, took the cars alone and went to Lawrence to visit his son, A. C. Perkins, A. B., who is the Principal of the High School in that city, and intends to return by the way of Salem, on a visit to his son, J. W. Perkins, A. B., who is the Principal of the High School there. What makes this event one of interest is that Mr. Perkins has never before been in a railroad car, though having lived within the sound of them since they passed through the town. He is a man of extraordinary vigor and activity, and carries on his farm unassisted, excepting by one man during the summer and autumn season. He could be found every day during the past summer doing a day's work with the scythe and rake, and knows but little of fatigue more than most men in the prime of life. In reply to a remark by the writer of this, that he was too old to mow, he said he had as soon go through his field cutting a swarth as to walk without it. He is found in his seat at church almost every Sabbath, going on foot a distance of one and one-half mile. He has a daughter, the wife of Rev. A. Pike, who is settled as pastor in Sauk Centre, Minn., whom he may visit after his return from the present journey to Lawrence and Salem, if he likes travelling in the cars.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 17, 1873.*

The sixtieth birthday of Mr. Ezra Batchelder was celebrated by a surprise party of his kindred and friends, on Monday evening, January 18th. Some eighty persons participated, and some hours were spent in very pleasant festivity.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 31, 1873.*

Dr. Morran of Boston, has during the past week delivered a course of lectures on Scientific and moral questions to a large and interested



audience. There are in this town quite a number of persons whose attentions have been directed to the subjects treated by Dr. Morran, and have attained to a knowledge of those sciences which qualifies them to understand and appreciate them. Not to particularize, we will venture without fear of giving offence to say that Mr. Samuel Todd has familiarized himself with the science of geology to a degree seldom found in persons of his advantages having devoted a greater part of his evenings for forty years to the pursuit of that knowledge. His business has been that of a farmer and stone mason, and excavating the earth for cellars and wells has afforded him an opportunity of acquainting himself with the different strata of rocks and earth as they have fallen under his observation. He has familiarized himself with all of Hugh Miller's theories in geology, as well as of many other authors, and is competent to speak or lecture to the acceptance of an intelligent and learned audience in this branch of science. Rev. Mr. Fitts for more than a year has had classes in botany, geology, and natural history, which he has instructed once a week, free of cost, and has stimulated a deep interest in these branches of scientific subjects.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 7, 1873.*

Among its many attractions, Topsfield is fortunate in possessing considerable theatrical talent. About ten years ago the "Amateur Dramatic Club" was organized, which ever since, in aid of charity or public improvement, has relieved the monotony of the country winters by the presentation of some annual novelty. The club gave another of its choice entertainments on Wednesday and Thursday evenings of last week. Wednesday evening was fully occupied by a few choice tableaux and the exhibition of Mrs. Jarley's far-famed wax works. These figures were so artistically arranged and draped, that it was hard to realize them to be other than the genuine wax they purported to be; while they were so clearly and humorously described that Dickens himself would have enjoyed the carrying out of his fanciful idea.

On Thursday evening, after a fine representation of wax statuary, the farce "Our Jeminy," was performed before a large and appreciative audience. The stage, scenery, and curtain, were under the management of Mr. Floyd, while excellent music was furnished by the Haverhill band. The only drawback to the pleasure of the evening was the condition of the hall, which is dark, low-studded, and poorly ventilated. It behooves the good people of Topsfield to bestir themselves and furnish better accommodations for public gatherings, and free themselves from the high charges the managers of the present hall think themselves justified in making.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 21, 1873.*





*Town Finances.*—The present town debt of Topsfield is \$20,760, which is \$2500 less than last year; and the cash balance now in the hands the treasurer, is a little more than \$2000. The ordinary expenses of the town, the past year, amounted to \$15,524.78, as follows: Schools, \$1358.82; repairs on highway, bridges, and new streets, \$2456.53; pathing snow, \$297.19; abatement of taxes, \$145.86; barn and repairs on almshouse \$2816.73; notes and loan paid, \$2500.00; overseer's department, \$1324.13; state aid, \$812.00; interest paid, \$1063.50; town officers, \$512.17; state tax, \$1120.00; county tax, \$769.40; miscellaneous expenses, \$348.45.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 28, 1873.*

At the annual town meeting held Tuesday, March 4, the following town officers were chosen:

Moderator—Samuel Todd; Town Clerk—Jacob P. Towne; Treasurer—J. Porter Gould; Selectmen—Dudley Bradstreet, A. H. Gould, S. D. Hood; Overseers of the Poor—D. Bradstreet, John H. Potter, M. B. Perkins; Assessors—Andrew Gould, S. D. Hood, J. Balch; Constables—H. W. Lake, James Wilson, J. C. P. Floyd; 1 Road Commissioner 3 yrs—David Clarke; 2 School Committee 3 yrs—Dudley Bradstreet, Jacob A. Towne; Fish Committee—S. S. McKenzie, William Locke, Samuel Todd, James Wilson, Samuel Clarke; Fence Viewers—Samuel Clarke, James Wilson, Samuel Todd; Committee to Build Town Hall—C. Herrick, J. Bailey, Ezra Towne, D. Bradstreet, J. H. Potter, W. E. Kimball, J. W. Batchelder.

The town voted to build a hall during the present year, the expense not to exceed \$13,000, to be erected on the Common near the Congregational Church. \$12,000 voted to be raised for the current expenses during the year. It is hoped that a clock will be in readiness by certain parties when the hall is completed, \$300 already having been raised for that purpose.

*Salem Gazette, March 7, 1873.*

### LINEBROOK PARISH, IPSWICH.

When a native of the parish is asked where he was born, it is with a little sense of mental reservation that he answers, "in Ipswich," for "down to Ipsidge," (and why not, if Greenwich is *Grinidge*?) he has always heard and said, just as he in common with the townspeople have said, "down to Salem," or with an odd change of the adverb, "up to Boston." From present appearances I fancy the town will have to grow up to the parish, for that shows not the least sign of coming down to the town. At any rate "it stands upon the order of its going," having remained almost stationary for thirty years at least. But a few persons may be left in the county who never heard of



LINEBROOK. Its other name, FIRETOWN, conferred in former times, as they say, on account of frequent fires in the woods therein contained, is rejected by the inhabitants; but it is quite euphonious and even poetic, compared with names of other localities in Ipswich—names not recognized on maps to be sure, any more than Firetown; as Flytown, Hogtown, Hog lane, Pudd'n street, &c. The boys dwelling on the south side of the stone bridge used, I remember, to be assailed with derisive cries of "over the river rickety sticks" by "up town" boys. The origin of this classic allusion, like that of Pudd'n street, is probably to be found embodied in some pre-historic myth, if any one cares to investigate the subject. Why it is then so disgraceful, after all, to be called a Firetown? for *fire* suggests pleasant thoughts in winter, and since nobody ever imagined all the woods were burnt up, why its forest shades are a beauty and a rest to the eye of the soul in summer. But I have not told where it is yet. It constitutes the western part of the town of Ipswich. Take the old Boxford road and drive about three miles from Ipswich depot, and you come to the brook whence it derives its name, Linebrook. In this vicinity are the famous berry pastures, much more frequented in former years than now, because, sad to relate, many of those who came were not careful always to obey the golden rule, and much damage to property wearied out the patience of those who had willingly allowed law-abiding citizens to come and go at pleasure.

About three miles from the brook is the church, Orthodox Congregational, with a strong emphasis on the Orthodox—no laxity of doctrine here. Only a few years ago, they imported an organ of some sort, in place of the clarionet and viol that had led the singing ever since I could remember. The school house is passed about a quarter of a mile before you reach the church, remodelled recently. By and by we sha'n't have anything ancient left.

Quite a number of the Linebrook people have their post office address at Topsfield, about four miles distant over a road that has a great deal of up and down hill work about it; but travelling on it, I have seen such glorious sunsets as might have been imported from Eden.

The people being farmers, of course their houses are not placed very near together; but when any one is ill, no matter how far off his house may be, the sympathy and substantial aid rendered and continued through weeks and months it may be, show how blessed a thing is this common human nature of ours, blossoming just when and where needful into deeds of self-denying kindness that strengthen, comfort and bless. If you wish to know what Linebrook is famous for, besides huckleberries, I reply kind hearted and hospitable







people, and next, good singers; for I think any one knowing the local history of the place, will agree that there has been a larger proportion of such than often falls to the lot of many a more pretentious locality. This result, not uncommon I fancy in "out of the way" places, may be partly due to a lack of opportunity for devotion to the other fine arts; and may it not also be that getting closer to Nature, the youths and maidens catch more of her rhythmic harmonies, like the birds? It seems to me that all real artists in music must often go to her to listen and take again the key-note, lost in the multiform and discordant noises of the town.

*Salem Gazette, March 14, 1873.*

The amount expended for schools the past year, was \$1829.25, which was slightly in excess of the town appropriation and income of the department. The number of children between five and fifteen on May 1, 1872, was 217; and 203 attended school during the Spring term, 193 during the Fall term, and 211 during the Winter term. The School Committee, in their annual report, appear to find something to contend with in the matter of school management on account of the prejudices of parents against teachers. In reference to the change of text books, often complained of, they say that certain changes are occasionally necessary, as, for instance, in geography, where an edition twenty years old of necessity loses its value. The Committee utter a truth applicable to other places besides Topsfield, when they say the schools suffer from a neglect of the practice of writing, to meet which want an evening school was allowed to be kept in the Centre School house through the winter.

*Salem Gazette, April 11, 1873.*

### FARM FOR SALE

The Treadwell Farm, beautifully situated upon the Ipswich river in Topsfield, Essex County, within five minutes' walk of railroad, churches, schools and post office; surrounded by highly cultivated farms and picturesque scenery. This farm was beautified by the former owner by the culture of a large number of forest and ornamental trees, together with fruit trees of various kinds, and by him bequeathed to the Essex Agricultural Society, whose trustees have voted to offer it for sale. The farm contains about 155 acres of land, including about 55 acres of fine, level tillage land of easy cultivation, and about 100 acres of the best pasturage in the county; the whole is fenced by substantial stone wall.—Upon the farm are natural cranberry meadows, a large quantity of meadow muck and facilities with small expense for fish ponds, partially shaded by beautiful groves of well grown ornamental trees. The farm has been



put in a high state of tilth by the application of more than fifty cords of first quality of manure per year for the last seven years. The buildings consist of a dwelling house, shed, carriage and store house corn barn, piggery and sheep barn, all in fair condition, and also a new barn, with a manure cellar, which may well be called a *model* for convenience, style and construction. This affords a rare opportunity to the practical farmer, the merchant or professional man seeking a healthy, quiet and beautiful country residence at a moderate price. For further particulars, inquire of A. H. GOULD, Topsfield, or of BENJ. P. WARE, Marblehead: Dr. GEO. B. LORING, Salem; CHAS. P. PRESTON, Danvers.

*Salem Gazette, April 11, 1873.*

### A SHOE MANUFACTORY FOR SALE IN TOPSFIELD

This Manufactory is five minutes' walk from the B. & M. R. R., School, Post-office and Meeting-house, with facilities for manufacturing shoes unsurpassed, as workmen can come from adjoining towns by cars. This manufactory is new, large, and arranged according to the most modern and convenient plans. It is two stories in height. The second story has all the conveniences for fitting uppers, and capable of accommodating twenty-five machines. The lower rooms have all the accommodations for cutting and delivering stock. There is a spacious cellar under it capable for storing a large amount of leather. The whole arrangements are so new and complete that no alterations need be made for immediate commencement of business.

Also a large and commodious Dwelling House, newly built of the best of materials, containing thirteen finished rooms, all painted and in thorough condition outside and in, with blinds.

Also a commodious Barn, fitted for storage of goods, carriages, and horses.

All other necessary outbuildings attached to the premises.

Also one-third acre of land, with fruit trees and ornamental shrubbery. Both the house and manufactory are supplied with never-failing wells of water. The manufactory has sufficient height of stud to be put into a dwelling house. Should these premises not be sold before Monday, the 28th inst., they will then be sold at public auction on that day, at two o'clock P. M. If desired, the manufactory will be sold at auction separate from the other property, to be moved off.

Cars run from Boston, Lynn, Haverhill, and Newburyport, to accommodate any who may wish to attend from those cities, and return to their homes the same afternoon.

References—Mr. Merriam, station agent; B. P. Adams, P. M.; Lorenzo P. Towne.

*Salem Gazette, April 11, 1873.*



The first of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The second of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The third of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land.

The fourth of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The fifth of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The sixth of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The seventh of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land.

The eighth of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The ninth of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The tenth of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land. The eleventh of these is the question of the right of the State to the land. It is a question of the right of the State to the land, and it is a question of the right of the State to the land.



A blue heron, which is far from a common bird, was brought to the Gazette office on Saturday last, by Floyd's express, for inspection. It was a noble creature, six feet across the wings, and five feet from tip of the bill to the feet. It was caught in a trap set for mink, by Everett Lake.

*Salem Gazette, April 25, 1873.*

As Decoration Day is near at hand it is desired by quite a number of the friends of the deceased soldiers who sacrificed their lives for the cause of freedom that a greater effort be made this year than formerly in visiting the two cemeteries where are laid our soldier dead. We have no lodge here of the Grand Army, but have in our midst quite a number who are connected with other lodges out of town, and it is expected that they cannot be at home on that day. If possible it would be pleasant to have them do something towards getting those interested together on that day to have an address from some one, perhaps music. If they who desire a gathering of this kind would make an effort in that direction there would be a large number who would be pleased to assist, in making the day profitable to us, and all would be pleased to strew flowers over our fallen heroes. Let the teachers of the different schools mention it to the children, inviting them to assist and the number will be quite large and it will be pleasant to all assembled to keep fresh in our minds the loved and lost by war.

*Salem Gazette, May 16, 1873.*

In *Topsfield* in the afternoon, the teachers of all the schools, with their scholars selected a large array of flowers and gathered in Union Hall to unite with others in observing the day. It was thought a large number would not be present, but having learned that a band of music from Boxford would be present nearly the whole town made their appearance in the small hall, and all were greatly pleased with the efforts of the Band. Mr. Floyd gave direction and shape to the procession. First speaker was Rev. J. A. Fitz, pastor of the Congregational church, whose remarks were interesting to all. The next was a short and very good poem from our longest citizen, C. H. Holmes, Esq. Remarks by Rev. S. A. Fuller, pastor M. E. Church—brief and appropriate, Prayer. The Post of the Grand Army from Georgetown was present, making a beautiful appearance. Their presence was owing to the fact that seven of our soldiers are connected with that post—E. T. Phillips, A. J. Phillips, E. Fuller, C. H. Clarke, O. Gould, H. W. Potter, D. E. Hurd. It is to their praise and efforts that the exercises were so successful. Great credit is due to our Georgetown comrades for the number present, having so many cem-



eteries to visit, and at great distances from each other. In addition to the above, a delegation from Byfield favored us with their presence in uniform. Everything was a success, and great interest was shown in honoring those who died in their country's service—some buried here, and others there—graves unknown—all were remembered. May we each year not forget those who sacrificed their lives to perpetuate the blessings we enjoy.

*Salem Gazette, May 30, 1873.*

*The Cleaveland House and a Picnic There.*—Many of those who have visited Topsfield remember the old Cleaveland house. Its quaint aspect, with its long piazzas, so broad and low, with the woodbine and honey-suckle twining around their trellises; its heavy porches, its pleasant grounds, with the lawn and fountain in front; the little grove and brook, with its rustic bridge, at the foot of the garden; the lovely view from the tent on the hill,—to every one these are familiar. The house itself is very ancient; some parts of it being over two hundred and fifty years old. About twenty-five years ago, Mr. John Cleaveland, of New York, returned to his native town to make his home for the summer months at the old homestead; and from a plain unpretending house, it became, by his good taste and labor, one of the most picturesque to be found. It has been until within a few years kept in constant repair. Bravely has the old house stood the wear of time, and it might to a superficial observer seem strong enough for many years; but an old house, like an old garment, must finally be cast aside, however reluctantly. There is little economy or pleasure in constantly repairing, and never feeling it will pay. Mr. Stanwood, the present owner, has concluded to raze the old house, to make room for a new one, to be built on the same spot.

Wednesday, the 23d, the Congregational Sabbath School, of Malden, of which Mr. S. was librarian, by his kind invitation, came out to spend the day picnic fashion. When the train from Boston arrived, two hundred and twenty-five made their appearance. "My carriage will meet you at the depot, and those who wish can ride," said Mr. S. to them. The carriage was a yoke of oxen and large hay wagon, trimmed with green and the American flag. When the company arrived on the grounds, they found plenty of amusements, consisting of croquet, swinging, arbors, etc. The day was fine, and every one seemed in like spirits. Seats were provided both indoors and around the grounds in profusion. In the large cool rooms the tables were set for refreshments. As Mr. S. still occupies the house he previously purchased, they had the whole of the old house to range in. Merry shouts of laughter and glad voices made music in the air. As the afternoon drew to a close, they all gathered on the lawn in front to







sing their farewell songs, and to thank the hospitable owner for the days enjoyment, voting it *the* best picnic. And then they all returned, leaving the old house again empty and desolate, as many a time it had been left before. We thought, as we stood there alone, of all those other voices, of the gladsome steps and merry laughs of those who had loved the place, silent forever. To-day thy walls rang with the songs of mirth; to-morrow only the ring of the axe, the sound of thy doom. Old house, good-bye; pleasant are our memories of thee.

*Salem Gazette, July 25, 1873.*

The Malden boys had a game of base ball with the Topsfield Modocs, on the common. The game was in favor of the Modocs, 16 to 6. All had a good time, and it is hoped that every one was favorably impressed with the visit here, and it is to be hoped that it will not be the last time of their coming. While waiting for the train, some fine music was listened to.

MODOC.

*Salem Gazette, July 25, 1873.*

## GEORGETOWN

*Sudden death of a respected citizen.*—Mr. Elisha A. Hood, well and favorably known to most of the people of this community, as a milk and produce dealer, died very suddenly at the residence of Mr. Israel Herrick, in Boxford, on Wednesday evening the 30th. Mr. Hood had visited Boxford for the purpose of carrying a daughter, and was returning apparently in his usual health, about nine o'clock the previous evening and had passed a small party of townmen, consisting of Messrs. Henry C. Bixby, and B. L. R. Perkins, exchanging pleasant salutations. When about twenty rods in advance, Mr. H. was heard to utter a cry; the two gentlemen rushed to his assistance, and found him leaning over the dasher of his wagon, in a rigid and partially unconscious state. Restoratives were applied, which seemed to revive him for a moment, after which he was taken to the house of Mr. Herrick where he died in a few hours. Dr. Root of Georgetown was called who pronounced the disease a form of apoplexy. The remains never returned to Georgetown, but were taken to Topsfield, his native place, the day following, for interment, services being held in the Congregational church.

*Salem Gazette, August 1, 1873.*

On Saturday evening, Aug. 9, the daughter of Mr. A. W. Webster, who resides in this town, and is a wholesale confectioner in Boston, came very near finding a watery grave, some half a mile east of the turnpike bridge, in the Ipswich river. She was rescued about 8



o'clock in the evening, by W. P. Walsh, F. Pierce, and O. B. Pool. They have the thanks of the entire community for their prompt efforts in saving her life, which in a few moments more must have ended, for when discovered she was unconscious. The cause of the accident it is supposed was the upsetting or turning of the boat. Miss Webster is about sixteen years of age.

During the camp meeting at Hamilton beginning Aug. 19, Messrs. C. J. P. Floyd and J. W. Beal are going to run an express leaving Topsfield at 8 and 12.30, and the Grove on the return at 5 and 9 in the afternoon.

*Salem Gazette, August 8, 1873.*

A match game of ball was played on Saturday, Aug. 30, between the Modocs of this town and the Grants of Essex. A victory for the Topsfield boys was obtained, by the following score:—Modocs 23, Grants 8. Charles H. Merrill, of Salem, officiated as umpire, very acceptably. Some very fine individual playing was noticed on both sides. For the Modocs Messrs. McGuire, Vicory and Smith did good service. While Lakeman and Story elicited applause for the Grants.

*Salem Gazette, August 29, 1873.*

The storm this afternoon, (Monday, Sept. 1,) was one of the most severe and terrific of the season. The cloud, which came up about half past four, covered the whole heavens with blackness. The lightning flashed in all directions, and peal after peal followed in rapid succession. A valuable horse, belonging to Mr. William A. Porter, of Danversport, was tied to a tree in the yard of Mr. B. Jacobs, where Mr. Porter's men were working on his house, and seeing the cloud coming up went for the team, and just before reaching it the lightning struck the tree and killed the horse, while the men escaped unhurt.

The frequent copious rains which we have had of late have put a new face on vegetation. The fall feed is most excellent, and crops of hay and grain will be above an average. Our farmers have succeeded in getting more than two hundred tons of their river meadow hay this year, which, on account of the extreme wet of last year, they failed to secure. This is quite an item in the hay crop, as the hay on the river meadows is generally of good quality for fodder. The apple crop will be almost a failure, while pears are plenty.

In no previous year have there been so many strangers in this town as in this, who have taken board during the summer, and who have given life and gaiety in our streets with their pretty turnouts. The physicians regard this as a very healthy place for invalids—







sufficiently inland to avoid the immediate sea breezes, and not so far as to lose the cooling breezes from the eastwardly winds. A single instance will illustrate the proof of this. A lady, the wife of one of the Essex street, Salem, merchants, who had never weighed a hundred pounds, went into Mr. Adams's store, a few days since, and tipped the beam of his scales easily at one hundred and seven.

The Smiths, of Utah, have just caused a very neat free-stone monument to be put up in our old burying ground, to the memory of their ancestors. Not that the name of Smith will be in danger of becoming extinct, but that through this particular branch, Jo, the Mormon prophet, is a lineal descendant.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 5, 1873.*

### VALUABLE FARM IN TOPSFIELD AT AUCTION.

That valuable Farm situated in Topsfield, and formerly known as the Batchelder Farm, more recently known as the Brookdale Farm, and now occupied by James P. Chandler. Esq.

Said Farm contains about 100 acres, suitably divided into tillage, pasture and woodland, with a good variety of choice fruit trees in full bearing condition.

These buildings are in good order, and consist of a two and a half story dwelling house, handsomely painted and blinded, containing 10 rooms besides milk room and pantry, and is very convenient. There is also a large barn on the premises, measuring 40x80 feet, with a convenient carriage house. Also, a workshop, tool house and hennery, all conveniently arranged.

The farm is most beautifully located on the Ipswich road and is bounded on one side by the Boxford road, and on the other by a running brook, and it being only about three quarters of a mile from the railroad depot, where four trains pass daily, has many attractions for any gentleman doing business in Boston or Salem, and desiring a residence near the railroad; or the situation is very desirable for a practical farmer.

On the woodland there are about three hundred cords of Oak and Walnut of some thirty-five years growth, in first rate condition.

Terms easy, as a large portion of the purchase money can remain on mortgage if desired.

Also immediately after the sale of the Farm, will be sold a miscellaneous lot of Farming Tools, Furniture, &c. Also one good cow, one ox-wagon, one ox-cart, and a variety of other articles too numerous to mention.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 5, 1873.*

VALUABLE FARM IN TORONTO AT \$11,000

The following is a list of the resident tax-payers who pay fifty dollars and upwards:—

B. P. Adams,	\$142.69	Robert Lake,	53.30
Cyrus Averill,	51.25	William Locke,	106.88
John Bailey,	315.60	Est. Henry Long,	57.47
Humphrey Balch,	130.23	Rev. A. McCloud,	50.26
Est. Abraham Balch,	111.63	Est. R. A. Merriam,	73.73
Ezra Batchelder,	173.07	James Manning,	68.93
D. Bradstreet,	103.91	Est. T. P. Munday,	79.80
Mrs. C. B. Bradstreet,	55.65	Isaac A. Morgan,	109.54
Benjamin Conant,	83.15	A. S. Peabody,	88.90
Isaac P. Clapp,	55.90	Ephraim P. Peabody	90.82
David Clarke,	113.56	Est. Joel R. Peabody,	68.07
James P. Chandler,	72.37	Mrs. C. K. Perkins,	53.01
Est. John Dwinell,	92.92	Nehemiah Perkins,	58.73
Wm. P. Gallup,	69.92	Moses B. Perkins,	141.09
Andrew Gould,	117.65	Dudley Perkins	142.23
Est. J. P. Gould,	69.47	D. Q. Perkins,	72.77
A. H. Gould,	198.23	Est. David Perkins,	82.23
C. Herrick & Co.,	693.12	Mary S. Perkins,	75.79
Charles H. Holmes,	123.56	Est. Daniel Perkins,	92.21
Wm. H. Hewes,	106.88	Richard Phillips,	79.04
Benjamin Jacobs,	60.81	Thomas W. Pierce,	1038.11
Wm. E. Kimball,	126.03	Est. Asa Pingree,	90.72
Wm. B. Kimball,	62.80	Richard Price	93.20
Jacob Kinsman,	50.96	Price & Shreve,	139.46
Est. J. B. Lamson,	173.98	Benjamin Poole,	127.36
Anna Pingree,	408.46	J. Waldo Towne,	104.35
Benjamin Pike,	55.12	J. P. Towne,	140.09
Israel Rea,	66.94	David Towne,	121.18
Jos. E. Stanwood,	224.30	Daniel Towne,	76.25
Willard Smith,	98.10	Lorenzo P. Towne,	70.59
Frederick Stiles,	61.66	Richard Ward,	60.23
Est. Mary Taylor,	72.20	Francis Welch,	57.31
J. P. Towne & E. Perkins,	51.30	Susan Wildes,	62.70
Eben W. Towne,	70.21	Moses Wildes,	693.22
Benjamin B. Towne,	213.28	Albert Webster,	82.68
Jacob A. Towne,	69.86	Israel Wildes,	73.95

NON-RESIDENTS

N. W. Hazen & wife	113.96	Mark Haskell, trus.,	53.20
Sam'l G. Rea, trus.,	205.29		

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 12, 1873.*





I propose in this paper to mention some of the improvements which have been made here this season; but before proceeding desire to make a few corrections in my last, as I omitted to say that we have a most excellent barber in Mr. Chas. Field, and that Misses Lucy Foster and Elizabeth Phillips were engaged in dress making.

Now for the improvements, the most notable of which is that made by Mr. Benj. Jacobs who has had his new house enlarged by an addition nearly as large as the original, and by a French in place of a pitch roof. Mr. J. now has the finest residence and the best location in the village; may he live long to enjoy it.

Mr. Stanwood, who last spring purchased of Mr. Huse, the old Dr. Cleaveland estate, and also the estate of the late Mary Taylor, has commenced operations in the improvement of the Cleaveland place by removing the old house to a lot on one of our new streets, and digging and laying a foundation for a new house near the site of the old one. He has made several minor improvement, and proposes to fit up the old house either to sell or to let. Mr. Huse has bought Mr. Jacob Foster's fine residence on Main street, but as there is hardly a chance to improve upon, we do not expect any. We understand that Mr. F. contemplates removing from town, and that is the reason why we did not mention him as one of our business men; but he still remains with us and is busy at his trade, (carpenter), keeping several hands constantly employed. We hope he may yet be induced to remain with us, for we can ill afford to lose him. Mr. John Potter has built a nice mansard roof cottage, on the Boxford road, for Mr. John Fiske, and a fine little cottage for Mr. B. F. Deland, on Todd street, and is now engaged with a large force of men upon our town house, the foundation being all ready for the frame. Mr. John Conrood has moved his house from Ipswich (Linebrook Parish) to a lot on Todd street. This is one of our new streets; it was the first one laid out, the first built, and the first built upon. These two houses together with Mr. E. Moris's built two years ago, Mr. A. Welch's built last year, Mr. Jacobs's built last year and rebuilt this season, with the improvements of new fences, paint, &c., on the Dr. Merriam estate, give this part of our village a decidedly fresh and growing appearance.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 26, 1873.*

*(To be continued.)*



## VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1920.

### BIRTHS.

1920.

- Jan. 27. Marjorie Helen Miner, dau. of Forrest L. and Dorothy M. (Domey) Miner. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- Mar. 24. ——— Burnham, son of Wayland and Florence (Robertson) Burnham. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- Apr. 23. Dana Frederick Jordan, son of Harold Frederick and Marion Josephine (Killam) Jordan.
- June 17. Charley De Luiso, son of John and Camline (Dijianna) De Luiso.
- June 29. Ruth Marion Tronerud, dau. of Conrad S. and Viola S. (Durkee) Tronerud. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- July 6. Emerson Ray Young, son of Clarence R. and Ruth I. (Miner) Young. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- July 9. Ann Hartley Baxter, dau. of Clarence Pennell and Mary Lyons (Hartley) Baxter. (Born in San Juan, Porto Rico.)
- July 17. James Vincent MacDonald, Jr., son of James Vincent and Stella May (McKeay) MacDonald.
- July 22. Edith Harriet Montgomery, dau. of Joseph and Sarah Reilly (Mitchell) Montgomery.
- Aug. 7. Mario Paglia Roberto, son of Alphonse and Grazia Maria (Paglia) Roberto.
- Aug. 7. Ilda Paglia Roberto, dau. of Alphonse and Grazia Maria (Paglia) Roberto.
- Sept. 14. Paolo Cotoia, son of Carmino and Saveria (Mosca) Cotoia.
- Sept. 16. Alice Mary Fuller, dau. of Benjamin A. and Alice L. (Hanson) Fuller. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- Oct. 2. Mary Frances Sawyer, dau. of John Colby and Gertrude F. (Butterfield) Sawyer. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- Oct. 27. Joseph Randall Maynard, son of Charles A. and Helen G. (Flanders) Maynard.
- Nov. 4. Eunice Therese Lord, dau. of George A. and Emma A. (Burbank) Lord. (Born in Salem Hospital.)
- Nov. 20. Prudence Holbrook Wellman, dau. of Sargent Holbrook and Mary Conover (Lines) Wellman. (Born in Salem Hospital.)





## MARRIAGES.

1918.

- May 20. George L. Walker (Salem), son of Hugh G. and Isabella T. (Rankin) Walker.  
Mildred R. Bradstreet (Salem), dau. of Horace D. and Mabelle W. (Warner) Bradstreet. (Married in Topsfield.)

1920.

- Jan. 20. Howard Elmore Towle (Lynn), son of Willie and Alice G. (Hill) Towle.  
Mabel Prudence Watson (Topsfield), dau. of Fred E. and Hattie E. (Fuller) Watson. (Married in Lynn.)
- Feb. 1. James Bevlacqua (Haverhill), son of John and Clara (Gardella) Bevlacqua.  
Florence (Chase) Russell (Georgetown), dau. of Frank and Emma (Perley) Chase. (Married in Topsfield.)
- Mar. 25. Osgood Samuel Richards (Boston), son of Osgood Benjamin and Effie (Dykeman) Richards.  
Ruth Florence Ford (Topsfield), dau. of Howard and Isabel (Andrews) Ford. (Married in Topsfield.)
- Apr. 4. Clarence Henry Kneeland (Topsfield), son of Thomas Jackson and Rose Marcena (Gilman) Kneeland.  
Maude Carrie (Guptill) Tucker (Malden), dau. of Frank Stillman and Hila Maria (Pinkham) Guptill. (Married in Topsfield.)
- June 1. George Francis Dow (Topsfield), son of George Prince and Ada B. (Tappan) Dow.  
Alice Goldsmith Waters (Salem), dau. of Andrew Shales and Louise Caroline (Goldsmith) Waters. (Married in Salem.)
- June 17. Edward Arnstein (Boston), son of Adolph and Gizella (Weismeyer) Arnstein.  
Grace Lillian Gould (Boston), dau. of Melvin W. and Mary E. (Smith) Gould. (Married in Topsfield.)
- June 18. Henry Coe Gardner (New London, Conn.), son of Stephen Ayrault and Mary Clark (Sherman) Gardner.  
Lucile Withey (New London, Conn.), dau. of William Ezra and Kate Louise (Robinson) Withey. (Married in Topsfield.)
- Aug. 22. Ralph Harrison Fuller (Topsfield), son of Joseph and Mary Louisa (Peabody) Fuller.  
Bertha Forrest George (Georgetown), dau. of Arthur Lorenzo and Sarah Hale (Woodman) George. (Married in Georgetown.)
- Oct. 20. George Whalen (Topsfield), son of Andrew and Lizzie (Lockery) Whalen.  
Minnie Elizabeth (Levis) Hicks (Newtonville, Mass.), dau. of Joseph and Mary Ann (Munro) Levis. (Married in Newtonville.)
- Oct. 20. James Angus MacDonald (Topsfield), son of Alexander Donald and Catherine (MacDonald) MacDonald.  
Catherine Annie Macintosh (Salem), dau. of Hugh and Jane (Cameron) Macintosh. (Married in Boston.)



- Nov. 13. William W. Roberts (Boxford), son of Nathaniel and Anna A. (Wallace) Roberts.  
Bertha C. (Waitt) Carter (Boxford), dau. of Job C. and Betsy T. (Mason) Waitt. (Married in Topsfield).
- Nov. 27. Saverio Procaccini (Topsfield), son of John and Jennie (Maiella) Procaccini.  
Josephine Montecalvo (Providence, R. I.), dau. of Joseph and Sadie (Toro) Montecalvo. (Married in Salem.)
- Dec. 11. George Wilmot (Topsfield), son of Woodford I. and Helen (Tingley) Wilmot.  
Anna V. Johanson (Topsfield), dau. of August and Ida Johanson. (Married in Lynn.)

---

### DEATHS.

1920.

- Jan. 10. Charles F. Welch, son of William and Abbie (Dudley) Welch. Aged 61 yrs., 9 mos., 23 dys.
- Jan. 14. Jacob Arthur Towne, son of Jacob and Sarah Towne. Aged 71 yrs., 8 mos., 1 dy. (Died in Beverly Hospital.)
- Mar. 4. George F. Bowser, son of Joseph and Henrietta Bowser. Aged 43 yrs. 5 mos., 16 dys.
- Mar. 25. ——— Burnham, son of Wayland and Florence (Robertson) Burnham. Still born. (Died in Salem Hospital.)
- Mar. 30. Hester A. Pierce, widow of William Pierce, dau. of Reuben and Edith Bowdoin. Aged 85 yrs., 7 mos., 28 dys. (Died in Littleton, Mass.)
- Apr. 12. Mary A. Roderick, widow of Domingus Roderick, dau. of Edward and Julia K. (MacBeth) Manning. Aged 85 yrs., 2 mos., 9 dys.
- May 16. Charles W. Floyd. Aged 68 yrs. (Died in Danvers, Mass.)
- July 18. Elizabeth Dole Peabody, dau. of Charles J. and Annie R. (Smith) Peabody. Aged 43 yrs., 9 mos., 6 dys.
- Aug. 1. James Vincent McDonald, son of James V. and Stella May (MacKay) McDonald. Aged 15 dys.
- Aug. 17. Sarah Rea Bradstreet, dau. of John and Sarah (Rea) Bradstreet. Aged 81 yrs., 3 mos., 18 dys.
- Aug. 21. Mario Paglia Roberto, son of Alphonse and Grazia (Paglia) Roberto. Aged 14 dys.
- Aug. 30. Mary E. Todd, widow of Asahel H. Todd, dau. of Albert and Hannah (Hayward) Perley. Aged 77 yrs., 11 mos., 26 dys.
- Sept. 17. Henry B. Williams, son of Thomas H. and Susan M. (Richards) Williams. Aged 62 yrs., 10 mos., 24 dys.
- Sept. 29. Thomas Fuller, son of Benjamin and Esther (Wilkins) Fuller. Aged 80 yrs.
- Oct. 1. Harriet Rose Towne, dau. of Benjamin Boardman and Esther (Peabody) Towne. Aged 81 yrs., 9 mos., 28 dys.
- Oct. 22. Abbie A. Smith, dau. of Augustus W. and Harriet B. (Shaw) Smith. Aged 57 yrs., 5 mos., 1 dy.





## DEATHS IN OTHER PLACES—INTERMENT IN TOPSFIELD

1920.

- Jan. 30. John Warren Ray, died in Haverhill, Mass. Aged 76 yrs., 6 mos., 29 dys.  
 Feb. 7. Jeremiah Hanlon, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 64 yrs., 10 mos.  
 Feb. 16. Carrie Winslow, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 60 yrs., 8 mos., 13 dys.  
 May 13. Abbie K. Roote, died in Barre, Mass. Aged 88 yrs., 1 mo., 4 dys.  
 May 17. James N. McPhee, died in Beverly, Mass. Aged 73 yrs., 11 mos., 2 dys.  
 June 19. Mary Balch, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 76 yrs., 3 mos., 9 dys.  
 June 22. Mary E. Potter, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 65 yrs., 3 mos. 20 dys.  
 Sept. 28. Mary E. Welch, died in Methuen, Mass. Aged 91 yrs., 10 mos., 10 dys.  
 Nov. 22. Esther Dustin Thompson, died in Salem, Mass. Aged 24 yrs., 4 mos. 23 dys.  
 Dec. 18. Mary J. Waters, died in Lowell, Mass. Aged 83 yrs., 4 mos., 5 dys.

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN 1920

- January 6. Topsfield Community Club votes to maintain a Visiting and School nurse.  
 Severe winter with heavy fall of snow.  
 March 1. No trains for three days because of snow storm.  
 March 9. No trains for three days because of ice storm. Men walked home from Salem. Grocer's stocks of food supplies ran low.  
 March 17. Ipswich river flooded; Rowley bridge and Balch's bridge closed to traffic.  
 August. James Frost of Newburyport appointed principal of the High School.  
 September 4. Annual Cattle Show and Fair.

## BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1920

- Webster estate, River St., purchased by John L. Saltonstall of Beverly and the house remodelled and additions made; the barn taken down; the Mrs. Dora Poole house, South Main St., moved over the hill and relocated on River St. where it was remodelled.  
 Fred Watson house, Prospect St. (formerly the Conley house on River St.), removed to the Price estate on the other side of Prospect St.  
 Barn at the Hoyt place, Ipswich St. near Ipswich line, owned by Bradley W. Palmer, taken down.  
 Charles Sweeney house, Boxford Road, removed to Pemberton St.  
 Jacob Towne house, High St. near Summer St., bought by Charles J. Peabody and remodelled; new outbuildings erected.















